

**CIHM  
Microfiche  
Series  
(Monographs)**

**ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches  
(monographies)**



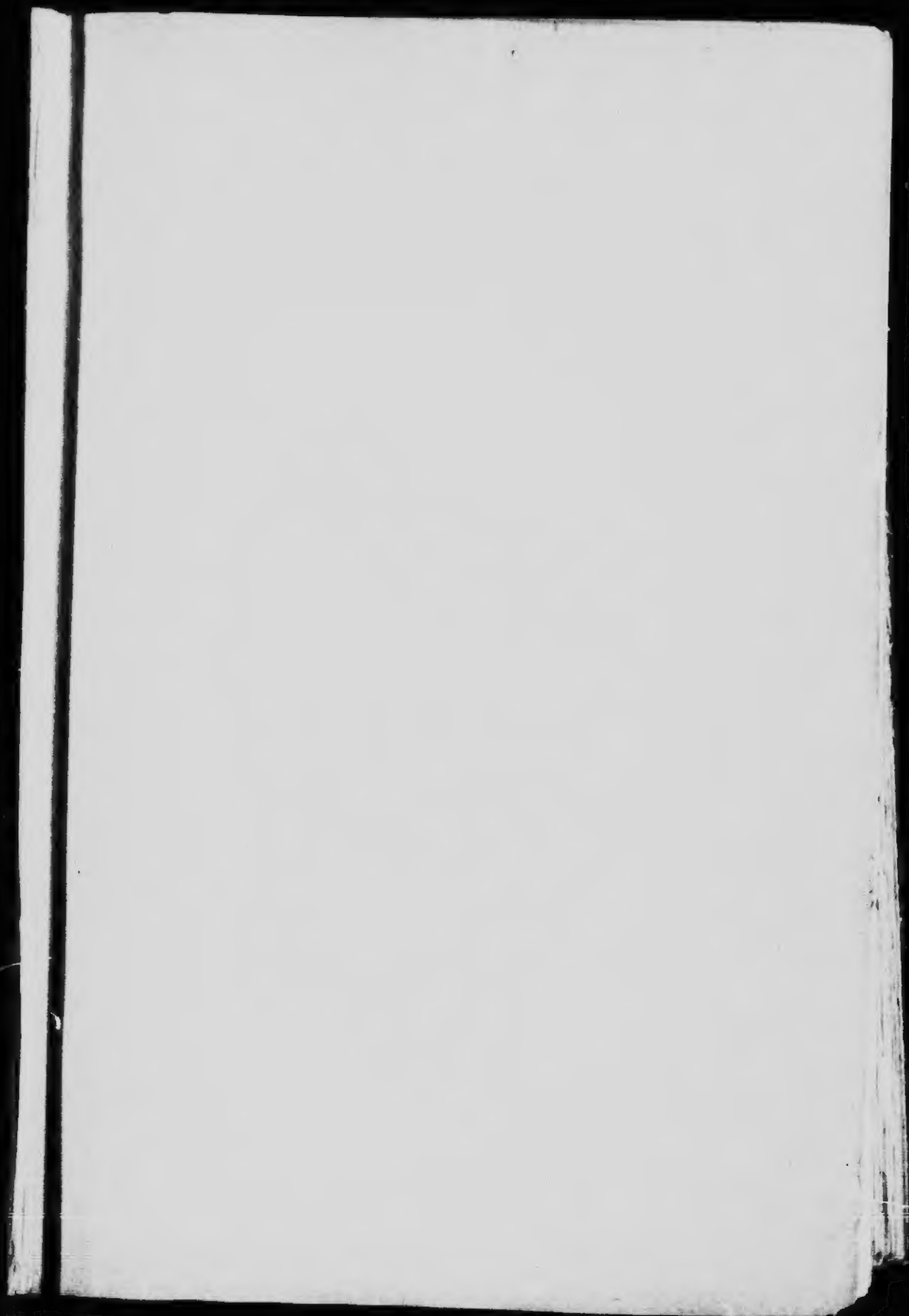
**Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques**

**© 1996**

# LABRADOR

ITS DISCOVERY  
EXPLORATION  
& DEVELOPMENT

W. G. GOSLING

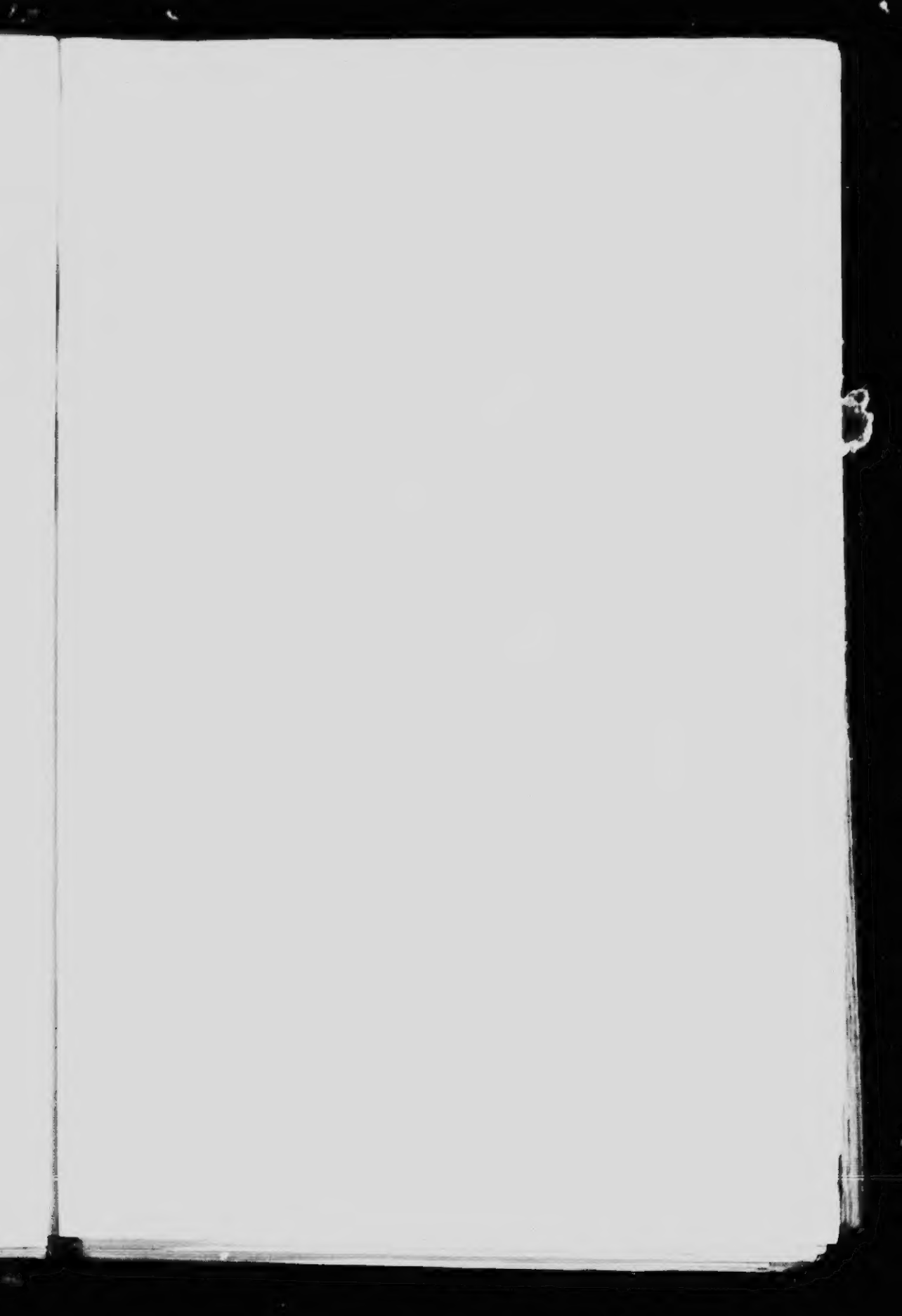






LABRADOR:  
ITS DISCOVERY, EXPLORATION,  
AND DEVELOPMENT.





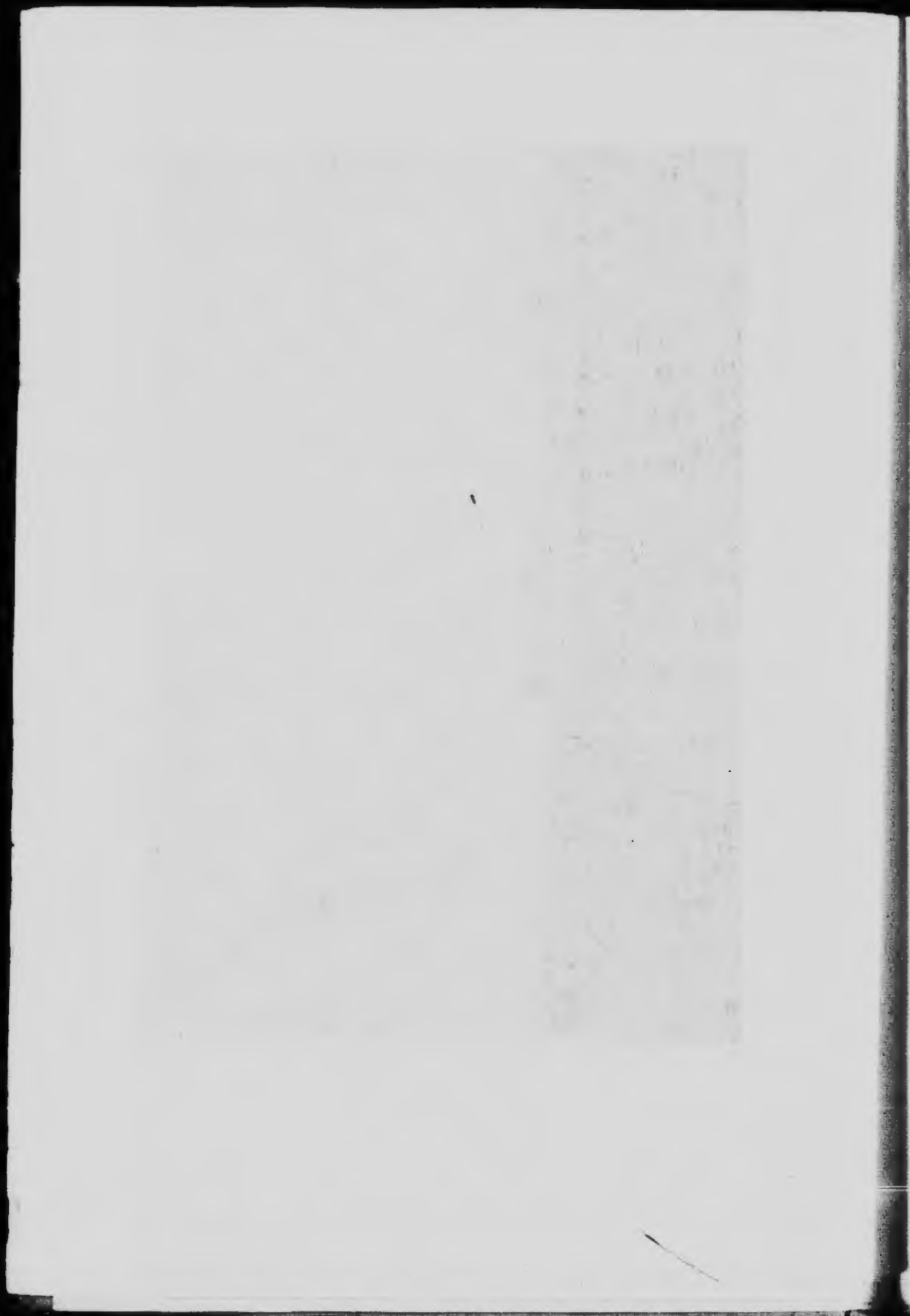


*Photo by Author*

REMARKABLE ICEBERG SHOWING CORRUGATIONS CAUSED BY CONTINUAL STREAMS OF WATER  
FLOWING DOWN IT

Frontispiece







# LABRADOR:

ITS DISCOVERY, EXPLORATION,  
AND DEVELOPMENT.

BY

W. G. GOSLING.

TORONTO  
THE MUSSON BOOK COMPANY  
LIMITED

[1910]

145803

F5398

L3

G67

1910

Gesling, W.G

TO  
MY WIFE



## PREFACE

THIS history of Labrador, begun at the instigation of Dr. Grenfell, has far outgrown the original design. I had long been collecting books relating to the history of Newfoundland, and fondly imagined that I had the material at hand from which I could compile a few chapters that would contain all that was known about Labrador. I soon found that it was a much more serious affair, and that Labrador had quite an extended history, the greater part of which had not been touched upon by any writer.

By the courtesy of Sir Francis S. Hopwood, Under-Secretary for State for the Colonies, I have been accorded particular facilities for obtaining information from the Record Office; the Canadian Archivist, Mr. Alfred Doughty, has kindly furnished me with copies of documents from their most valuable collection of records; Mr. H. P. Biggar has given me the benefit of his advice as to where to search for information I required, and Mr. N. E. Dionne, of Quebec, and Dr. S. E. Dawson, Ottawa, have courteously replied to my queries. To these gentlemen I tender my sincere thanks.

For all matters relating to the discovery and early exploration of Labrador, I must express myself greatly indebted to the works of M. Henri Harrisse, who is *facile princeps* in that line of study.

My design has been to preserve the knowledge of the incidents which took place in the past, and which are likely to have some value in the development of the country in the future. That may tend to the protection and amelioration of the native races of Indians and Eskimos, to the betterment of the comparatively few white settlers, to the development and conservation of its marvellous fisheries, the framing of proper laws for the governance of the thousands of Newfoundland, Canadian, and American fishermen who frequent its coasts, to excite an interest in this neglected country, and to assist Dr. Grenfell, who has been working for these same ends for the past sixteen years with a single-minded devotion which excludes all other interests.

As was to be supposed, there is no consecutive history of Labrador, and the chapters have resolved themselves into dissertations on subjects often very slightly connected one with another. At other times they will be found to overlap and to contain a certain amount of repetition, which has been unavoidable in the method I have been compelled to follow, and which, I hope, may be forgiven.

Although this volume far exceeds the size originally intended, a good deal of matter has been omitted. It will be found that I have included very little either of a descriptive or scientific nature, my reason being that Dr. Grenfell intends shortly to bring out a book dealing exhaustively with these subjects.

But I trust, however, that the story of the past here related may prove not altogether without interest and value.

W. G. GOSLING.



# CONTENTS

CHAPTER I		PAGE
THE NORSEMEN'S VISITS TO THE COAST OF LABRADOR.		1
CHAPTER II		
THE CABOTS.	1497 . . . . .	19
CHAPTER III		
VOYAGES TO THE NEW LANDS,	1500-1534 . . . . .	33
CHAPTER IV		
THE DERIVATION OF THE NAME "LABRADOR"	. . . . .	52
CHAPTER V		
CARTOGRAPHICAL EVOLUTION OF LABRADOR	. . . . .	56
CHAPTER VI		
JACQUES CARTIER	. . . . .	73
CHAPTER VII		
ENGLISH VOYAGES TO AMERICA IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY	. . . . .	93
CHAPTER VIII		
THE SEARCH FOR THE NORTH-WEST PASSAGE AND CONSEQUENT VISITS TO LABRADOR—THE HUDSON BAY COMPANY	. . . . .	118

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
CHAPTER IX	
THE FRENCH ON LABRADOR, 1700-1763 . . .	131
CHAPTER X	
THE ESKIMOS . . . . .	155
CHAPTER XI	
THE ENGLISH OCCUPATION . . . . .	171
CHAPTER XII	
CAPTAIN GEORGE CARTWRIGHT . . . . .	222
CHAPTER XIII	
THE MORAVIAN BRETHREN . . . . .	251
CHAPTER XIV	
THE MORAVIAN BRETHREN ( <i>continued</i> ) . . . . .	278
CHAPTER XV	
AMERICANS ON THE LABRADOR . . . . .	317
CHAPTER XVI	
THE BRITISH FISHERIES ON LABRADOR . . . . .	379
CHAPTER XVII	
BOUNDARY DISPUTES WITH CANADA . . . . .	432
CHAPTER XVIII	
DR. WILFRED GRENFELL, C.M.G. . . . .	454
APPENDIX . . . . .	475

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

REMARKABLE ICEBERG, SHOWING CORRUGATIONS CAUSED BY CONTINUAL STREAMS OF WATER FLOWING DOWN IT	<i>F'piece.</i>
	FACING PAGE
GLACIAL EROSION IN LABRADOR, NEAR THE HORSECHOPS	10
FISHING SCHOONERS ON THE LABRADOR COAST	52
CANTINO MAP, 1508	54
KING MAP	58
KUNSTMAN No. II	60
KUNSTMAN No. III	62
CARTA MARINA, 1516	64
WOLPENBUTTEL B. <i>circa</i> 1530	66
DESLIENS MAP, 1546	68
MOLYNEUX MAP, FROM 1598 EDITION OF "HAKLUYT'S VOYAGES"	96
FRENCH MAP, ABOUT 1700	132
OLD FORT RIDGE, NEAR THE ANCIENT BREST	166
ADMIRAL SIR HUGH PALLISER	174
YORK FORT	190
CAPTAIN COOK	198
BATTLE HARBOUR, LABRADOR	246
MORAVIAN MISSION HOUSE, NAIN	266
MORAVIAN MISSION STATION, HOPEDALE	270
MORAVIAN MISSION STATION, OKAK	274
MORAVIAN MISSION STATION, HEBRON	304
ICEBERG	306
MORAVIAN MISSION STATION, KILLINEK	314
A LARGE BERG NEAR INDIAN HARBOUR	382
INDIAN HARBOUR	414

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PACING PAGE
VENISON TICKLE . . . . .	430
A HAUL OF CODFISH . . . . .	434
RIVER ST. LAWRENCE, 1839 . . . . .	440
DR. WILFRED GRENFELL, C.M.G. . . . .	454
DR. GRENFELL AND SECRETARY TRYING A FISHING DISPUTE	458
DR. GRENFELL AND PATIENTS ON DECK OF "STRATHCONA"	458
BATTLE HARBOUR HOSPITAL . . . . .	464
SS. "STRATHCONA" AT WORK . . . . .	464
"PETE" LINDSAY . . . . .	468
RED BAY CO-OPERATIVE . . . . .	468
A GROUP OF ORPHAN CHILDREN . . . . .	470
ORPHANAGE . . . . .	472
LAPPS MILKING DEER . . . . .	472

# LABRADOR

## ITS DISCOVERY, EXPLORATION AND DEVELOPMENT

### CHAPTER I

#### THE NORSEMEN'S VISIT TO THE COAST OF LABRADOR

THE story of the Norse voyages to the American continent has received the alternate support and ridicule of students. The first ardent believer in the legend was Rafin, who published his monumental work, *Antiquates Americanae* in 1837. He was followed by a number of writers, who, by trying to prove too much, brought the whole story into contempt. Governor Benedict Arnold's windmill was transformed by their imagination into a Norse tower, and the Indian picture-writing found at Dighton, Mass., into a runic inscription.

Bancroft in his *History of the United States*, and Justin Winsor in his *History of America*, concur in the opinion that the Norse voyages were mere fables upon which no reliance could be placed.

But lately, as a result of continual research, the pendulum of belief has swung strongly to the affirma-

■

tive, and a perusal of the latest and most learned work on the subject, *The Discoveries of the Norsemen in America*, by Professor Joseph Fischer, 1903, must convince the most sceptical that the Norsemen did visit Labrador, Newfoundland, and perhaps some more southern coasts.

In order to appreciate fully these Norse legends it is necessary to relate, as briefly as possible, the history of the early settlement of Greenland, from which place the voyagers to America set forth.

About the year 986, Eric the Red, a prominent man in the Norse colony of Iceland, was banished for having slain in a feud the two sons of a powerful karl.

It had been previously reported that land had been seen far to the west of Iceland, so he sailed away in search of it, and discovered Greenland. There he decided to settle, and called the place Greenland, because he said "men would be the more readily persuaded there if the land had a good name." Whether it was a result of this judicious choice of a name or not, two considerable colonies arose, one called the eastern and the other the western settlement, both, however, being on the west side of Greenland. It has been estimated, from the ruins which are still extant and from the authentic histories which remain, that probably they contained about five thousand inhabitants in their most flourishing days.

Christianity was introduced about the year 1000, and the first bishop recorded to have visited there was Eric in the year 1121. Of him the *Annales Regii* of Iceland makes the following brief mention: "A.D. 1121, Bishop Eric of Greenland went in search of Vinland."

Apparently he never returned, for the colonists soon after petitioned to have a bishop appointed who should



reside in the colony; and accordingly in the year 1125 a Bishop's See was created at Gardar, the first occupant being Bishop Arnold. In the three hundred years which elapsed before the abandonment of the colony, the names are recorded of no less than seventeen bishops, many of whom visited Rome, notably Jon, about the year 1204, and John Ericson Scalle in 1356, and again in 1369.

The colony was a dependency of the Crown of Norway, and supported itself by cattle breeding, seal hunting, and fishing. It is even said that they were able to export considerable quantities of cattle, butter, and cheese, and that they contributed a handsome sum annually to Peter's Pence.

A sturdy and independent existence was maintained until about the middle of the fourteenth century, when evil days fell upon them. The Pestilence, known as the Black Death, reached even to these remote regions and greatly reduced the population. About the same time also the savage Eskimos first made their appearance from northern Greenland and persistently attacked them.

As there was no wood for ship building, the Greenlanders had become more and more dependent upon the parent land of Norway for their communication with the rest of the world. Norway was also full of trouble. Pestilence, and wars foreign and civil, occupied its attention, and the distant colony was more and more neglected and finally abandoned to its fate.

It is not known when or how the final tragedy occurred. The last ship to go to Greenland was the *Knor* in 1406, which returned in 1410. There seems, however, to have been later news, for in a

letter written by Pope Nicholas V, in 1448, we read: "It is not difficult to understand how our mind was filled with bitterness by the tearful lamentations which reached our ears from our beloved children the natives and other inhabitants of Greenland," but no indication is given of how the news came. Again, Pope Alexander VI, in the early days of his pontificate, 1492-1503, wrote: "We have learned that no vessel has touched there during the past eighty years." He appointed one, Matthias, to be Bishop of Gardar, but history does not state whether he ever reached his episcopate. In the early part of the sixteenth century an attempt was made by the Archbishop of Drontheim to search for the lost colony, and in 1579, Frederick II of Norway sent out an expedition for that purpose, but it did not succeed in reaching the island. The first European to visit Greenland after this hiatus in its history was John Davis in 1585, but there was then no trace of the previous settlers.

History has few more tragic stories than that of the abandoned Christian colony in Greenland. One can picture the sufferings which must have been endured, the hope of succour continually deferred, and the despair of the last survivors.

Crantz, the historian of Greenland, thinks that the last of the Norse colonists were probably absorbed by the Eskimos, as some words of their language seem to have a Norse origin, especially the word "Kona," woman—a significant fact. The Eskimo themselves, however, have a clear tradition of having completely exterminated the hated Kablunaet (foreigners, sons of dogs).

It is easy to understand how the deeds of the Greenlanders in their early days and the memory of their

discoveries would have gradually faded into oblivion. But the records remained.

The story of the Norse voyages to America is derived from the following sources: Adam of Bremen, who wrote in the year 1067; Ari, the historian of Iceland, 1067-1148; a twelfth-century geographer, supposed to be Abbot Nicholas of Thingyre, who died in the year 1159; and many Icelandic sagas, the principal of which are the saga of Eric the Red, written between the years 1310-20, and the saga known as the *Flatey Book*, about the year 1380.

Adam of Bremen, a learned German monk, was appointed anon of the cathedral of that city about the year 1067. He became greatly interested in the work of the Church in the northern countries, and was at much pains to write its history. His book is called *A History of the Deeds of the Bishops of Hamburg*, the fourth part of which is entitled *A Description of the Islands of the North*. In order to obtain particulars of these northern countries, Adam made a visit to King Sven of Denmark, "in whose head was graven as on a tablet the whole history of the barbarians" (that is to say, the Norsemen). As there was continual communication between Greenland, Iceland, and Denmark, it is quite possible that King Sven may have obtained his information from one of the voyagers themselves.

Adam says: "Moreover, he (King Sven) speaks of an island in that ocean, discovered by many, which is called Vinland, for the reason that vines grow there which yield the best of wine. Moreover, that grain unsown grows there abundantly is not a fabulous fancy, but, from the accounts of the Danes, we know to be a fact."

Unfortunately Adam caused a doubt to be cast on the truth of the whole story by the following addition : "Beyond this island there is said to be no habitable land in that ocean, but all those regions beyond are filled with unsupportable ice and boundless gloom." He also thought Greenland was so called from the colour of the skin of the inhabitants. In spite of its incongruities, Adam's history is particularly valuable, being the first written mention of Vinland, derived from contemporary sources and entirely independent of the Icelandic sagas.

Ari the Wise, "the earliest and most trustworthy of all the Icelandic historians," gives a detailed account of the settlement of Greenland. He is careful to give his authority, and tells how he obtained the story from an uncle who in turn received it from a companion of Eric the Red. Ari does not relate the story of the discovery of Vinland, but speaks of it as a country which was well known to all.

The MS. geography of the twelfth century is valuable corroborative evidence of that period. It simply states : "Helluland lies to the South of Greenland, then comes Markland, and a little way on Vinland the Good, which is said to be joined to Africa," with some particulars of the discovery of the latter by Leif the Lucky.

The above references are very slight, but they show a continual tradition and are independent one of the other, and, added to the testimony of the sagas, remove the story of the Norse voyages to America from the realms of romance to that of settled history.

The value of the Icelandic sagas as history has been very much debated. They are the written form of traditions which had been handed down from father to son through generations, and are a curious compound

of myth, history, and genealogical details of the families whose deeds are recorded.

The accounts of the voyages to Vinland differ considerably in each saga, but all agree in the main features. The saga of Eric the Red is generally considered more authentic than that of the Flat Island book, and from it the following short narrative is chiefly compiled.

About the year 999, Leif the Lucky, son of Eric the Red, the discoverer of Greenland, went to Norway, where he was converted to Christianity. The following year he set out with the intention of returning to Greenland, charged by Olaf, King of Norway, with the mission of introducing Christianity into that distant island. He was driven out of his course by storms and came to a land where vines and corn grew wild. Making his way from thence in a north-easterly direction, he finally arrived at Greenland. His story naturally aroused great interest, and the next spring his brother Thorstein set out to explore the newly-found country. But "they were long tossed about upon the ocean and could not lay the course they wished. They came in sight of Iceland, and likewise saw birds from the Irish coast." They finally got back to Greenland worn out by toil and exposure.

Thorstein died the following winter, under circumstances full of miraculous detail, and his widow Gudrid, who plays a prominent part in the Vinland voyages, married Thorfinn Karlsefni, an Icelandic trader of considerable means and of well-known lineage.

Vinland continued to be much talked about, and Karlsefni, urged by his wife and new relations, at length determined on a voyage of exploration. He started out from the western settlement with two

ships and 160 men, commanding one ship himself and his friend Bjorne the other. His wife Gudrid also accompanied him.

They bore away to the southward, and after several days discovered land. "They launched a boat and explored the land, and found there large flat stones (hellur), and many of these were twelve ells wide. There were many Arctic foxes. They gave a name to the country and called it Helluland" (the land of flat stones).

Another account is as follows: "They sailed up to the land and cast anchor, and launched a boat and went ashore and saw no grass there; great ice mountains lay inland back from the sea, and it was as a flat rock all the way from the sea to the mountains, and the country seemed to them entirely void of any good qualities."

They set sail again with a northerly wind, and after two days came to a land, "and upon it was a great wood and many wild beasts, and the land where the wood was they called Markland" (forest-land). Setting forth once more, "they sailed by a bleak coast having long and sandy shores, and they called the strands Wonderstrands, because they were so long to sail by." Finally they reached Vinland, where they spent several winters. Karlsefni had intended to make a permanent settlement in the newly discovered country which possessed so many advantages over Greenland, but a change in his plans was caused by the appearance of the natives, whom they called Skraelings. The low stature and facial characteristics of this race, and their skin canoes, each holding one man, prove beyond reasonable doubt that they were Eskimos, a race which the Norsemen had not at that time met in



Greenland, and who were not known there until after the time the saga of Eric the Red was written. The attacks made upon the Norsemen by this savage people caused Karlsefni to abandon his enterprise, and he returned to Greenland in 1006, with his wife Gudrid and their son Snorri, who had been born during the stay in Vinland.

It is not necessary for the purposes of this history to enter upon any discussion as to the location of Vinland, but the resemblance of "Helluland" and "Markland" to Labrador and Newfoundland is too exact in its general character to leave any doubt upon the mind that they at least were visited by the Norsemen.

It is naturally impossible to offer anything more than a surmise as to the actual places visited. Almost any part of the coast of Newfoundland answers to the description of Markland, but it seems particularly applicable to Notre Dame Bay. Lying open to the north-east, it would be the probable landfall of vessels coasting from that direction. There are numbers of islands in the bay clothed with woods to the water's edge, a circumstance which caused Corte Real to call it *Terre Verde*, has earned for it the sub-title of "Green Bay," and very likely suggested the appropriate name "Markland" to the Norsemen.

Several of the physical features noted in the Norse tales are to be found in Labrador. Wonderstrands would appear to have been met with to the south of Markland, but the sagas differ somewhat on this point, and it is possible that the long stretch of sandy coast on the Labrador known as Porcupine Strand may have been the place visited.

Dr. Packard, in his *Labrador*, thus describes it: "The

## LABRADOR

exceptional area observed lies between Sandwich Bay and Hamilton Inlet, Cape Porcupine being the centre. It is protected from the northern swell of the ocean by Indian Harbor, islands and promontory. Here large deposits of sand are seen covering many square miles in area." This stretch of coast is nearly fifty miles long. The shores of Sandwich Bay are also sandy and the water is very shallow. Several good sized rivers empty into it, which are famous for salmon.

Another explanation of "Wonderstrand" may be found in the "Report of an Official Visit to the Coast of Labrador" by His Excellency Sir Wm. MacGregor, Governor of Newfoundland, in August, 1905. He says: "On looking at the coast of Labrador from some distance at sea in the neighbourhood of Chateau Bay, one would think from the long greyish white line of the beach that there was a fine sandy shore all along it. But this appearance is produced only by the sea-washed foot of the worn rounded eozoic cliffs and rocks that on this coast present to the ocean a solid wall of stone, a continuous and enduring breakwater of bare rock, which in its sinuous course is thousands of miles long."

It has been seen that Helluland was thus named either from the quantity of "broad flat stones" or because of the flat table-land which lay between the shore and the mountains, both of which are characteristic of Labrador.

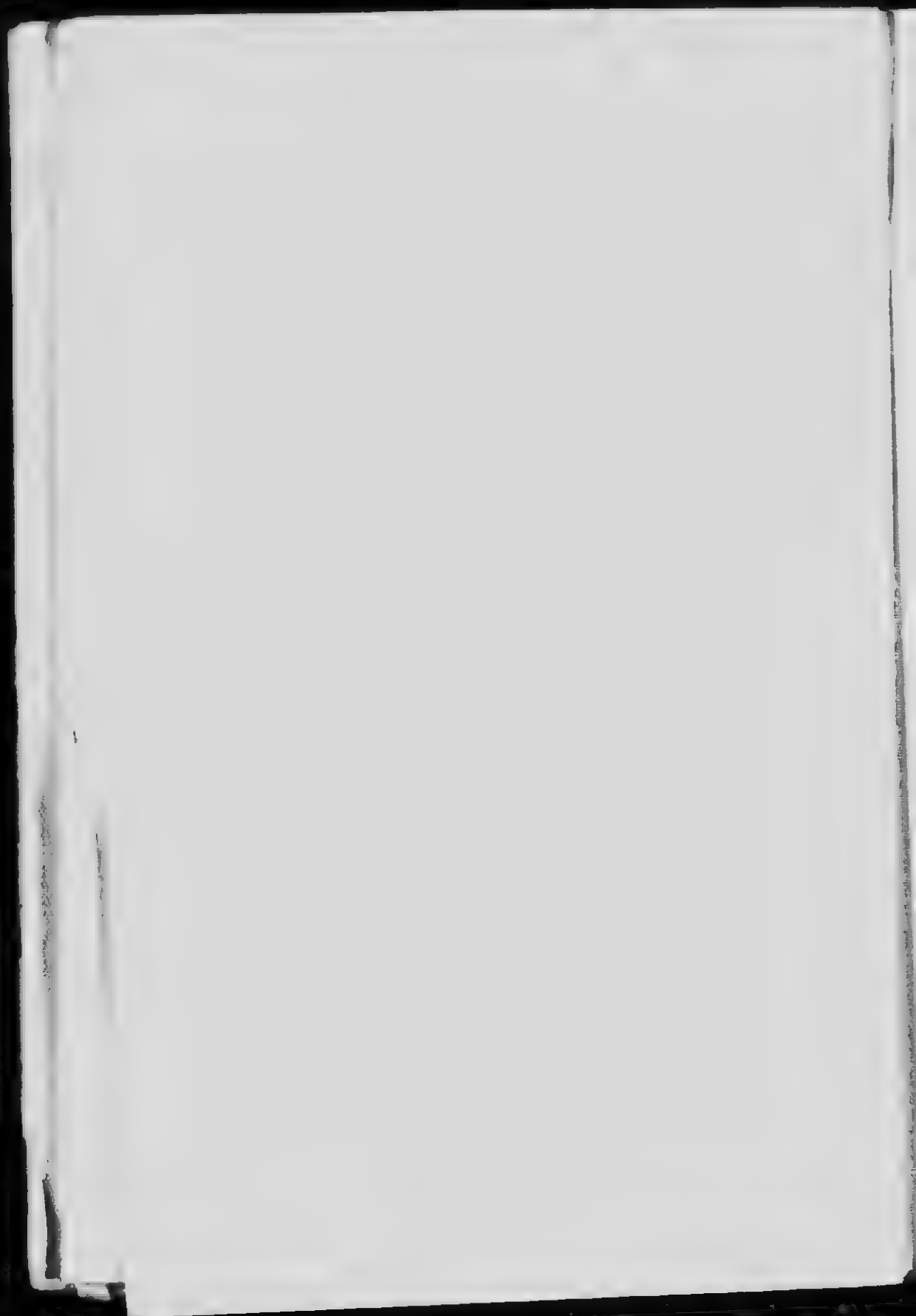
The following description is taken from Dr. Packard's *Labrador*, and is accompanied by the striking photograph here produced:—

"The adjoining illustration brings out clearly some of the characteristic features of the scenery of the coast of Labrador. In the foreground the rocky shore of the Horsechops, as the deep fiord is called which



GLACIAL EROSION IN LABRADOR, NEAR THE HORSESHOES

PLATE 1



is situated far up on the eastern coast of Labrador, has been ground down, smoothed and polished by the great mass of land ice which formerly filled Hamilton Bay. Across the fiord, the shores of the bay rise abruptly in great rocky terraces—also a characteristic feature of Labrador."

It would be hard to imagine a locality more likely to give rise to the name of "Helluland" than that here depicted; but curiously enough, Dr. Packard, who is quite convinced that Helluland is Labrador, does not seem to have noticed how appropriately his description and photograph illustrate the name given to the country by the Norsemen.

Horsechops, here mentioned, is at the southern terminus of the sandy stretch of coast already referred to, known as Porcupine Strand. We have thus close together two of the most important physical features recorded by the Norsemen.

Helluland seemed to these early discoverers "to be entirely devoid of good qualities"—an opinion which found an echo five hundred years later when it was visited by Europeans. On the Spanish map drawn by Ribero in 1529, to delineate the respective portions of Spain and Portugal in the New World, we read:—

"Labrador was discovered by the English; there is nothing in it of any value."

Wherever else they went, we feel sure that the Norsemen undoubtedly visited Labrador.

While studying the annual reports of the Moravian Brethren, which have been published regularly since the founding of their mission on the Labrador, I found references to *remains of houses* on the islands bordering the coast about Nain. It was stated that these

houses had been built of stone *not after the fashion of the Eskimos*. Brother Lundberg writes in 1831 as follows:—

"The fact of the Greenlanders having once inhabited Labrador appears to be proved by the occasional discovery of the ruins of Greenland houses upon the islands which stretch along our coast. In the construction of these houses stone has been used, which is contrary to the Eskimo mode of building."

The writer concluded from this that the Greenland Eskimos at one time inhabited Labrador, evidently not being aware that the Eskimos migrated from Labrador to Greenland, not from Greenland to Labrador. The Brethren, Kohlmeister and Kmock, who travelled from Okak to Ungava Bay in the year 1811, record finding ruins of Greenland houses on Amitok Island, lat. 59° 30". They say:—

"The Eskimos have a tradition that the Greenlanders came originally from Canada and settled on the outmost islands of this coast, but never penetrated into the country before they were driven eastward to Greenland. This report gains some credit from the state in which the above-mentioned ruins are found. They consist of remains of walls and graves, with a low stone enclosure round the tomb, covered with a slab of the same material. They have been discovered on islands near Nain, and though sparingly, all along the eastern coast, but we saw none in Ungava Bay."

Dr. Rink, in his *Tales and Traditions of the Eskimos*, gives the following interesting tradition as told by one of them:—

"Our ancestors and the tunneks or tunnit (in Greenlandish tornit, plural of tunek) in days of yore lived

together ; but the tunneks fled from fear of our people, who used to drill holes in their foreheads while yet alive. With this view they moved from here to the north, crossing over to Killinek (Cape Chidley). While dwelling among us they had sealskins with the blubber attached for bed robes. Their clothes were made in the same way. Their weapons were formed of slate and hornstone, and their drills of crystal. They were strong and formidable, especially one of them, called by the name of Jauranat, from which is formed javianarpok (Greenlandish, navianarpok). Huge blocks of stone are still to be seen which they were able to move. Some ruins of their houses are also to be found here and there in our country, chiefly upon the islands, having been built of stones, and differing from the abodes of our people. One of our ancestors when kayaking had a tunnek for his companion, who had a bird spear, the points of which were made of walrus-tooth."

Dr. Rink comments upon this tradition as follows :—

"This tradition is compiled from several manuscripts in German from the missionaries in Labrador, in which the alien nation, expelled by the present inhabitants, are called partly 'Die Tunnit,' and partly 'Die Gronlaender.' Very probably these denominations have arisen from a misunderstanding, induced by enquiries put to the natives as to their knowing anything about the Greenlanders. The tunnit are certainly almost identical with the tornit or inlanders of the Greenland tales. The Eskimo of Cumberland Inlet speak about the 'tunud-lermiut,' which signifies people living in the inland. The present Indians of Labrador are called by the Eskimo of the same country 'aullak,' but it is possible

they distinguish between these and the traditional or fabulous inlanders. However, the most striking incongruity is that of the tunnit having had their abodes on the islands, which looks as if ancient settlers of European race are hinted at. Be this as it may, the tradition of the Labradoreans should be more closely examined."

In order to find out as much as possible about this matter, the historical importance of which will be at once realized, I wrote to Bishop Martin, the present head of the Moravian Missions on Labrador, asking if he could supply any further particulars about these ruins, and received the following interesting reply: "Several times I have heard about ruins of old dwelling places upon some islands along our coast, but have never yet seen one of them. Whether these ruins are really the ruins of old Greenland houses, as is stated in the report of Brother Lundberg, or not, will be difficult to decide. Once I showed Baron Nordenskiöld's book on Greenland to our Eskimo. When they saw the pictures of the old Norse houses there, they told me at once that some ruins on the islands here are very much the same as those given in that book. Since that time I have often thought that the Labrador ruins might be the ruins of old Norse houses also. That would not be unimaginable, for the old Norsemen are said to have travelled south to Weinland."

A subject for investigation is here opened up which will hardly be exceeded in interest by any other anthropological problem to be found in America.

The Eskimos in Greenland and other places in the far north build their houses largely with stones, but if the evidence of the Moravian Brethren is of value, these ruins are not like the stone huts of the Greenlanders.



In addition to the fact that the Eskimos disclaim their authorship, the description of these old burial places, "with a low stone enclosure round the tomb" (evidently to protect the dead from prowling beasts), would be ample evidence that they are not Eskimos, for it was not the custom of this race to show any respect for the dead, and their mode of burial was hardly worthy of the name.

What then was this vanished race, and is it possible that these ruins are of Norse origin?

In that most interesting book just published, *The North-West Passage*, by Captain Roald Amundsen, relating the final accomplishment of this voyage by the little *Gjoa*, there is a description of stone ruins at Boothia Felix, near the Magnetic Pole, about which the Eskimos of the region have a similar tradition to that current on Labrador. If the ruins are identical in these two far separated localities,<sup>1</sup> it is evident that they cannot be ascribed to the Norsemen. For however high an opinion one may have of these hardy adventurers, one cannot attribute to them the power to navigate the Arctic seas so far to the westward as Boothia Felix.

Yet it is a remarkable coincidence to find a tradition among the Labrador Eskimos confirming so extraordinarily the story of the Norse voyagers.

The traditions of the Greenland Eskimos, relating to the Norsemen, date from the early part of the fifteenth century only, yet are very fragmentary and mingled with fabulous details. Any memories of the Norsemen lingering among the Labrador Eskimos probably date from the eleventh or twelfth centuries,

<sup>1</sup> Upon my request for further information about these ruins, Capt. Amundsen has very kindly written to say that no photographs or drawings were made of them, and that they were mere gravel pits.

and it can hardly be expected therefore that anything more than the bare outline of the story would remain after such a lapse of time.

Such as it is, the tradition clearly points to the fact that a foreign race, of powerful physique, having customs and weapons different from those of the Eskimos, at one time lived upon the Labrador, the ruins of whose houses still remain; that they were attacked by the Eskimos and driven away northward.

It is hard to imagine why the Norsemen should have left Greenland to settle on Labrador. They did not depend for their livelihood on fishing or seal hunting, but occupied themselves principally in cattle raising. Also the Greenland waters abounded in seals and fish almost to as great an extent as did those of Labrador.

But it may well be that the same adventurous spirit which carried them across the northern ocean to Iceland and Greenland impelled them farther to Labrador, and would have found them permanently occupying the American seaboard had they not encountered the savage hordes of Eskimos and been forced to retreat.

The question of the locality of Vinland seems to depend largely upon the identity of the Skraelings. In order to support the theory which has been advanced in favour of Maine and other southern situations, it has been argued that in the term Skraelings were included the Beothuks of Newfoundland and other southern Indian tribes, as well as the Eskimos. But it seems to me that every attribute of the savages encountered by the Norsemen is characteristic of the Eskimos only. Several have been already referred to, but the following point of resemblance has not to my knowledge been noted hitherto.

The first encounter of the Norsemen with the Skrälings is thus described in the saga of Eric the Red :—  
"They saw a great number of skin canoes, and staves were brandished from their boats with a noise like flails, and they were revolved in the same direction in which the sun moves."

Farther on it says :—

"A great multitude of Skraeling boats were discovered approaching from the south, and all their staves were waved in a direction contrary to the course of the sun."

It is evident that this is an attempt to describe the motion of the double-bladed paddle used by the Eskimos; and it will be seen that an Eskimo, sitting in his *kajak*, facing the direction towards which he is paddling, when going east or north, will appear to wave his paddle contrary to the motion of the sun in the heavens, but with it when travelling west or south. In the first instance, therefore, they made their appearance from the north, and in the second instance from the south. The action of an Eskimo paddling is entirely different from that of a North American Indian, who cannot in any sense be said to wave his single-bladed paddle in the air.

Some writers, finding it impossible to dissociate the Skraelings from the Eskimos, have suggested that at one time the Eskimos were to be found all along the American seaboard. This theory is more untenable than the other. The whole Eskimo economy was dependent upon the seal. It formed not only their chief food, but also supplied them with clothes, boats, tents, etc., and we can be absolutely certain that the habitat of the Eskimos has been bounded by that of the seal for

many ages, and therefore has not had a range farther south than the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

Inasmuch as there is no mention of the Eskimos in the voyages of Jacques Cartier, and other early navigators through the Straits of Belle Isle, I am of opinion that they did not frequent that locality until the latter part of the sixteenth century, and that it was the desire to obtain European goods, boats, and iron implements which first drew them so far south. While it is impossible to associate the Skrälings with a southern country, it is equally impossible to harmonize Labrador with the description of Vinland, and the discussion is therefore brought to an *impasse*.

The speculation is most interesting, but one can only say with Dr. Rink that it is deserving of further investigation.

*Note.*—Dr. Grenfell informs me that he, this summer, visited some curious erections of obvious antiquity, built of flat slabs of stone, on the summit of lofty cliffs. He thought they were look-out places, but could not say by whom built. It adds considerably to the interest in this speculation that similar look-out places are to be found among the Norse ruins in Greenland, where they are thought to have been used to keep watch for attacks from the Eskimos.

## CHAPTER II

### THE CABOTS. 1497

N EARLY five hundred years elapsed after the voyages of the Norsemen before Labrador was again visited by Europeans. But the memory of Greenland had not faded away entirely, and it is probable that the tradition of the discovery of Helluland, Markland, and Vinland had filtered down through the ages and formed in part the basis for the many legends of fabulous islands lying far out in the Atlantic.

From the early part of the fifteenth century Iceland had been visited regularly by English fishermen,<sup>1</sup> principally from the east coast, but also from Bristol, so that the story of Greenland and other distant islands in the West was probably quite familiar to them.

But it was from Italy that the bold spirits were to come who were to lead the Western European nations across the Atlantic. The first to propose the possibility of reaching China by sailing westward was

<sup>1</sup> In the quaint poem entitled, *The Englysh Policy to Keep the Seas*, written in 1437, the English trade to Iceland is thus referred to:—

“Of Iseland to write is little nede  
Save of Stocke Fish. Yet forsooth in deed  
Out of Bristowe and costes many one  
Men have practised by nedle and stone  
Thiderwardes within a little while  
Within twelve year, and without perill  
Gon and come, as men were wont of old  
Of Scarborough unto the costes cold.”

Toscanelli, an Italian physician, and it is from him that Columbus is supposed to have taken his inspiration. As John Cabot was living in Venice at the same period, it is probable that he also heard the theory propounded. And when he emigrated to Bristol about 1490, and learned of the Iceland voyages continually made by English seamen, conceived the idea of himself putting the theory to the test. We are told on good authority that for seven years prior to the year of the discovery, tentative voyages into the Western Ocean had been made by Bristol men at his instigation. The success of Columbus no doubt impelled him to more determined efforts, and in 1496 we find him applying to Henry VII for Letters Patent authorizing a voyage of discovery.

No journal was kept of these momentous voyages, and no historian of the time realized the importance of the events, nor how hungrily the smallest evidence would be sought for by the historians of later days. Consequently, we have but the most fragmentary accounts of them, drawn principally from letters of the Ambassadors of European sovereigns at the court of England, a few entries in the Customs Roll of Bristol, the copies of the charters issued to Cabot and his sons, a few brief references in contemporary chronicles, and a legend copied from a map since lost. No certain history can be compiled from such data, and each student forms a theory for himself, according as he is swayed by some particular piece of evidence which seems to him to have the most weight.

Fortunately the most important facts are not matters of dispute. The following is an attempt to state them in the simplest possible form.

John Cabot was born in Genoa, became a citizen of

Venice, married there, and emigrated to England, taking up his residence in Bristol.

The first English document which has been found relating to him is the Charter granted to him "and his sonnys," by Henry VII, of March 5th, 1496. Prefixed to the Charter is the following quaint petition:—

"To the Kyng our souvereigne lord :

"Please it your highness of your most noble and habundant grace, to grant unto John Cabotte, Citize.n of Venes, Lewes, Sebastyan and Sancto, his sonnys, your gracious letters patent vnder your grate seale in due forme to be made, according to the tenour hereafter ensuyng. And they shall during their lyves pray to God for the prosperous continuance of your most noble and royall astate long to enduer."

These "gracious letters patentes" permitted them to fit out an expedition, "at their own proper costs and charges," to seek out, discover, and find whatsoever islands, countries, etc., of the heathens which were unknown to all Christians. The right was conceded to them to fly the British flag over any places they found, and to occupy "any such places that they were able to conquer as our vassals governors lieutenants or deputies." For this privilege the said John and his sons were bound to the King for one-fifth ( $\frac{1}{5}$ ) part of all the proceeds.

Fortified with this precious document, John Cabot left Bristol, probably on May 2nd, 1497, in a little ship called the *Matthew* with a crew of eighteen men. He rounded the south of Ireland, steered a northerly course for several days, and then struck boldly westward, "with the Pole Star on his right hand." On St. John the Baptist's Day, June 24th, he made land.

Early in August he arrived back at Bristol, and on the 10th the King gave £10 "To hym that found the New Isle." This is almost all that can be said about this memorable voyage that is not open to controversy.

The following further particulars are mainly correct. The country discovered was seven hundred leagues from England. The tides were slack there, and the seas were full of fish, the value of which was immediately recognized. "And the said Englishmen, his partners, say that they can bring so many fish that this kingdom will not have any more business with Iceland, and that from that country there will be a very great trade in the fish they call stock-fish." A prophecy which was fulfilled in both particulars, for the Iceland trade gradually declined, but the trade in "stock-fish from the new isle" goes bravely on to-day.

One account says he coasted three hundred leagues, which is difficult to explain. Then he named an island off from the land, the Isle of St. John, which has worried commentators enormously; and again, he is said to have seen two islands "to the right" on his way back, which has been quite inexplicable until lately, when it is said that the Italian letter which gives this information had been badly translated, and the expression used means simply "on the way back," the words "to the right" being an interpellation. White bears and "stagges farre larger than ours" were seen, and both have caused floods of controversy. Sebastian Cabot told in later years how the bears caught salmon in their claws, and was probably looked upon as a romancer even in those days. But in Cartwright's *Journal of a Residence on the Labrador*, to be discussed later in this history, we shall find the same incident described with full detail.



Cabot, or one of his companions, was rash enough to say that "they *thought* Bresil wood and silke grew there," but had they known how this bare suspicion was to be fought over and made the groundwork for the wildest theories, they would doubtless have been more cautious in expressing their opinions. None of the natives of the country were seen, but Cabot found and brought to the King snares for catching game and a needle for making nets, which have also become serious controversial points.

Upon his return to Bristol he was received with such adulation that he was completely carried off his feet. "The people ran after him like mad," and he was called "the great Admiral." He looked far beyond the humble codfish, which took the fancy of his English companions, and saw visions of a great trade with Cipango (Japan), "where all the spices in the world do grow and where there are also gems."

Like Sir John Falstaff, "He dreamed of Africa and golden joys." Soncino wrote to the Duke of Milan that: "He gave away islands and promised bishopricks to poor friars," and adds with evident humour: "And I, being a friend of the Admiral, if I wished to go could have an Archbishoprick."

The next year Henry VII granted new letters patent to John Cabot, this time not including his sons, to make another expedition "to the lande and isles of late founde by the said John."

Four or five ships were fitted out, provisioned for a year, and "goodes and sleight merchandize" were adventured in them. They sailed in the spring; one vessel was at once driven on the coast of Ireland, and that is all which can be said for certain regarding this voyage from which Cabot and his associates expected so much.

Only two indisputable references to it have been found. The most important is a manuscript in the British Museum entitled "Cronicon regum Angliac, 1c." There the fitting out of the expedition is described "which departed from the West Country in the begynning of Somer but to the p̄sent moneth came never knowledge of their exployt." The month referred to is made out to be October. The other is a despatch of Pedro Ayala, the Spanish Ambassador, dated July 25th, 1498, which reads: "News has been received of the fleet of five ships. The one in which was Brother Buil put into Ireland owing to a great storm in which the ship was damaged."

A very important document was found among the papers at Westminster Abbey in 1897, the four hundredth anniversary of Cabot's memorable voyage, and was appropriately exhibited for the first time at the Cabot Celebration at Bristol. It was the Customs Roll of the Port of Bristol for the years 1496-9. In it is the following entry, between the dates September 25th, 1498, and September 25th, 1499: "In tho in una tall p Johe Cabot XX li," which, being interpreted, means that £20 was paid for one tally per John Cabot.

This is considered fair presumptive evidence that he did return from his last voyage, but unfortunately it is not conclusive. It will be noticed that the payment was made for *one tally*, but by a Special Warrant, issued on February 2nd, 1498, three tallies were granted to John Cabot because "we be informed the said John Caboote is delayed of his payment." These tallies were practically promissory notes, and were negotiable, and therefore the payment might not have been made to John Cabot in person.

No amount of industry has unearthed any further

account of the voyage of 1498, or any other incident of John Cabot's history. Until quite lately the stories told by Sebastian Cabot of a voyage to the far north were applied to the voyage of 1498, but some recent authorities consider it probable that they refer to a later expedition, probably in 1508.

In explanation of John Cabot's entire disappearance from history, it has been suggested that he returned a discredited and disappointed man, his magnificent visions dispelled, and his friends put to serious losses through their trust in him. Under such circumstances it can be easily seen how quickly he would drop out of memory. The only reference to the death of John Cabot which has been found is in one of the reputed utterances of Sebastian Cabot, who is reported as saying that his father died about the time of the discoveries of Columbus, which is too obviously untrue even for Sebastian to have ventured on.

Even the fame which should have been his seems to have been appropriated by Sebastian. Richard Eden and Peter Martyr both knew Sebastian Cabot intimately, and both wrote accounts of his voyages, but John Cabot's share in them is not mentioned. The glory of discovering the new found land was given to Sebastian only. But time has its revenges, and for this unfilial act, combined with a tendency to boast, Sebastian has received a severe castigation at the hands of recent historians, and John Cabot is now firmly settled in his rightful place as the first European to set foot upon the mainland of America. That is, provided he made his landfall upon some part of the Labrador, as some think, or that Newfoundland and Cape Breton shall be considered as the mainland, if either of those islands were the first to receive his foot,

No attempt can be made here to give all the particulars of the controversy which has raged over the probable landfall of Cabot, but in order that some appreciation of it may be arrived at by the ordinary reader, the principal controversial points are recited.

As an example of the confusion which has arisen on this point, witness the contradictory statements for which "the industrious Hakluyt" is responsible. The map of Emeric Molyneux, issued with the 1599 edition of *Divers' Voyages*, states regarding Labrador: "This land was discovered by John and Sebastian Cabot for King Henry VII, 1497." In Hakluyt's MS., 1584, in the library of the late Sir Thos. Phillips, he says, referring to Cabot's "owne mappe": "In which mappe in the chapter of Newfoundland there in Latin is put down—the very day and the first land which they saw." But when the so-called Cabot map was finally found it states that the landfall was at Cape Breton and not in Newfoundland.

It is also clear from the evidence of Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Richard Willes, who had both seen Cabot's map, that it differed in a marked degree in respect to the Arctic regions from the Sebastian Cabot map of 1544, now extant.

The greatest authority of the present day on the voyages of the Cabots and the cartographical evolution of America is M. Henri Harrisse. It is not too much to say that he has spent a lifetime in the study of these and kindred subjects, his many publications spreading over a period of more than forty years. Very many important facts have been discovered and made public by him. He is especially harsh in his judgment of Sebastian Cabot, whose character he sums up in the expressive words "*menteur fieffé*." In his latest book

on the subject, *Découverte de Terre Neuve*, Paris, 1900. M. Harrisse deals exhaustively with the early voyages to Newfoundland and the neighbouring countries, critically examines all the early maps, and gives an invaluable dated nomenclature.

Of Cabot's landfall he writes as follows: "The unbiased critic therefore does not know, has no means of knowing, and probably never will know, exactly where Cabot landed in 1497 and 1498."

In his *John and Sebastian Cabot*, 1882, he pronounced in favour of a Labrador landfall. In his *Discovery of America*, 1892, he took an extreme view, and thought the landfall of 1497 might have been at Cape Chidley; and in his *John Cabot*, 1896, he thinks the south-eastern part of Labrador, near Sandwich Bay, the favoured spot.

A powerful argument against the Cape Chidley theory, and one that the writer has not seen advanced heretofore, is that the tides are very strong there, rising and falling about thirty-five feet, whereas Cabot reported of the country he had discovered that the "tides were very slack."

The principal arguments advanced in favour of a Labrador landfall are as follows:—

1. That the course taken by Cabot, first sailing northerly for some days after rounding the south of Ireland, and then westerly "with the Pole Star on the right hand," would naturally take him to Labrador.

2. Many maps of the early sixteenth century, some of them drawn under the superintendence of Sebastian Cabot, state that the Labrador region was discovered by the English.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. P. Howley, Geological Surveyor of Newfoundland, has always held the opinion that Cabot first landed on Labrador, and has written several able articles in favour of it.

The following seem to be the principal arguments against this theory :—

1. The influence of the Arctic current and the variation of the compass would have caused Cabot to make a much more southerly course than he intended. Elaborate calculations have been made by Sir Clement Markham and Dr. S. E. Dawson as to the variations of the compass at that time, and they arrive at very different conclusions. M. Harisse contends, however, that there are no data available now for such calculations.

2. No mention is made of ice having been met on the first voyage, and it is unlikely that he could have reached any part of the Labrador coast on June 24th without passing great quantities of it, or that he could have failed to record it if he had seen it. But it is not impossible. On many occasions the ships of the Mora an Brethren have reached the coast without passing through ice, and on one notable occasion made land near Nain, June 24th, 1772.

3. It has been argued that fish do not strike in on the Labrador coast as early as June 24th (equal to July 3rd, new style). Which is true as a general thing, but occasionally they appear much earlier. Lieut. Chimmo reports in 1867 that fish struck in at Ice Tickle, about 54° N., on June 10th, before any vessel had arrived on the coast.

4. M. Harisse thinks the La Cosa map of 1500 was drawn from reports of Cabot's voyage, and while quite imaginary as to coastline, the nomenclature found on it indicates that Cabot made his landfall west or south, and coasted towards the east or north. If the landfall was at Sandwich Bay, how then could he have coasted three hundred leagues north, as one account states?

5. As to the legend on the early maps, that Labrador was discovered by the English, it will be demonstrated in a later chapter that the name was probably derived from the fact of its being first sighted by John Fernandez in the Anglo-Azorean Expedition of 1501, and Cabot's voyage might not therefore have occasioned the continual repetition of the statement, although on some maps the discovery is specifically stated to have been made by John and Sebastian Cabot.

6. Cabot saw none of the inhabitants of the country he discovered, but found traces of them, and brought back with him "snares for game and needles for making nets." Harris considers this to indicate the regular occupation of the Eskimos. But this is an entirely erroneous idea. Every authority states that the Eskimos are inhabitants of the seashore, and derive their sustenance almost entirely from seals and whales. On the Labrador the Eskimos were in the habit of making two excursions into the interior each year after reindeer, which were sometimes killed with bow and arrow, but generally were driven into the lakes or rivers and there speared. The Eskimos had no knowledge of catching salmon or trout by means of nets, and had to be instructed in the art by the Moravian missionaries in 1772.

Cartwright, who made the acquaintance of the southern Eskimos after they had had some intercourse with Europeans and knew the articles which were most in demand for barter, says the Eskimos "do not trouble themselves to catch furs, not being furnished with traps, nor do they understand the use of deathfalls." He points out that the Eskimos had no stimulus to industry beyond providing the necessities of life, which

the seal furnished almost entirely. That the catching of furred animals was so fatiguing and precarious, and the carcase so small, that, were he to give up his time to the business, his family must perish with hunger. Among the implements of the Eskimos which have been many times carefully described, snares and nets are not mentioned.<sup>1</sup>

While it is somewhat foreign to this history, the rival claims of Newfoundland and Cape Breton must also be explained in order to estimate the value of the Labrador theory. The principal arguments in favour of a landfall at Cape Breton are:—

1. The statement on the so-called Sebastian Cabot map of 1544, that Cape Breton was the land first seen.
2. That the La Cosa map depicts the south coast of Newfoundland, "Cavo descubierta" being "Cape Breton" and "Cavo de Inglaterra," "Cape Race."
3. That the climate of Cape Breton more nearly answers to the description given by Cabot of the land he visited.

Which arguments are thus rebutted:—

1. That it is almost impossible for Cabot, even if he did not make Labrador, to have missed Newfoundland, taking the course he did, and if by any chance he passed out of sight of Cape Race, he could hardly have arrived at Cape Breton, which is but forty miles south and four hundred miles west of it. If Cabot steered a westerly course by *compass* and passed south of Cape Race, the variation would have carried him south not only of Cape Breton, but of Nova Scotia also.
2. That the so-called Sebastian Cabot map of 1544

<sup>1</sup> Permanent stone fox-traps, for taking the animals alive, of very ancient date, are found in many places on Labrador.



is a most inferior production, that it was engraved at Antwerp not under Cabot's supervision, although he may have supplied information for it. That the nomenclature is limited and very incorrect, and the outlines already antiquated. And that Cabot is equally responsible for the statement on other maps that Labrador was the country discovered by him and his father.

3. That Cape Breton does not differ from Newfoundland in general characteristics, and neither of them, any more than Labrador, answer fully to the climatic conditions described by Cabot.

The theory that Newfoundland was the country first seen by Cabot has been generally accepted for centuries, and in fact never was questioned until the finding of the so-called Cabot map in 1843.

Apart from this tradition, if so it may be called, the arguments advanced for it are:—

1. Its position making it the natural landfall.
2. Its name, having been called "the new found isle," or some similar term by the English, and "Terre Neuve" by the French from the very earliest times. It must be admitted, however, that for a long time the term was used to denote the north-east coast of America generally, and only more recently became the distinctive appellation of our Newfoundland.
3. Many early maps also give it the name "Bacalaos," which one account says Cabot bestowed on the country he found.
4. It is Newfoundland which has always been particularly celebrated for its wealth of fish.
5. On the map drawn by Mason, 1625, the statement is made that Cape Bonavista was "a Caboto primum

reperta," which also appears on a French MS. map by Du Pont of about the same date, but does not so clearly refer to Bonavista. The significance of the name "Bonavista" has also been advanced in support of this theory.

The name "Bonavista" first appears on the fragment of a map by Viegas, 1534, as Boavista. On the Riccardina map, which is an exact copy of the Viegas map so far as the latter goes, but shows in addition the northern parts of Newfoundland and Labrador, the name "Boavista" also appears on the Labrador coast. But the name was probably in use long before it appeared on a map, as Jacques Cartier refers to it in the narrative of his first voyage, before the Viegas map was printed. The theory which seems most likely to be accepted is that Cabot made land on the east coast of Newfoundland, in the vicinity of Bonavista or Trinity Bay, and that he then coasted northwards until possibly he reached Hamilton Inlet on the Labrador, which he might have done in ten days, and yet have ample time to get back to Bristol early in August.

Since the reign of Elizabeth, England has claimed Newfoundland and Labrador by virtue of their discovery by Cabot.

### CHAPTER III

#### VOYAGES TO THE NEW LANDS, 1500-1534

THE continued increase in the knowledge of Newfoundland and Labrador, as shown by the maps still extant, is satisfactory evidence that many voyages were made thither between 1500 and 1534, but history has preserved the names of very few of the voyagers or the particular localities visited.

The whole of the north-east coast of America was for a long period termed the "Newlands," "Terre Neuve," or some similar designation. Even in 1534 we find Jacques Cartier writing both of Newfoundland and Labrador as "Terre Neuve," at the moment he was in the act of proving that they were two separate and distinct countries.

The splendid additions which were made to the domains of Spain, as a result of the discoveries of Columbus, were viewed by King Emmanuel of Portugal with jealous eyes, and when the news of Cabot's successful voyage towards the north-west reached Portugal, he determined at once to despatch an expedition of discovery in that direction. The hope of finding a north-west passage to the East was of particular interest to him, as that portion of the globe had been kindly assigned to him by the Treaty of Tordesillas. Gaspar Corte Real, son of the Governor of Terceiras, one of the Azores islands, was chosen by the King to com-

mand the expedition. He was *persona grata* at the Portuguese Court, a man of ability and daring, who had already made a voyage in the proposed direction.

Corte Real set sail in the spring of 1500 and arrived within sight of land, but was prevented from reaching it by the quantities of ice which lay upon the coast. This land is thought by some to have been Greenland, but was undoubtedly Labrador. Nothing daunted, he started again on May 19th, 1501, with three vessels, and finally arrived at a country near the land he had seen on the preceding voyage. The country now discovered was Newfoundland, and his landfall was about lat. 50 N. in some part of Notre Dame Bay. There were fine rivers in this Newland, one of which they ascended in their boats, and remarked upon the magnificent pines which grew upon the banks "fit for the masts of the largest vessels." They found the waters abounding in salmon, herring, and stockfish, and saw numbers of large stags and other animals. Corte Real called the country Terre Verde, a name which the locality still bears, Green Bay being the common name for Notre Dame Bay, and one of the smaller arms of the sea also being called Bay Verte.

But what seemed to please the Portuguese more than the riches of the sea and forest, was that the country was thickly peopled. Visions of a profitable slave trade immediately dawned upon them, inflaming their imaginations to such an extent that they seized fifty-seven men and women and children, and bore them away to spend the rest of their lives as slaves in Portugal. The neighbourhood of the Exploits river was always the principal haunt of the Beothuks, the original inhabitants of Newfoundland. And there can be no doubt, from the description given of these unfortunate captives by eye-

witnesses of their arrival in Portugal, that they belonged to that much wronged race.

No doubt this great crime committed against them on their first encounter with the white race aroused that spirit of hostility and suspicion which ever after militated against the establishment of peaceful relations with them.

The country reached by Corte Real in 1501 being Newfoundland, the adjacent coast seen by him in the previous year was undoubtedly Labrador.

Two of Corte Real's ships returned safely to Portugal, but the ship which he himself commanded was never again heard of. This caused the King so much distress, that two years later he despatched Miguel Corte Real, with three ships, to find out what had become of his brother. Arriving at Newfoundland they separated, after agreeing upon a time and place of rendezvous, to search the coast north and south for traces of Gaspar. At the appointed time two ships returned, but that commanded by Miguel Corte Real never arrived, and tradition says was lost in the Straits of Belle Isle, for which reason Belle Isle was originally called the Island of Bad Fortune. The country was called by the King of Portugal "the land of the Corte Reals," and was bestowed upon that family by a Royal grant, which was continually renewed until the year 1579. That the Portuguese at once began to carry on a fishery in a commercial manner in the new prolific fishing grounds is proven by the fact that in 1506 King Emmanuel issued an edict ordering that one-tenth of the proceeds from the fishing voyages should be paid into the Royal Treasury.

In 1521, letters patent granted to João Alvarez Fagundez refer to many previous voyages made

from Viana, some of which apparently penetrated into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and in 1527 we have John Rut's letter telling of the presence of two Portuguese ships in the harbour of St. John's.

The French records tell of a voyage made in 1506 by one John Denny, and in 1508 four vessels were fitted out in Rouen for Terre Neuve. In 1510 the vessel *Jacquette* arrived at Rouen to sell fish caught in Terre Neuve, and in 1511 letters patent were granted to Juan de Agramonte, "to discover the secret of the new land."

A book called the *Chronicles of Eusebius*, published by Henry Estienne in Paris, in 1512, describes seven savages who had been brought to Rouen from the country called Terre Neuve. There can be no doubt that the French fishermen, particularly from Normandy and Brittany, greatly preponderated in the fisheries of Newfoundland and Labrador during the sixteenth century. The *New Interlude*, 1517, to be quoted fully later, laments that while the English were neglecting the countries discovered by them, "full a hundred sail," of the French loaded with fish there every year. While some allowance must be made for poetic licence, it was no doubt mainly correct. John Rut encountered eleven Norman vessels in the harbour of St. John's in August, 1527, and the St. Maloins showed by their opposition to Jacques Cartier in 1533 that they carried on a regular fishery in the Straits of Belle Isle, and probably in the Gulf of St. Lawrence as well. In Edward VI's Journal of his reign, he mentions that the French Ambassador informed him that the Emperor of Spain "had stayed certain French ships going fishing to Newfoundland."

The Spanish do not appear to have given any atten-

tion to the northern parts of the American coast. In 1501 the Spanish King gave orders to Alonso de Hojeda to take steps to frustrate the attempts of the English in the North West, but after the voyages of the Corte Reals made it plain that the greater part of the seaboard of Newfoundland and Labrador lay to the eastward of the line of demarcation, agreed to at the Treaty of Tordesillas, and consequently outside of the Spanish sphere of influence, they took no further interest in those latitudes.

It has already been stated that nothing is known for certain of John Cabot after the sailing of his second expedition in 1498, and it is generally supposed that his death took place shortly after his return. Be this as it may, after an interval of little more than two years we find that his letters patent were superseded by new letters patent, granted by Henry VII, on March 19th, 1501. The recipients were three merchants of Bristol—Richard Ward, Thomas Ashehurst, and John Thomas, and three natives of the Azores—João Fernandez, Francisco Fernandez, and João Gonzales. Privileges were granted to them similar to those previously granted to Cabot. The term was ten years, and it was significantly added, "Let none of our subjects turn them from their lands . . . by virtue of any previous grant made by Us to any foreigner or foreigners, etc."

No account of this expedition is preserved beyond the fact that it returned in January, 1502, for on January 7th we find that Henry VII granted "To men of Bristoll that founde Thisle. £5."

On September 26th, 1502, there is an entry in the Privy Purse "To the merchants of Bristoll that have been in the Newe Founde Lande £20."

On December 6th, 1503, Henry VII issued a warrant

for the payment of a pension of £10 per annum, which had already been granted in 1502, "unto our trusty and well beloved subjectts fraunceys fernandus and John Guidisalvus squiers in consideration of the true service which they have doon unto us to our singular pleasure as capitaignes unto the newe founde lande." The first payment made under the grant referred to was no doubt that of £20 named above.

Another item of information, which must be referred to this voyage, is contained in *Stowe's Annals* and in *Hakluyt's Voyages*. They both quote from *Fabyan's Chronicle*, but differ as to the date of the occurrence. Hakluyt at first places it in the seventeenth year of Henry VII's reign, and afterwards in the fourteenth, while Stowe says it was in the eighteenth. It is more reasonable to suppose that the first named date was the correct one, which would be between August 22nd, 1501, and August 22nd, 1502.

Hakluyt's account reads as follows: "Of three savage men which hee (Sebastian Cabot) brought home and presented unto the King in the 17th year of his reign.

"This yeere also were brought unto the King three men, taken in the newe founde Island, that before I spake of in William Purchas time being Maior. These were clothed in beastes skinnies and ate raw flesh, and spake such speeche that no man coulede understoode them, and in their demeanour like to brute beastes, whom the King kept a time after. Of the which upon two years past I saw apparelled after the manner of Englishmen in Westminster Pallace, which at that time I could not distinguish from Englishmen, till I was learned what they were. But as for speeche, I heard none of them utter one word."



The fact of their eating raw flesh declares them to have been Eskimos, and consequently that they were almost certainly taken from Labrador. It is also certain, as will be abundantly proved later, that the name Labrador was bestowed upon the country because it was first sighted by João Fernandez. How it came to pass that Sebastian Cabot was chosen to present these three Eskimos at Court cannot be explained. But it seems reasonable to suppose that Warde, Ashehurst, and Thomas, John and Francis Fernandez Guidisalvus, Hugh Elliott and William Thorne, had, some or all of them, accompanied John Cabot in his voyages 1497 and 1498, that Sebastian had also accompanied his father and afterwards formed one of the crew of the subsequent expeditions from Bristol.

On December 9th, 1502, Henry VII again issued letters patent to Thomas Ashehurst, João Gonzales, Francisco Fernandez, and Hugh Elliott, authorizing another expedition, and granting privileges of trade for forty years. On January 7th previous, a payment of £20 had been made to Robert and William Thorne and Hugh Elliott, of Bristol, who having bought a French ship of 120 tons, "wit the same ship the same merchants offre to doe unto us service at all times at our commandment." The connecting link between these two records is furnished by Robert Thorne's letter to Henry VII, written from Seville in 1527, in which he says: "I reason that as some sicknesses are hereditarious and come from father to sonne, so this inclination or desire for discoveries I inherited from my father, which with another merchant of Bristowe named Hugh Eliot were the discoverers of the Newfoundlandes of the which there is no doubt (as now plainly appeareth) if the mariners would then have

bene ruled and followed their pilot's mind, the landes of the West Indies (where all the gold cometh from) would have been ours, for all is one coast as by the card appeareth." How this would have been accomplished is not so plain to us as it appeared to Robert Thorne.

The following entry, taken from the Public Records, no doubt refers to this voyage of 1503. November 17th, 1503, "To one that brought haukes from the Newfound island £1."

And the following would indicate voyages made in 1504 and 1505: April 8th, 1504, "T. a Priste going to the New Island £2."

August 25th, 1505, "T. Clays going to Richmond wit wyld cattes and popyngays of the Newfound Isle for his costs 13s. 4d."

September 25th, 1505, "To Portuzals that brought popyngays and cattes of the mountaigne with other stuff to the Kings Grace £5."

It is thus apparent that the people of Bristol were at once aroused to great enthusiasm by the discoveries of Cabot, and immediately took steps to utilize them.

Sebastian Cabot's history at that time cannot be accurately determined. Peter Martyr, Gomara, and many others report speeches and statements made by him, which recent commentators conclude were actually so made in the words in which they were recorded, and because of their contradictory nature his reputation has been assailed in the most uncompromising manner. All the apparently contradictory statements have been ascribed to him, and none to the inattention, forgetfulness, or carelessness of the chroniclers themselves, whereas one of the most common frailties of human nature is the difficulty of repeating a story exactly as it has been heard. Sebastian Cabot seems to have been

of a boastful nature, and to have spoken more of his own achievements than of those of his father, but that is hardly sufficient reason for the entire discredit which has been cast upon him by many recent writers. If he was the liar and impostor which these would have us believe, he seems to have been more successful in his day and generation than such characters generally are. His services were highly valued by England in his early manhood, and were so generally known that Spain intrigued until they were secured for her benefit. For thirty-seven years he filled the highest posts in the Spanish Marine, and when he transferred his services again to England, where he also occupied high office, the strongest representations were made by Spain insisting that he should be sent back. At intervals during this period the Council of Ten at Venice also were on the alert to take him from both of them. It is hardly probable that they were all deceived, and our modern historians only able to form a just estimate of his character and ability.

Sebastian Cabot several times referred to a voyage or voyages other than the original voyage of discovery, but the accounts differ so much that it is impossible to reconcile them or to determine when they took place. They have been referred to voyages in 1498, 1508, and 1517. The 1498 voyage has already been discussed. In support of a voyage which took place in 1508, there are two entirely independent and circumstantial accounts, to which some credit must be given. The first is contained in a report read by Mercantorio Contarini before the Senate at Venice in 1536, and is as follows :—

“Sebastian Cabot, the son of a Venetian, who repaired to England in galleys from Venice with the notion of

going in search of countries, obtained two ships from Henry King of England, the father of the present Henry, who has become a Lutheran and even worse; navigated with three hundred men until he found the sea frozen. He was obliged therefore to turn back without having accomplished his object, with the intention of renewing the attempt when the sea was not frozen. But upon his return he found the King dead, and his son caring little for such an enterprise."

Henry VII died on April, 21st, 1509, and the voyage referred to must have been made in the previous year, 1508. Contarini had undoubtedly met Sebastian Cabot in Spain and obtained his information from his own lips, but as usual did not tell the story clearly and completely. The account of the date of the voyage, however, seems quite circumstantial.

The other statement regarding a voyage made by Sebastian Cabot in 1508 is found in George Best's account of Frobisher's voyage, published in 1578. He says:—

"Sebastian Cabot, being an Englishman borne at Bristowe, was by commandment of King Henry VII in anno 1508 furnished with shipping munition and men, and sayled along that tract (which now is called Baccalaos) pretending to discover the passage to Cataya and went aland in many places and brought home sundry of the people, and sundry other things of that country in token of possession, being (I say) the first Christian that ever set foote on land."

There seems to be no possibility that Best derived his information from Contarini's statement, and it seems quite too extraordinary a coincidence for them both to have made the same mistake; therefore,

unless a mutual source of error can be traced, it must be assumed that each had good authority for what they stated.

Sir Humphrey Gilbert, writing in 1566, quotes from Sebastian Cabot's chart "yet to be seen in the Queens Majesties Privie Gallery at Whitehall, who was sent to make this discoverie by Henry VII and entered the same fret, affirming that he sayled very farre Westward with a quarter of the North on the north side of Terre de Labrador, the eleventh day of June, until he came to the septentrional latitude of  $67\frac{1}{2}$  degrees, and finding the sea still open said that he might and would have gone to Cataia if the mutiny of the masters and mariners had not been."

Either the date or the latitude is incorrect in this statement, but it does not necessarily follow that the misstatement was Cabot's.

Ramusio, Peter Martyr, and Gomara all tell of a voyage to the Arctic regions under Sebastian Cabot's command. But we can only notice here the account given by that "learned and painful writer" Richard Eden, in the prefatory letter to his translation of Sebastian Munster, in 1553. He says:—

"If merely manly courage had not been wanting at such time as our soverign lord of noble memorie King Henry VIII, about the same yeare of his reign, furnished and sent out certain ships under the governance of Sebastian Cabot yet living and Sir Thos. Pert whose faint heart was the cause the voyage tooke none effect."

This is the only reference that has been found to a voyage in the year 1516-17. Hakluyt evidently gives credit to it, and Purchas, referring to it, writes:

"A second time Sir Thos. Pert and the said Cabota were set forth with a fleet to America by King Henry VIII in the eight yere of his reign," but he nowhere refers to a previous voyage conducted by them. It will be noticed that the reference to the date in Eden's letter is somewhat ambiguous, or at least very peculiarly expressed. Generally speaking, the sentence, "about the same year of his reign," would be taken to mean that it was the same year as that on which some other event had taken place, but in this instance, wanting some such explanation, it has been concluded that the adjective "same" refers to the numeral "eight," which is by no means a convincing explanation. It is much more likely that "same" is a printer's error for "first."<sup>1</sup>

In any case the voyage could not have taken place in 1517, as Cabot transferred his services to Spain in 1512, was certainly there on November 13th, 1515, was made Pilot Major February 9th, 1518, and it is very improbable that he could have accepted employment from Henry VIII in the interval. Sir Thomas Pert is also recorded as being in the Thames in July, 1517, ballasting his vessel.

The earliest reference to the discovery of America which has been found in English literature occurs in a little drama entitled, *A newe interlude and a mery of the iiij elements declaryinge many proper points of philosophy natural*, the only copy of which is in the British Museum. It is somewhat imperfect, having lost the colophon, and it is therefore impossible to say exactly when it was printed, but a note, in the handwriting of David Garrick, states in regard to it, "First im-

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Geo. Parker Winship, author of the very excellent *Cabot Bibliography*, is a strong believer in a voyage made by Sebastian Cabot in 1508.

pressions dated 25th Oct., 11 Henry VIII," which would be in the year 1519-20.

The lines referring to the New World are as follows :—

And northwarde on this syde  
 There lyeth Iselonde wher men do fyshe  
 But beyonde that so cold it is  
 No man may there abyde  
 This see is called the great Oceyan  
 So great it is that never man  
 Coude tell it sith the worlde began  
 Tyll nowe within this xx yere  
 Westwarde be founde new landes  
 That we neuer harde tell of before this  
 By wrytynge nor other meanys  
 Yet many nowe haue been there  
 And that contrey is so large of rome  
 Muche lenger than all cristendome  
 Without fable or gyle  
 For dyuers maryners haue it tryed  
 And sayled streyght by the coste syde  
 Aboue v. thousand myle  
 But what commodytes be within  
 No man can tell nor well imagyn  
 But yet not longe a go  
 Some men of this contrey went  
 By the kynges noble consent  
 It for to serche to that extent  
 And coude not be brought therto  
 But they that were the ventere (r)s  
 Haue cause to curse their maryners  
 Fals of promys and dissemblers  
 That falsly them betrayed  
 Which wolde take no pain to saile farther  
 Than their own lyst and pleasure  
 Wherefore that vyage and dyuers others  
 Suche kaytyffes haue destroyed  
 O what thyng a had be than  
 Yf that they that be englyshe men  
 Myght haue been the furst of all  
 That there shulde haue take possessyon  
 And made furst buyldynge and habytacion  
 A memory perpetuall  
 And also what an honorable thyng  
 Bothe to the realme and to the kyng  
 To haue had his domynyon extendynge

## LABRADOR

There into so farre a grounde  
 Whiche the noble kynge of late menory  
 The most wyse prince the vij. He(n)ry  
 Caused furst for to be founde  
 And what a great meritoryouse deed  
 It were to haue the people instructed  
 To lyue more vertuously  
 And to lerne to knowe of men the maner  
 And also to knowe god their maker  
 Whiche as yet lyue all be(a)stly  
 For they nother god or the deuell  
 Nor neuer harde tell of heuyn nor hell  
 Wrytynge nor other scripture  
 But yet in the stede of god almyght  
 They honour the sonne for his great lygght  
 For that doth them great pleasure  
 Buyldynge nor house they haue none at all  
 But wodes cotes and caues small  
 No marueyle though it be so  
 For they vse no maner of yron  
 Nother in tolle nor other wepon  
 That shulde help them therto  
 Copper they haue which is founde  
 In dyuers places aboue the grounde  
 Yet they dig not therfore  
 For as I sayd they haue none yron  
 Wherby they shuld in the yerth myne  
 To serche for any wore  
 Great haboundance of woddes ther be  
 Moste parte vyr and pyne aple tre  
 Great ryches myght come therby  
 Bothe pytche and tarre and sope asshys  
 As they make in the eest landes  
 By brynnyng therof only  
 Fyshe they haue so great plente  
 That in hauyns take and slayne they be  
 With stauys withouten sayle  
 Nowe frenchemen and other haue founden the trade  
 That yerely of fyshe there they lade  
 A boue an C. sayle.

But this newe lande founde lately  
 Ben called America by cause of .y  
 Americus did first them fynde.

These verses are full of suggestiveness, and display  
 a popular knowledge of the New World in England at



that period; but we are only concerned here with the reference to a voyage to the northern coasts of America, undertaken by the English, which was brought to nought by the mutiny of the sailors. This making the fourth reference to an incident of that kind.

It does not seem probable that they all refer to the same occasion. One would be inclined to suppose that Thorne referred in his letter to one of the earlier voyages, probably that of 1501-2. The others, however, point to a later date, and it is allowable to surmise that they all three refer to the voyage of 1508-9, in which Sebastian Cabot, possibly assisted by Sir Thomas Pert, sailed along the Newfoundland and Labrador coast and penetrated some distance into Hudson Strait, but owing to Sir Thomas Pert's "want of stomacke" was prevented, as he thought, from reaching Cathay. Turning south, he coasted down to Florida and thence returned to England. It must be conceded, in any case, that such a voyage took place, and the duration of the voyage, recorded by Contarini, from the spring of 1508 to April 22nd, 1509, is the only account we have which would permit of such an extensive exploratory expedition. The probability that Sebastian Cabot entered Hudson Strait is deduced from Sir Humphrey Gilbert's account given above, and also from that of Richard Willes written about the same time. The latter is most circumstantial, describing a strait depicted on Sebastian Cabot's map "which the Earl of Bedford hath at Cheines," between sixty-one and sixty-four degrees north latitude, into which Cabot penetrated for some distance: but no such strait is found on the so-called Sebastian Cabot map of 1544.

After this date there is no record of an English expedition actually having taken place until 1527.

But the English marine was steadily growing, and the English Navy was making itself felt in the "narrow" seas. In 1513, it is recorded that the merchants of Bristol owned a fleet of nine vessels of over one hundred tons each, which were bound to do a service to the Crown when called upon. Seeing the interest taken by the people of Bristol in the New Lands in the opening years of the century, it is safe to assume that some of these vessels were employed in the trade which they had discovered.

In 1521, Henry VIII and Cardinal Wolsey decided that an expedition "be prepared for a viage to be made to the newe founde land. . . . The Drapers Company to furnish V shippes. The King's Grace to prepare them in takyll ordinaunce and all other necessities at his charge. And also the King to bere the adventor. The michauntts and companys to be at the charge of vitaylling and mannys wages, for one whole yere and the shippes not to be above VI score ton apeice." In reply, the Drapers Company declared that the King and his Councillors "were duely and substauncially informed in such man<sup>r</sup> and as perfite knowledge myghte be had by credible reports of maisters and maryners naturally born within this realm of England having experiences and exercises in and about the afore said lande as wele in knowledge of the lande, the due course of the waye thithwards and homeward as in knowledge of the havens dayngers and sholds there upon that coast that then it were lesse jeopardy to adventure thither than it is now al though it be furder hens than few English maryners can tell.

"And we think it were to sore advent to jeoperd V shippes with men and goodes unto the Island uppon the singular trust of one man called as we understoned

Sebastyan whiche Sebastyan as we here say was never in that lande himself, all if he makes reporte of many things as he hath heard his father and other men speake in tymes past.

"And also we say that if Sebastyan had bene there and were as conying a man in and for those parties as any man myghte be having none assistants of maisters and maryners of England exercised and labored in the same p'ties for to guyd three shippes and other charges than we knowe of but onely trusting to the said Sebastyan we suppose it were no wysdome to adventr lyves and good thither i. a suche manr., what for fear of syknes or dethe of the said Sebastyan."

Sebastian Cabot was in England at the time this protest against him was made. We read that one John Goderyck of Foley was paid 43s. 4d. "for his charge costes and labour conductyng of Sebastian Cabot, master of the Pilattes, in Spain to London."

So far as is known, the expedition never sailed.

It is not easy to understand the exact purport of this reply of the Drapers' Company, beyond the fact that they were unwilling to furnish the ships required by Wolsey and were searching for excuses. Wolsey was chaplain to the Marquis of Dorset at the time of John Cabot's discoveries, and must have been fully acquainted with all the particulars connected with them. That he should have judged Sebastian Cabot competent to command this expedition goes far to counterbalance the unfavourable opinion of the London merchants, who after all did not seem to be very sure of their statements.

Sebastian Cabot's own account of this affair is to be found in the very interesting letter of Contarini, Venetian Ambassador at Madrid, to the Council of Ten at Venice, dated December 31st, 1522. Cabot was intri-

going to transfer his services to Venice, and by way of increasing his value told how anxious England had been to employ him. He said: "Now it so happened, that when in England some three years ago (if I<sup>1</sup> mistake not) Cardinal Wolsey offered me high terms if I would sail with an armada of his on a voyage of discovery. The vessels were almost ready, and they had got together thirty thousand ducats for their outfit. I answered him that being in the service of the King of Spain I could not go without his leave, but if free permission were granted me from hence (Spain) I would serve him." He then told of his meeting with a Venetian friar, who reminded him of his duty to his native country, Venice. "In consequence of this, as by serving the King of England I could no longer benefit our country, I wrote to the Emperor not to give me leave to serve the King of England, as he would injure himself extremely, and thus to recall me forthwith."

One very important fact, however, is proven by this reply of the over-cautious Drapers' Company, and that is, that many native born masters and mariners were obtainable who had full knowledge of the way to the new-found-lands and of the havens, dangers, and shoals upon that coast. Consequently many unrecorded expeditions had been made thither by the mariners of England prior to 1521. The trade had reached such proportions that in 1522, when war broke out between England and France, English men-of-war were stationed in the Channel to protect the returning fishing fleet.

John Rut's voyage of 1527 was possibly instigated by Robert Thorne's letter. Two vessels sailed on this expedition, the *Sampson* and the *Mary Guildford* of 160 tons, a King's ship, built in 1524. From the letter

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Contarini.

John Rut wrote to King Henry from the harbour of St. John's "in bad English and worse writing," (which, by the bye, is the earliest letter in the English language written from America) we learn that, having sailed as far as 53° north, they encountered so much ice on July 1st that they were forced to turn south and harboured near "Cap de Bras," or "Gras," as the north-east point of Newfoundland was then called, probably in the well known harbour of "Carpunt." They had become separated from the *Sampson* in a storm, and after waiting some time for her at "Carpunt" they went south to St. John's and waited there six weeks longer, but she never put in an appearance.

Apparently there were two other English ships on the coast the same year, which are referred to by Purchas as "Master Grube's two ships," sailing from Plymouth, June 10th, and reaching Newfoundland July 21st, also, rather curiously, at Cap de Bras. Also Hakluyt wrote of two ships sent out by Henry VIII, sailing from London, May 9th, 1527, one of which was called the *Dominus Vobiscum*, and in which sailed divers cunning men and a canon of St. Paul's. One of the ships was lost in the Straits of Belle Isle, and the other returned home about the beginning of October. Hakluyt's account cannot be harmonized with what is known of either Rut's or Grube's voyages. He was disappointed that he could not find out something more, and blames the "negligence of the writers of those times who should have used more care in preserving the memories of the worthiest acts of our nation." A criticism which we devoutly echo.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE DERIVATION OF THE NAME "LABRADOR"

THE preceding chapter gives in narrative form what is thought to be a commonsense view of the early voyages to the north-east coast of America, with but little attempt at argument or explanation of the statements there made. He is a brave man who undertakes to treat of a subject which has occupied the attention of so many able students, and the writer, in embarking upon it, does so with great diffidence. The problems surrounding the early exploration of Labrador and Newfoundland are, however, so curious and interesting that they necessitate an attempt at explanation. It has been enunciated in a preceding chapter that the land seen by Corte Real in 1500, but which he could not reach, was really our Labrador, and not Greenland as is generally stated.

The derivation of the name Labrador is so interwoven in the discussion, that it is first necessary to give the theory now generally accepted in regard to it.

Many attempts have been made to explain it. The first and most obvious meaning, "le bras d'or"—the arm of gold—is so evidently a misnomer that it need not be seriously considered. "Le bras d'eau" has been suggested as the interpretation for the Bradore Lakes of Cape Breton, but it seems to have no significance for our Labrador. Some early writers said that it was



*Photo by Helmut St. John*

FISHING SCHOONERS ON THE LABRADOR COAST

Facing p. 2





the name of the captain of a Basque vessel who was among the first to navigate its rugged coasts, or of the vessel itself. But no evidence has been produced to substantiate this theory. Another far-fetched explanation is that Corte Real bestowed the name on a part of the country because he thought it fit for cultivation, which is absurd. As a matter of fact, it is probable that Corte Real did not succeed in effecting a landing on any part of Labrador on account of ice, and not intending to found a colony he could not have applied the name with intent to deceive, as did Eric the Red in the case of Greenland.

Henry Biddle, in his *Memoirs of Sebastian Cabot* (Philadelphia, 1831), first called attention to the letter of Pietro Pasqualigo, Venetian Ambassador at the Court of Portugal, to his brothers in Venice. It is dated October 19th, 1501, a few days after the return of Corte Real's ships. Among other particulars he gives a description of the fifty-seven natives who were brought to Portugal from the land which had been visited. "The men of this place," says he, "will make excellent workers and the best slaves one has ever seen." For this reason Biddle suggested that the name Labrador was taken from the Portuguese word "lavrador" or "labrador," meaning labourer—an explanation which has satisfied nearly all writers since that time. But there are flaws in the line of reasoning which completely upset that theory. On the "Cantino," "King," and other maps, drawn immediately after the return of Corte Real's ships, two countries are seen. One is undoubtedly Newfoundland, both from its description and situation; and from there Corte Real sent his vessels with the fifty-seven savages. The other, in some maps, has the unmistakable outline of

Greenland; in others the outline is vague, but of both it is written that Corte Real was unable to land there. This latter is the land which is called Labrador. It is certain that the geographers were fully aware of the facts of Corte Real's voyages, and if the derivation of the name had been as suggested they would have applied it to the land from which the people were taken—that is, to Newfoundland. There seems to be but little doubt that the name "Labrador" centres round the achievements of one João or John Fernandez. It will be remembered that he was one of the grantees of the letters patent issued by Henry VII in 1501, but his name is not included with the grantees of the letters patent in 1502, and it is to be presumed that he had returned to Portugal.

M. Ernesto de Canto, in his *Archivos dos Açores*, 1894, points out that, in 1508, King Emmanuel of Portugal gave certain privileges to an Azorean named Pero de Barcellos for discoveries made by him in northern regions. Associated with Pero de Barcellos was João Fernandez, described as "lavrador," the meaning of which, according to M. de Canto, is rather "landowner" than "labourer." There can be little doubt that this was the same João Fernandez who sailed from Bristol in 1501. What particular voyage from Portugal it was that he and Pero de Barcellos had conducted has not been ascertained, but the guess may be hazarded that it was one of the expeditions which went to seek for Gaspar Corte Real.

It is stated again and again on the early maps that Labrador was discovered by the people of Bristol. One map gives us additional information and supplies the connecting link which incontestably settles the derivation of the name. It is an MS. map by an unknown



CARTINO MAP. 1502

14 in: p. 1



author, drawn about the year 1530, which is preserved in the library of the Duke of Wolfenbuttel. Professor Stevens, of Rutgers College, New Jersey, has only recently obtained leave to copy it, and has just published an excellent facsimile, from which the accompanying illustration has been made. In the outlines of the north-east coast of America and in the nomenclature, it is an exact copy of the Ribero map of 1529. But on the country named "Tierra del Labrador" it is written: "This country was discovered by the people of the town of Bristol, and because he who first sighted land was a labourer from the islands of the Azores it was named after him."

It has been suggested that this was a likely thing for sailors to do, seeing themselves outdone by a reputed farmer.

Taken altogether, this evidence from such diverse sources seems to be conclusive, and, unless something more definite is disclosed in the future, must be accepted as the real explanation of the name Labrador.

But whatever the derivation may be, the name fits. Cabot, Corte Real, Davis, Hudson, and a long line of adventurous spirits, have *toiled* along its rugged coasts. And in the present day an army of fishermen from Newfoundland fight their way to its shores each succeeding spring, through ice and fog and storm, there to ply their calling during the eighteen-hour-long day with a degree of severe labour unknown in other industries. It is truly named the land of the labourer—not "tiller of the soil," but "toiler of the deep."

## CHAPTER V

### CARTOGRAPHICAL EVOLUTION OF LABRADOR

**N**EITHER Cabot, Corte Real, nor any of the earlier voyagers to Newfoundland and Labrador left any written accounts of their expeditions, and we owe our knowledge of them entirely to hearsay evidence. But there is a continuous series of documentary evidence left to us, of which they were in part the authors, from which a great deal of information can be derived.

The leader of every expedition furnished himself, before starting, with any maps or charts which were obtainable of the regions he proposed visiting, and corrected and enlarged them by his own experience.

These rough drawings were acquired by skilled cartographers (especially in Portugal and Spain, where there were Schools of Navigation) and were embodied in maps drawn up by them, often of the most elaborate character, embellished with illustrations and resplendent with gold and colours.

Some thirty or more maps and charts of the countries in which we are interested are still extant, dating before the voyage of Jacques Cartier in 1534, and it is one of the most fascinating studies to trace in them the gradual growth of knowledge of the New World to see how new discoveries were represented and also how errors arose and were perpetuated.

Labrador is a particularly interesting subject of study,

as there are some curious problems connected with it which are likely to remain subjects of controversy for many a long day.

The first map which attempted to show the New-found-land discovered by Cabot, was that drawn between April and October, 1500, by Juan La Cosa, a Spanish pilot of considerable experience, who had himself crossed the Atlantic several times. A long coastline is seen running from east to west, gradually curving south until it combines with the present Florida. It bears a number of names at intervals along the coast, and the sea is labelled "the sea discovered by the English." Notwithstanding the deepest study which historians and geographers have bestowed upon it, this map remains entirely inexplicable; the coastline cannot be identified, and the names are purely fanciful.<sup>1</sup>

Only one suggestion can be made in regard to it, which seems in the slightest degree satisfactory. Pedro de Ayala, the Spanish Ambassador in London, wrote to Spain shortly after Cabot's first voyage, saying that he supposed the lands found by Cabot adjoined the dominions of Spain which had been discovered by Columbus. He also spoke of sending a map drawn by Cabot, but doubtless did not do so. La Cosa seems to have been impressed by the hint contained in Ayala's letter, and to have drawn his map solely to give expression to it, and produced a fanciful coastline, discovered by the English, adjoining the dominions of the King of Spain.

The next map of the north-east coast of America is known as the "Cantino" map, bearing the date of 1502.

<sup>1</sup> Some writers have seen in this coastline the south coast of Newfoundland, others have thought it to be the north shore of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and some prominent writers have declared it to be the east coast of Labrador.

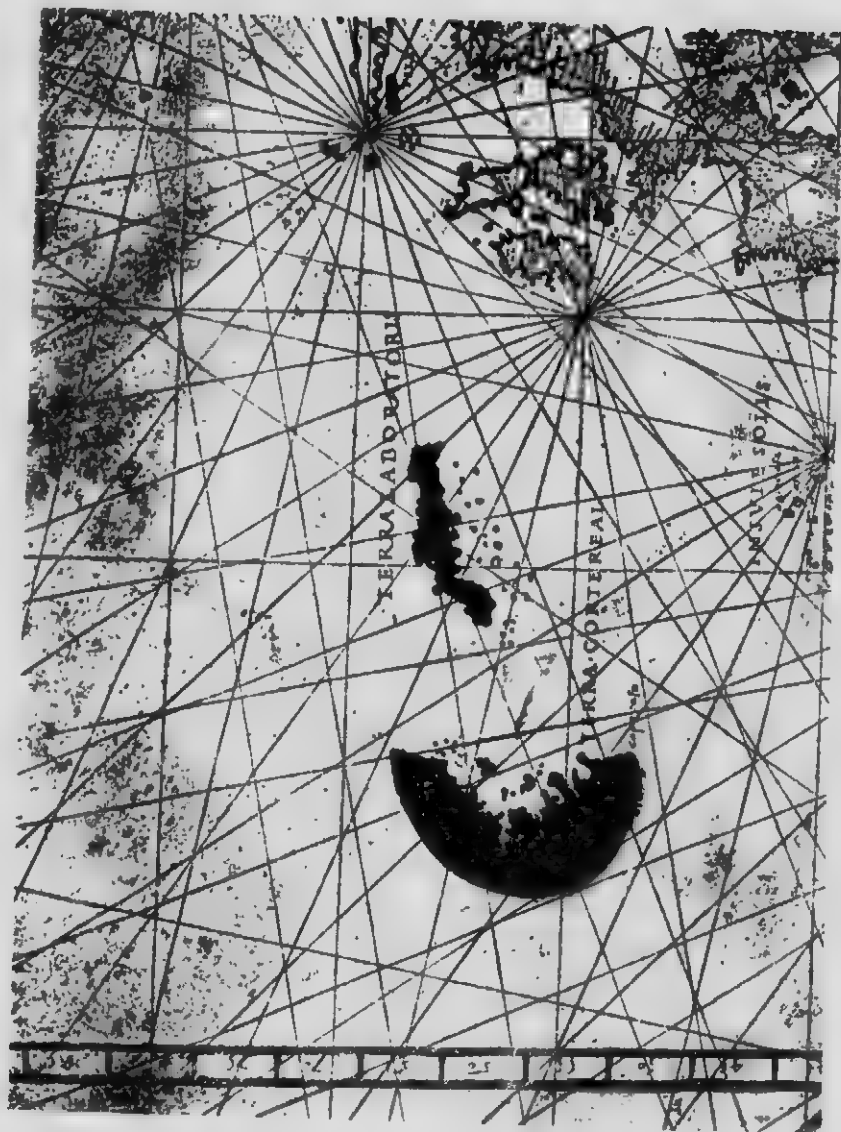
It was drawn at Lisbon, and is undoubtedly an endeavour to show the results of Corte Real's voyages in 1500 and 1501. A very curious error originated on this map which it took many years to eradicate.

The designer knew that Corte Real had been unable on account of ice to reach the land he saw in 1500. He must also have been familiar with the maps and portulans of the latter half of the fifteenth century, which show Greenland fairly correctly outlined. Although all communication with it had been cut off for nearly a century, its reputation as an ice-bound country still continued, so the designer of the map very naturally jumped to the conclusion that it must have been the land which Corte Real saw in 1500. He therefore copied it very carefully, and labelled it as follows:—

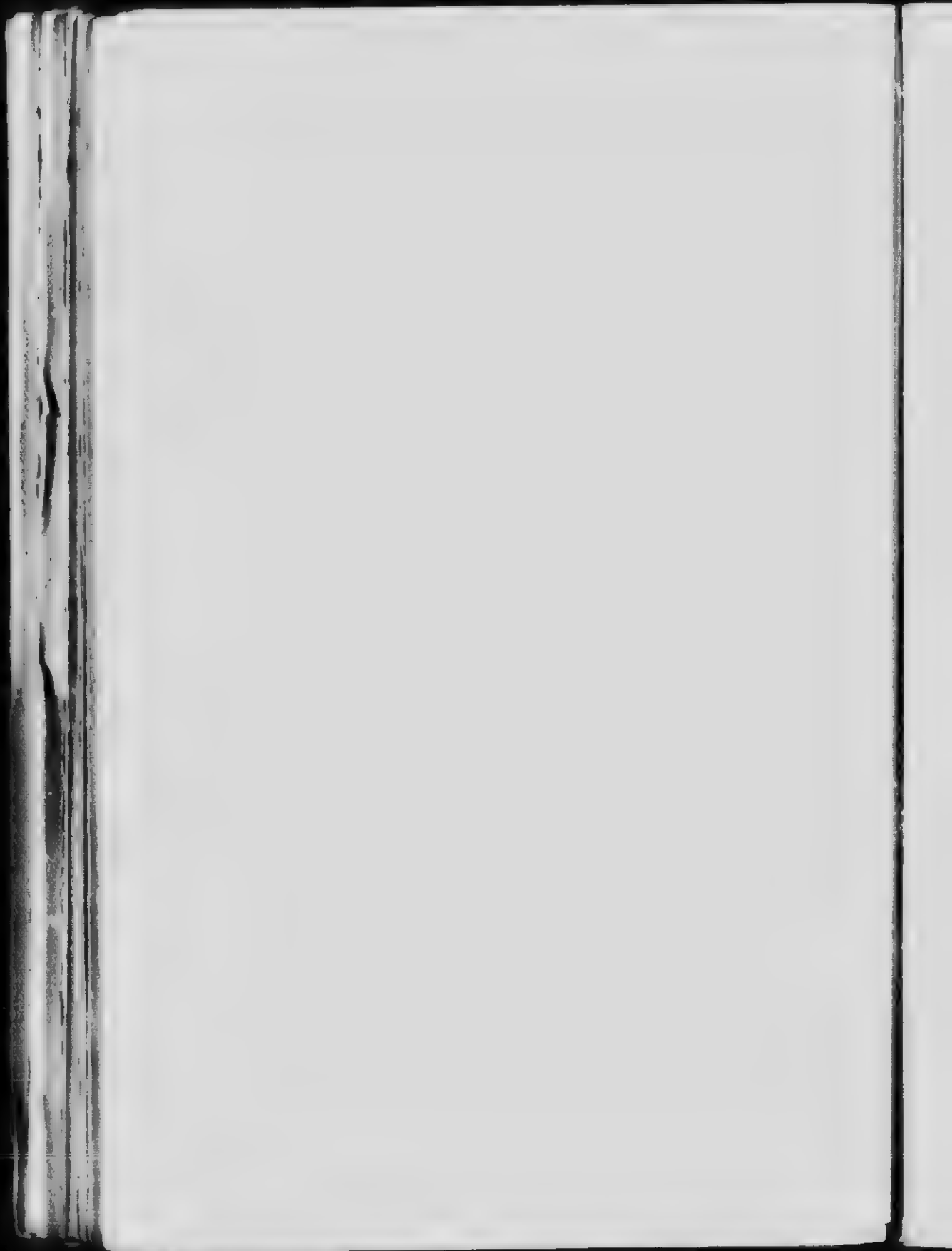
"This land was discovered by the order of the most excellent Prince Dom Emmanuel, King of Portugal, and is found to be the extremity of Asia. They who discovered it were not able to land, but they examined it and saw nothing but mountains. For this reason it is believed to be the extremity of Asia."

Now it is clearly impossible that Corte Real could in such a short time have become so well acquainted with the outlines of Greenland as is here shown, and the map therefore does not delineate only what he had seen, and the fact of the above label being attached to Greenland cannot be considered conclusive evidence that he had seen a part any more than the whole of it. Some writers are of opinion that it actually was Greenland which Corte Real saw in 1500, but when it is remembered that the country arrived at in 1501 was Newfoundland, and that it was contiguous to the land seen on the previous voyage, it must be admitted that,





KING MAP



in all probability, our Labrador was the ice-bound coast which he could not attain. Perhaps also the geographer may have been misled in some curious way by the fact that Corte Real had given the land he discovered the name of "Tierra Verde." It must also be remembered that the early voyagers were very erratic in their longitudes, while their latitudes were fairly correct. Even Frobisher's discoveries were misunderstood, and until the end of the eighteenth century Frobisher's Straits were marked on the east coast of Greenland.

On the Cantino map is seen, near to Greenland, an outline of the country which Corte Real visited in 1501. The label attached to it reads:—

"This land was discovered by the order of the very high and most excellent Prince, Dom Emmanuel, King of Portugal, the which Gaspar Corte Real, gentleman of the King's house, discovered. He sent thence a ship with some men and women of the country, remained himself with the other ship, and never afterwards returned. Magnificent trees for masts are found there."

It is carefully located to the east of the line of demarcation, by which Pope Alexander VI divided the dominions of Spain from those of Portugal, and it is called "The land of the King of Portugal."

The deep bays and scattered islands are typical of the eastern seaboard of Newfoundland, and it is undoubtedly intended for that coast. Notre Dame Bay is supposed to be the scene of his landfall.

The next map to claim our interest was drawn by an unknown Portuguese cartographer, a year or so after the Cantino map, and is known as the "King" map.

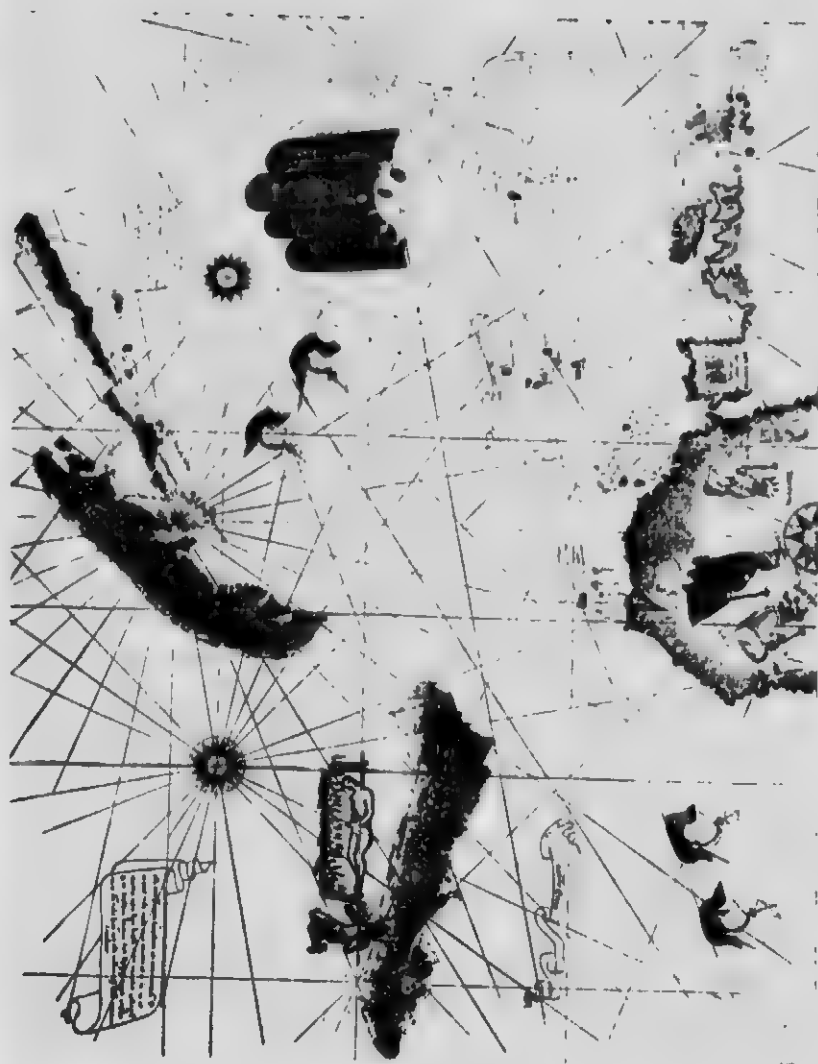
It is particularly interesting as being the first attempt

to delineate the Labrador coast. The cartographer had probably discovered the mistake made on the Cantino map by confusing it with Greenland, as he abandons the well-known outlines of that Peninsula and draws an irregularly shaped island to the eastward of "Terra Corte Real," as Newfoundland was then called, and labels it, for the first time, "Terra Laboratoris." As has been already shown, this is proof positive that the name was not derived from the natives which Corte Real sent from "Terra Corte Real." And if the derivation of the name is as has been demonstrated in the previous chapter, it shows that the reports of the Anglo-Azorean Expedition had reached Portugal, and very likely prevented the designer from falling into the errors of the Cantino map.<sup>1</sup>

On the "King" map will be seen for the first time on the land called "Terra Corte Real" the name "Capo Raso," showing how very soon the geographical importance of that famous cape was recognized. Also far up in the right-hand corner will be seen the peninsula of Greenland, with "Tile"—i.e. Thule or Iceland—beside it.

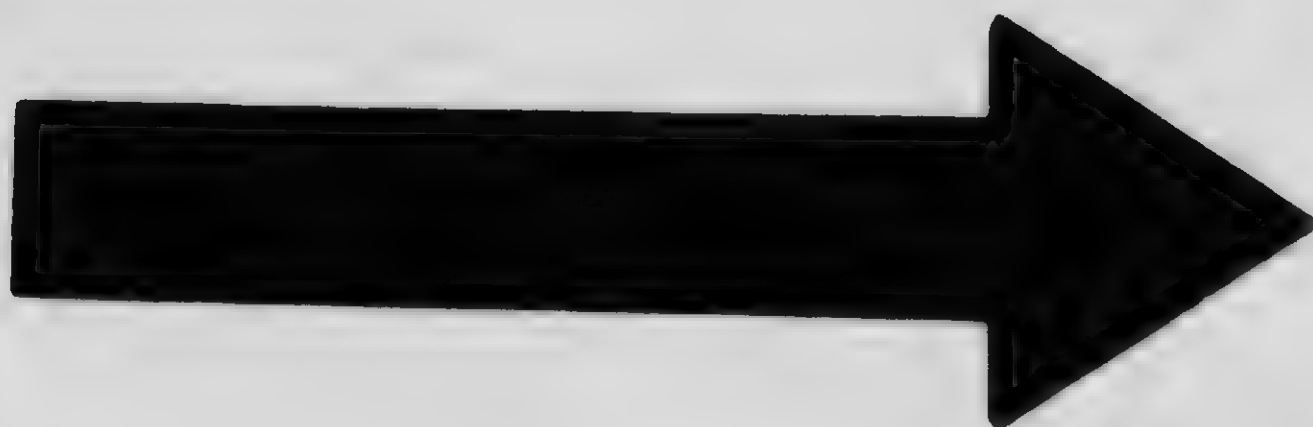
The next map in point of date is known as *Kunstman II*. It was probably drawn after the return of a part of Miguel Corte Real's ill-fated expedition in 1503, and differs but slightly from the King map in outline. On the island called "Terra de laurador," however, appear no less than seven names, which may possibly be taken as an indication that some portion of the coast of Labrador had been explored in the

<sup>1</sup> It has been already suggested that João Fernandez left Bristol after his return in January, 1502, and went to Portugal, where he would have given correct information to the designer of this map about the land discovered by him in the previous year and have caused his "nickname" to be attached to it.



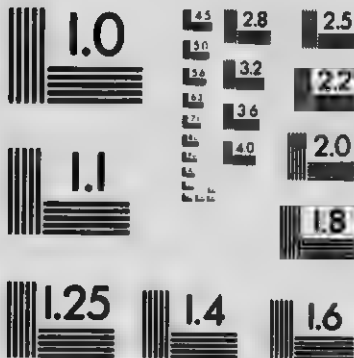
KUNSTMAN NO. II.

Facing p. no



# MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



**APPLIED IMAGE Inc**

1653 East Main Street  
Rochester, New York 14609 USA  
(716) 482 - 0300 Phone  
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

m  
sig

up  
fo  
T  
L  
th  
an  
re  
be  
vi  
of  
th  
ge  
vi  
th  
y

d  
ci  
w  
I  
n  
g  
N  
E  
p  
I  
c  
th  
to  
N  
E



meantime. The names themselves are now without significance.

But it is a curious circumstance that names are found upon "Terra de lavrador" before they are upon Newfoundland, with the sole exception of "Capo Raso." This fact is also evidence that it was in reality our Labrador which was intended and not Greenland. For the east coast of Greenland is nearly always beset with an impenetrable mass of ice, and from the time of the rediscovery of the country by John Davis until the beginning of the nineteenth century, it remained unvisited on that account. When in 1816-17 this barrier of ice became almost if not entirely separated from the land, the event caused a great deal of comment by geographers, and parts of the east coast were then visited for the first time. While it is not impossible that a similar event may have taken place in 1500, it is yet very unlikely.

An interesting effort is evidently made by the designer of the map known as Kunstman III, to reconcile the outlines of Greenland, according to Cantino, with the outline of "Terra de lavrador" in Kunstman II, placing on the east coast of Greenland three of the names found on the latter, while at the same time giving the best outline up to that date of the whole Newfoundland and Labrador coast. The straits of Belle Isle and Belle Isle are indicated in their proper places, and the projection of land north of Hamilton Inlet is shown, considerably exaggerated, but in nearly correct latitude. Farther north the shore falls away to the north-west in a fairly accurate manner. There are ten names marked on the coast of Labrador and Newfoundland, and among them are found "Ilha de Frey Luis" at 52-50° north lat., near the present St.

Lewis Inlet, and "Cabo de San Antoine" at 51° north lat., where Cape St. Anthony is still to be found. Conception Bay is the only other name which remains, but is placed much too far north.

The chart of Pedro Reinel (1504-5) shows the east coast of Newfoundland considerably developed and having a greatly increased nomenclature, San Johan, Y-dos aves (Bird Isles), Boâventura, appearing for the first time. A very noticeable feature is the first delineation of the south coast of Newfoundland and Cape Breton. Also, north of Newfoundland and close to it, is seen a coastline extending far to the eastward, which is the beginning of a new type of delineation of Labrador. It is the prototype of a number of maps, notably Kunstman IV, 1520, Ribero 1529, Wolfenbuttel B 1530, Ricardina 1540, Deslien 1541, Sebastian Cabot 1544, and Descliers 1546, the peculiarities of which will be discussed later.

The maps known as the Egerton Portulan 1507, Ruysch 1508, and Majiolo 1511, are more crude in their delineation, but are all interesting, as they embody the idea that the newly found countries were the eastern portion of Asia. The Ruysch map is particularly important to us as it shows the veritable Greenland, so named, and Newfoundland labelled, for the first time, "Terra Nova," but Labrador is not indicated.

Two extremely important maps have recently been discovered at Wolfegg Castle, in Bavaria, by Professor Fischer, S.J. One is the long-sought-for map of Waldseemüller, which was drawn to accompany an edition of Ptolemy's *Cosmography*, published in 1507 at the little town of St. Dié in the Vosges mountains. The suggestion was first made in this edition that the New World should be called "America," after Americus Vesputius, and the map now found puts the



suggest  
time.

The  
as in t  
is labe  
as the  
Engro  
as it v  
severa  
Donnu

The  
of Wa  
chart  
found  
but it  
we ha  
of 15  
first  
*draw*  
error,  
was  
Azor  
depic  
inter  
fanci  
the  
supp  
toris  
cons  
seab  
to 5  
the  
map  
glim

suggestion into practice by so designing it for the first time.

The coast of Newfoundland is shown almost exactly as in the "Cantino," "Canerio," and "King" maps, and is labelled "Litus Incognitum." It no doubt indicates, as they do, the country discovered by Corte Real. Engroenlandt is seen joined to the North of Europe, as it was long supposed to be, and as it appears on several fifteenth-century maps, especially those of Donnus Nikolaus Germanus.

The other map found is known as the Carta Marina of Waldseemüller, 1516, and is the earliest map of the chart description extant. Here, again, Greenland is found correctly outlined as it was in the Cantino map, but it is now labelled "Terra Laboratoris," although, as we have seen, Waldseemüller had placed it on the map of 1507 and correctly named it Greenland. This is the first and also the last time that Greenland, *correctly drawn*, is called "Terra Laboratoris." It expresses the error, in its fully developed condition, that Greenland was the country discovered in 1501 by the Anglo-Azorean Expedition. The "Cantino" map correctly depicted Greenland, but did not bestow the name; the intervening maps gave the name to an island with a fanciful outline east of Newfoundland; it was left to the designer of the map now under consideration to suppress this island and label Greenland "Terra Laboratoris." The "Litus Incognitum" of the 1507 map is seen considerably developed, and now embraces the whole seaboard of Newfoundland and Labrador, from 47° N. to 59° N., the northern part called "Terra Nova," and the southern part called Coreati—i.e. Cortreali. This map, and Kunstman III, are the first to exhibit some glimmerings of the correct lie of the Newfoundland

and Labrador coasts and their relative position in regard to Greenland. Not until the end of the sixteenth century is a better idea of the trend of the Labrador coast to be found.

The label attached gives more information than is found on earlier maps. It reads as follows:—

"This land of Corterati was found by order of the King of Portugal by Gaspar Corterati, Captain of two ships, A.D. 1501. He was of the opinion that it was the main land because of the great stretch of coast extending over 600 miles. It has a number of great rivers and is well populated. The houses of the inhabitants are made of long sticks covered with skins. Their garments are the skins of wild beasts, which they wear with the fur outside in summer but inside in winter. They paint their faces. They have no iron and use instead instruments of stone. There are large forests of pine trees and many fish, salmon, etc."

The Kunstman IV map, 1520, on the part called "do Lavrador" bears the following legend: "The Portuguese saw this land but did not land there," and on the part corresponding to Newfoundland called "Bacalaos," this inscription: "This land was first discovered by Gaspar Cortereal, Portuguese. He brought from thence savage men and white bears. Many animals, birds, and fish are found there. The following year he was shipwrecked and never returned. His brother Miguel the year after met the same fate." Which adds proof to the opinion maintained here that the name Labrador was not derived from the savages sent back by Corte Real. In support of this theory may be quoted Thorne's letter to Dr. Leigh, written from Seville in 1527, in which he says, referring to the dominion of Spain in the New



W  
an  
he  
lar  
lar  
of  
Se

fic  
A  
al  
Se  
ar  
cr  
or

n  
a  
a  
H

c  
c  
c  
P  
t  
A  
J  
s  
c  
n



World: "Which maine land or coast goeth northward and finisheth in the land that we found, which is called here Terra de Labrador, so that it appeareth the said land that we found and the Indies are all one same land." From which it is very evident that the position of Labrador was clearly understood at the time in Seville, even if the maps were incorrect and vague.

About the middle of the sixteenth century there flourished in Seville a well-known cosmographer named Alonso de Santa Cruz, who is described as "expert in all the arts and mathematics." He had accompanied Sebastian Cabot on his disastrous voyage to La Plata, and was later one of the band of scientists to whom was entrusted the correction of *Le Padron General* or chart on which was noted all new discoveries.

There is still extant a manuscript by him which has never been published. It is entitled *El Islario General*, and gives a very good idea of the knowledge possessed at that time by this celebrated school of geographers. He says:—

"First, we propose to treat of that land which is commonly called Labrador, the subject of much discussion as to whether it is separated from the continent of Greenland and if it is a continuation of the northern parts of Europe. Zeigler (*Opera omnia* 1532) holds that it is entirely a continuation of Scandinavia. *It is frequented by the English who go there to take fish which the natives catch in great numbers.* It is said that the natives have the same customs as those of the Province of Poland in Scandinavia. There are many islands to the south of this land named as follows: The first is called the 'Isle of Bad Fortune,' which is situated in an arm of the sea or strait which passes between Baccalaos and the Island of Labrador.

It is called the Island of Bad Fortune because a Portuguese expedition which went in search of the Corte Reals suffered a great maritime disaster on its shores."

From this it will be clearly seen that the relative positions of Greenland, Labrador, and Newfoundland were well understood, but whether Labrador was joined to Greenland and Greenland to Europe had not been ascertained.

In Richard Eden's translation (1555) of Peter Martyr's *Decades* there are several interesting references to Labrador.

"Of the landes of Labrador and Baccalaos, it is said that many had travelled to Labrador in search of a passage to Cathay, that Gaspar Corte Real had been there in the year 1500, and had sent back a number of men as slaves, and that the land of Baccalaos is a great tract lying to the south of 48 deg."

Quoting Jacobus Gastaldus, a description is given of Baccalaos and the land of Labrador to the north of Baccalaos.

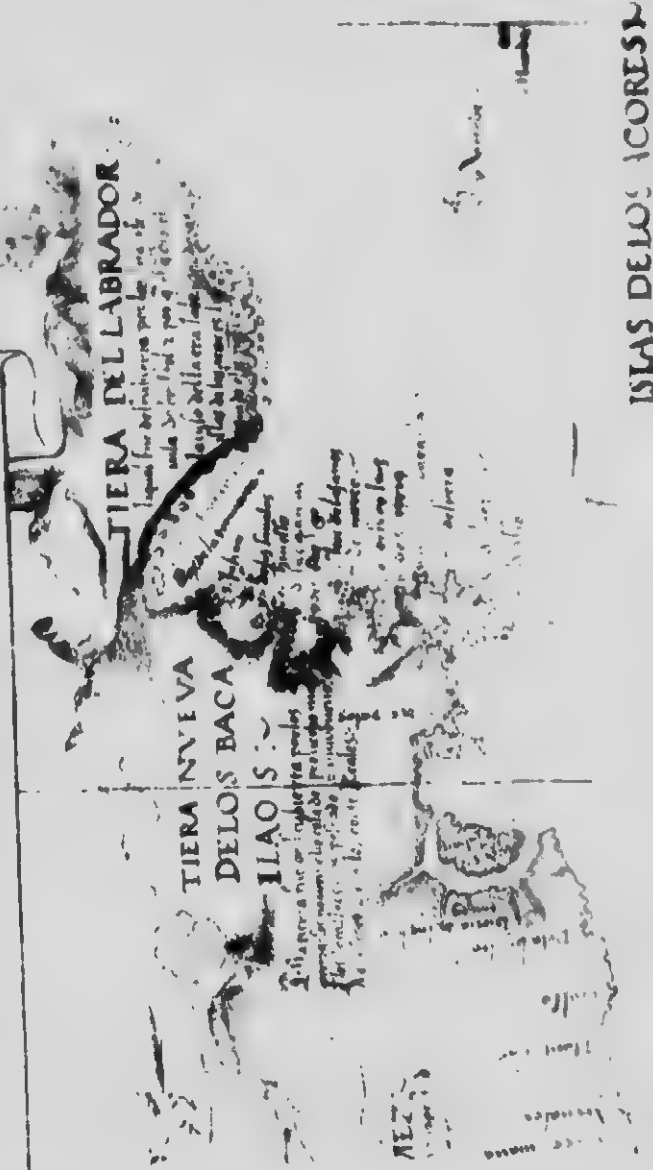
Quoting Olanus Gothero, he says:—

"Gruntland, as some say, is fyftie leagues from the north part of the firme lande of the West Indies, by the lande of Labrador. But it is not knowen whether this land be adherent with Gruntland or if there be any streyght or sea between them."

In Gomara's *History of the West Indies* we find the following statement:—

"The north part of the West Indies is in the same latitude as Iceland. The first two hundred leagues to Rio Nevado have not been explored; from Rio Nevado

# VLVS NIVNDI ARCTICVS



Reprinted by kind permission of Prof. Stevenson, Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N.J.

WOLFFENBUTTEL B. CIRCA 1530

in 1  
de  
call

F  
Evi  
see  
Sne  
the

I  
sto  
ma

and  
rep

La  
ma

str  
pa

co  
su

co  
th

fo  
un

se  
to

B  
co

is  
in

c  
t

in lat. 60 the distance is two hundred leagues to Baio de Maluas; all this coast is the same 60 deg., and is called Labrador."

Baio de Maluas, which has been interpreted Bay of Evil, appears on the Riccardino map of 1534-40 in what seems to be the Straits of Belle Isle. Rio Nevado, or Snow River, would therefore be Hudson's Straits, and the intervening country correctly named Labrador.

But in spite of the fact that writers of the day understood the position of these northern countries, the map makers continued to confuse Greenland with Labrador.

In the type of map which began with that of Reinell, and of which the Descliers map, 1546, may be taken as representative, the southern portion of the coast named Labrador is undoubtedly our Labrador, but it is a matter of great question whether the long peninsula stretching to the eastward is intended for the northern part of Labrador or for Greenland. It is generally considered to be the latter, but there are grounds for supposing that it is Labrador. The variation of the compass in these latitudes no doubt greatly assisted in the confusion concerning them. On the coast of Newfoundland the variation is 30°, gradually increasing until at Hudson's Straits it is 45°.

A vessel sailing to the northward from Newfoundland sees the Labrador coast apparently opening continually to the eastward. The course steered until the White Bear Islands are rounded in 55° is almost N.E. by compass. After that the general trend of the coast is north-west, true, but the variation gradually increasing in a manner balances the change of direction of the coast. Between 57° and 58° there is a notable bend to the eastward.

It may be remembered that in the narrative of

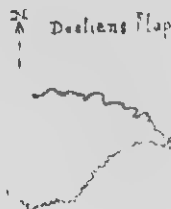
the Mantuan gentleman Sebastian Cabot is recorded to have said that, having reached the same latitude,  $57^{\circ}$ , finding the coast still to turn to the eastward, he changed his course and sailed to the south.

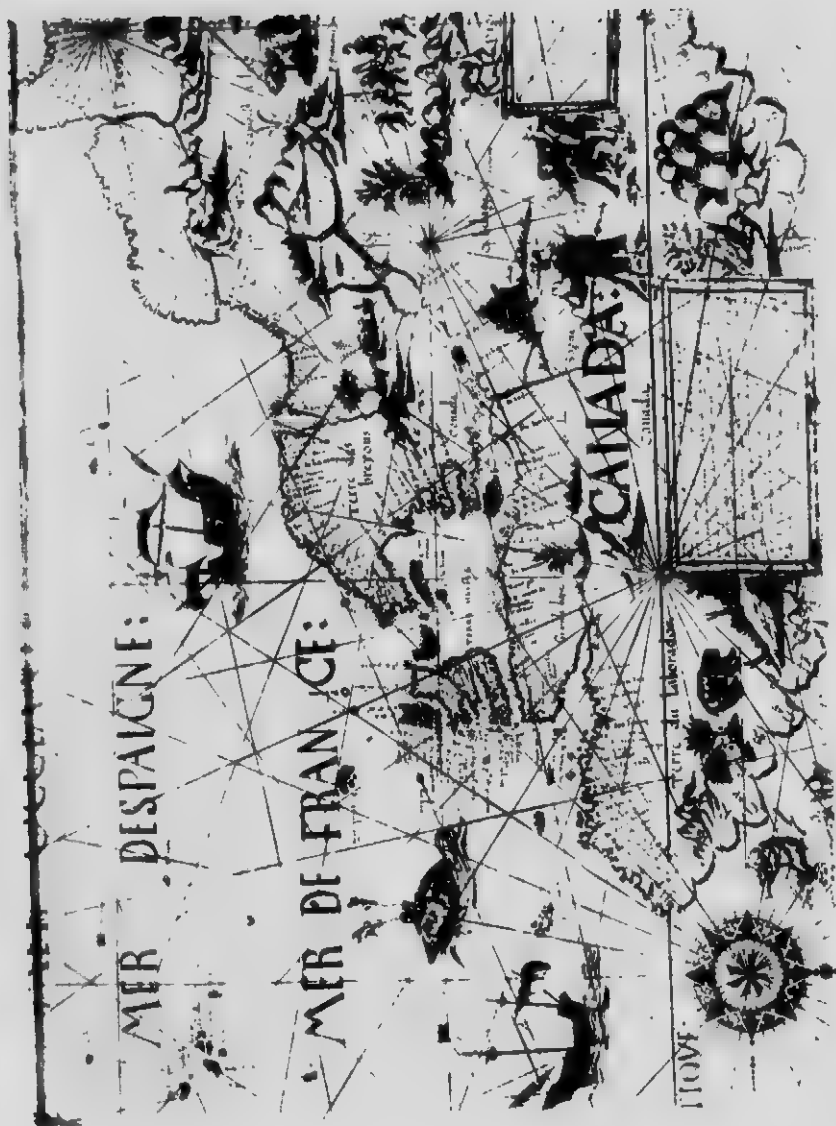
As the entrance of Hudson's Straits is approached the land again turns to the east, and the Killinek Peninsula, of which Cape Chidley is the farther point, almost drops to the southward of east. Dr. Grenfell, in making his course to Ungava Bay through the Ikkerasak or Channel which cuts off the Killinek Peninsula, actually has to steer a N.N.E. course by compass, while according to the maps he should have to steer almost due west.

Taking the other assumption, that the long peninsula is Greenland, and allowing for the variation of the compass at Cape Farewell, which is  $52^{\circ}$  west, it will be seen that a vessel approaching Greenland from the eastward would find that coast, by compass, to lie almost east and west, with Cape Farewell pointing to America, in the following manner :—



instead of this, as will be found in the Desliens map :—





DESLENS MAP, 1546, FROM NORDENSKIÖLD'S "PERIPLUS"

If  
woul  
othe  
the  
It n  
real  
draw

O  
men  
hav  
"Te  
Des  
pro

T  
coa  
and  
foll  
from  
De  
the  
gue

Te  
1.  
2.  
3.  
4.  
5.  
6.  
7.  
8.  
9.  
10.  
11.  
12.  
13.  
14.



If the variation of the compass, therefore, in one case would cause Labrador to stretch to the eastward, in the other case it would cause Cape Farewell to point to the west instead of to the east as these maps show it. It may therefore be concluded that the idea of the real Labrador preponderated when these maps were drawn.

On a map preserved in the Hydrographical Department in Paris of Portuguese origin, and supposed to have been drawn about the year 1550, the outline of "Terra do laurador" is shown somewhat similar to the Deslien map, but on it Greenland is also shown in its proper place.

The names which appear on the quasi-Labrador coast of these maps are nearly all of Portuguese origin, and cannot now be either explained or located. The following list is taken from the Deslien map, quoting from Mr. Harrisse's *Decouverte de Terre Neuve*. The Deslien map was drawn in Dieppe, the names are therefore French or French adaptations from the Portuguese. Such meanings are given as can be ascertained.

Terre septentrionale inconnue.      The unknown northern land.

- |                        |                       |
|------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Playne.             | 1.                    |
| 2. B de caramello.     | 2. Bay of Ice.        |
| 3. C de terre firme.   | 3. Cape of Mainland.  |
| 4. Mer de France.      | 4. Sea of France.     |
| 5. Terre de Laborador. | 5. Land of Labrador.  |
| 6. R de C.             | 6.                    |
| 7. G de P.             | 7.                    |
| 8. R Grande.           | 8. Grand River.       |
| 9. G de Anurado.       | 9. Gulf of Forests.   |
| 10. Gandra.            | 10.                   |
| 11. Redonda.           | 11. Round (Island).   |
| 12. Ys de maio.        | 12.                   |
| 13. Reparo.            | 13. Gulf of Repairs.  |
| 14. Costa.             | 14. (Straight) Coast. |

Terre septentrionale inconnue.	The unknown northern land.
15. C de terre ferme.	15. Cape of Mainland.
16. Ys de loupes marins.	16. Island of Seals.
17. Angos.	17.
18. Cirnes.	18.
19. Argillur.	19. Clay.
20. Y de barres.	20. Island of Shoals.
21. B du prassel <sup>1</sup>	21. Bay of the Little Pig (porcupine).
22. R de pecje.	22. River of Fishes.
23. B oscura.	23. Dark Bay.
24. Terra de Johan vaz.	24. Land of Joao Vaz (Corte Real).
25. C de bassis.	25. Low Cape.
26. Manuel.	26.
27. B de Manuel.	27.
28. B de Serra.	28. Bay of Mountains.
29. Tous saints.	29. All Saints.
30. Terre ursos.	30. Land of Bears.
31. Pracell. <sup>1</sup>	31. Porcupine
32. Mallie.	32. Evil.
33. de Mallu.	33. Bay of Misfortune.
34. Praia.	34. Meadow of Plains.
35. B du Brandon.	35. Bay of Brandon.
36. B du baudeon.	36.
37. R dulce.	37. Sweet River.
38. R Dulce.	38. Sweet River.
39. Canada.	39. Canada.
40. G froit.	40. Cold Gulf.
41. Caramell.	41. Ice.
42. Forest.	42. Forest.
43. P de Gama.	43. Point of the Deer.
44. Chasteaux.	44. Castle Bay.
45. Blanc Sablon.	45. White Sand.
46. Brest.	46. Harbour of Brest.
47. Jacques Cartier.	47. Harbour of Jacques Cartier.

The principal fact revealed by a close study of these maps is that the whole east coast of Newfoundland and

<sup>1</sup> Numbers of porcupines are found on Labrador.

Labrador had been traversed within a very few years after their discovery by Cabot. It is not possible to attribute to each voyager the particular portion of coast explored by him, but perhaps the following may be as good a conjecture as any other which has been offered.

John Cabot, in 1497, probably made land on the east coast of Newfoundland, and coasted some distance northward before setting out on his return journey.

The significance of the name "Bacalieu," borne by the island at the mouth of Conception Bay, does not seem to have been properly appreciated. It was the name which Cabot is said to have bestowed on the countries found by him, and first appears on the Oliveriano map of 1503.

In 1498 Cabot probably extended his explorations considerably, both north and south.

Corte Real, in 1500, saw some part of the northern Labrador Coast. In 1501 he landed at Notre Dame Bay and explored the whole east coast of Newfoundland. The natives he sent to Portugal had in their possession a broken sword handle and silver rings of Venetian manufacture, which could only have been obtained from Cabot's second expedition.

In this same year, 1501, the Anglo-Azorean expedition visited Labrador, bestowed the name, and took three Eskimos to England. Some members of this expedition had previously sailed with Cabot.

In 1503 Miguel Corte Real's expedition probably ranged the whole coast of Newfoundland and Labrador in the search for Gaspar Corte Real. João Fernandez, the discoverer of Labrador, probably accompanied this expedition, or that of 1504, which was despatched from Portugal for the same purpose.

In 1508 Sebastian Cabot and Sir Thomas Pert sailed along the Labrador Coast into Hudson's Straits, and possibly still farther north, then turning south they coasted down the entire North American coast.

English, French and Portuguese fishermen at once began to ply their calling in the waters of the New World, the former apparently frequenting more particularly the coast of Labrador.

T  
wou  
exp  
evic  
disc  
P  
of  
I  
tha  
Can  
thin  
pas  
refe  
hav  
lan  
nar  
As  
S  
ob  
cus  
tha  
ing  
Str  
tin

## CHAPTER VI

### JACQUES CARTIER

THE discovery of the Gulf of St. Lawrence is generally attributed to Jacques Cartier, but it would be undoubtedly more correct to say that he first explored it and made it known, as there is good evidence for the belief that he only followed up the discoveries of his own fellow countrymen the Bretons.

Prior to Cartier's voyage in 1534, however, the Gulf of St. Lawrence is not shown on any map.

It has always been a matter of regret to students that the letters patent or commission granted to Cartier by Francis I has been lost. Many writers think that the object of his voyage was to find a passage to China and the East, but as he makes no reference to them in his narrative it seems rather to have been intended for the exploration of the "Newlands" already found, and which are referred to in the narratives of his voyages as being the eastern parts of Asia.

Some indication of the purport of his voyage can be obtained from the declaration he made before the Procureur of St. Malo, on March 19th, 1533. He was at that time endeavouring to secure ships and men, "having charge to voyage and go into Newlands and pass the Strait of the Bay of Chateaux," but found himself continually balked by his fellow citizens who designed "to

carry away and conduct a number of ships of the town to the said parts of Newlands for their particular profit, who have concealed and cause to be concealed the said shipmasters, master mariners and seamen, that by this means the undertaking and will of the said lord (Francis I) are wholly frustrated."

Upon this complaint the Procureur decreed that no ships were to leave port until Cartier had selected those which he required. It will be seen from this that Cartier intended "to pass the Straits of the Bay of Chateaux," now the "Straits of Belle Isle," and it is therefore evident that the Gulf of St. Lawrence must have been known at least in part, or else this body of water would not have been described as a Strait. As both Bretons and Basques were in the habit of resorting to the Straits regularly for the whale fishery, it would seem impossible that they should not have been drawn some considerable distance within the Gulf.

The St. Malouins also showed, by their endeavours to block Cartier's designs, that they valued the fishery very highly, and did not wish him to intrude upon their private preserves in the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

This is the first extant reference to "Chateau," and it will be noticed that it is spoken of as a place well known, although it does not appear on any map until the Harleian Map of about 1543. It is not known, therefore, who bestowed this very appropriate name, the huge mass of basalt, which caps an island in the bay, with its perpendicular cliffs, rectangular shape and flat top having all the appearance of a Norman keep.

Hitherto we have only been able to record that voyages were made to Labrador without being able to tell what places in particular were visited, but fortunately a contemporary, if not the original manuscript of

Cartier's first voyage, is still preserved, and we are able to trace his course from day to day with almost perfect certainty.

On the 10th May, 1534, he arrived at Cape Bonavista, and as there was a good deal of ice on the coast he went into the harbour of St. Katherine, now Catalina, and remained ten days. Evidently these places were then well known by name, although no maps prior to 1534 now exist which show them. From there Cartier directed his course to the Isle of Birds (now the Funks) where two of his boats loaded with great auks, a practice which continued until the species was exterminated in the early part of the nineteenth century.

On May 27th he arrived at Chateau Bay on the Labrador coast, which was probably the port he intended to have first made, but found so much ice about that he returned to the Newfoundland shore and harboured at Rapont, or Carpont (now Quirpon). This name again bears witness to the voyages of the Bretons to the coast, as there are several small localities in Brittany named "Carpunt." Here he was ice-bound for nine days. When able to get out of the harbour he returned to Chateau, and from thence coasted westward through the Straits, touching at Hable des Buttes (Greenish Hr.), Hable de Balleine (Red Bay), and Blanc Sablon,<sup>1</sup> which still bears the name, although it was apparently not bestowed by Cartier as some authors have stated. Passing l'Isle de Bouays (Woody Island) and l'Isle des Ouaiseaulx (Greenly Island), he came to Islettes (Bradore Bay) and notes that "there great fishing is done."

<sup>1</sup> Blanc Sablon is said to be so named on account of its sandy beach, but it may be something more than a coincidence that there is a bay of the same name within a few miles of Brest in France.

On June 10th he harboured at Brest, now Old Fort Bay. Leaving his vessels to take in wood and water, he went in his boats some distance to the westward, and passing by so many islands on his way he named the locality "Toutes Isles." While on this journey he met a ship from Rochelle, the captain of which asked to be directed to Brest, where he intended to do his fishing. From which incident it is clearly seen that Brest was not so called by Cartier, as has been often stated, but was known by name and frequented by the Bretons before his time.

Proceeding along the coast in his boats he explored harbour after harbour, with the excellence of which he was much struck. One in particular, which he named Jacques Cartier Harbour, he considered "one of the good harbours of the world." But of the country he gave the same unflattering opinion as the Norsemen had done. He says:—

"If the land was as good as the harbors there are, it would be an advantage, but it should not be named the New land but (the land) of stones and rocks, frightful and ill-shaped, for in all the said north coast I did not find a cartload of earth though I landed in many places. Except at Blanc Sablon there is nothing but moss and stunted wood; in short, I deem rather than otherwise that it is the land God gave to Cain. There are people in the said land who are well enough in body, but they are wild and savage folks. They have their hair tied upon their heads in the fashion of a fistful of hay trussed up and a nail or some other thing passed through it, and therein they stick some feathers of birds. They clothe themselves with skins of beasts, both men and women, but the women are closer and tighter in the said skins and girded about



the body. They paint themselves with certain tawny colours. They have boats in which they go by the sea, which are made of the bark of the birch trees, where-with they fish a good many seals. Since having seen them I am sure this is not their abode, and that they come from warmer lands in order to take the said seals and other things for their living."

Commentators have not been able to agree as to the particular race of Indians here described. The description is certainly not applicable to the Eskimos, whom Cartier was most likely to have encountered on the Labrador coast, and from its place in the narrative it seems improbable that he could have intended it for the Beothuks, the unfortunate inhabitants of Newfoundland. It therefore seems most likely that he met on this boat voyage the Montaignais Indians, who always came down to the coast at that season of the year, and he naturally described those he had last seen.

On June 13th Cartier returned to Brest, sailed thence to Newfoundland, along which he coasted south, crossed over to the Cape Breton shore, and then sailed northerly until he had made the complete circuit of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and thus prepared the way for his great discovery of the river St. Lawrence on his next voyage. He left Blanc Sablon on August 15th to return to France, and, in spite of being delayed in the Strait three days by head winds, he arrived at St. Malo on September 5th—a good voyage for modern times.

It is not inappropriate here to comment upon the misunderstanding as to the situation of Brest which so long obtained, and which was finally settled by Dr. Samuel E. Dawson in an able paper read by him before the Royal Society of Canada on May 24th, 1905. On all the early maps, right up to the beginning of the

nineteenth century, the ancient harbour of Brest was properly located at Old Fort Bay. On the map of Lieutenant Michael Lane, 1790, the two names are bracketed together and correctly placed, so it seems strange that any misunderstanding could have arisen.

There had been published in London, in 1638, a book called the *Merchants' Mappe of Commerce*, which, together with other erroneous information about the New World, contains a description of Terra Corterealis, the chief town of which was Brest, the residence of the Governor, Almoner, and other public officers, and from which the French exported large quantities of fish, oil, and furs. This seems to have been repeated in other publications, and finally a tradition was established that Brest had been a city of importance which fell into decay in the seventeenth century. A Mr. Samuel Robertson, who lived upon the coast about 1840, apparently misled by this tradition, was at some pains to find the remains of a city and finally located some ruins in Bradore Bay, which he estimated to have represented about two hundred houses, and concluded that he had discovered the ancient town of Brest.

He wrote a paper to the Historical Society of Quebec giving this information, which was accepted without challenge, and consequently historians ever since have located Brest at Bradore, and have spoken of it as a town of importance. Dr. Samuel E. Dawson, however, points out that Brest was never anything but a harbour much frequented during the summer season in the sixteenth century; that probably there was never any settlement there beyond, perhaps, a block-house with a few men to guard any boats or fishing material which may have been left behind each winter; that Brest is not even mentioned by Jehan Alphonse in

1542,  
who  
refer  
et O  
sider  
Sam  
Pont  
de C  
1702  
B  
myt  
Yor  
Let  
Sien  
to  
13th  
San  
be  
and

Co

SE  
fo  
so  
la  
an

1542, by Champlain in 1610, nor by Charlevoix in 1740, who described the coast minutely, nor is there any reference to it in the *Jesuit Relations*, nor in the *Edits et Ordonnances* of Quebec. This evidence may be considered absolutely conclusive. The ruins found by Mr. Samuel Robertson were undoubtedly those of Fort Pontchartrain and the settlement made by Legardeur de Courtmarche, who obtained a grant of the coast in 1702.

Brest seems to have been a favourite scene for mythical episodes. In the Lennox Library in New York there is a unique volume entitled *Coppie d'une Lettre envoyee de la Nouvelle France ou Canada, par le Sieur des Combes*. It was printed in 1609, and purports to have been written at Brest in Canada, February 13th, 1608. The following translation, as given by Dr. Samuel E. Dawson, will be found very amusing. It will be seen at once that the narrative is entirely fabulous and about on a par with Gulliver's voyage to Lilliput :—

*Copy of a Letter sent from New France, or Canada, by the Sieur des Combes, a Gentleman of Poitou, to a Friend, in which are Described Briefly the Marvels, Excellence, and Wealth of the Country, Together with the Appearance and Manners of the Inhabitants, the Glory of the French, and the Hope there is of Christianizing America.*

SIR,—Since want of time and the condition of my fortune debar me from the means of seeing you personally, and that my destiny has relegated me to foreign lands, I will try at least to visit you now by a letter, and to direct my thoughts to France in a visit to my

own country, my parents, and those with whom during my early years I contracted the ties of close friendship, and among whom you hold the first rank, for I have always especially esteemed your worth. The only thorn which troubles my rest and prevents me from settling my inclinations in the satisfaction flowing from our conquests and our triumphs, is being deprived of the conversation of my friends, and finding myself now, so to say, torn in as many parts as there are objects of affection, and that those objects are to me so dear. I would sustain with more patience this voluntary exile, and the remembrance of the charms of Europe would not so often trouble my resolution, seeing that now my circumstances are changed into an abode in these disagreeable, wild, and uncivilized lands; but I am now realizing to my cost what it is to be separated from those whom one loves, and to endure the pain of such a long absence without hope of even seeing any change in my lot. But after all it is the result of my own inconsistency and youth, and, as I have thrown the die, I must alone meet the result. However that may be, I beg you to believe that I have erected an altar in my heart upon which I offer every day vows and benedictions in recollection of your worth, and I cherish in my memory the pleasures of our former enjoyments. I think that if I had not found this remedy to alleviate my reminiscences I could not have endured the distress that these memories threw over all my energies, but, at last, I have learned by this means to soften their pain, and these solaces are so pleasant that I gather them as roses and flowers, overspread with contentment so great that it creates for me a paradise of enjoyment and is the delight of my life. The sorrows of absence would yet be endurable if, after a certain length of time, I could secure news from you; but since my

departure from France my ill-fortune has been such that I have been without any, and I can in no way learn how you are nor the state of your affairs, except in imagination, and I know very well that such imaginations are deceitful. That would afford a new charm to quicken the ardour of my desires, but seeing that my unfortunate situation forbids it, I leave the whole to chance and hazard, both in giving you a description of New France and in asking you to let us know what is going on in the old one; and if a fair wind carries my letter to you, I beg that you will recognize this mark of my affection and accept in good part what I say of events on this side, until history records, in detail, all those facts for your better information.

You must know that after our departure from Rochelle, which was on April 13th, 1604, under the direction of the Sieur de Bricaut, a man equally experienced as a captain on sea and on land (as the facts prove) as much so as any one I have ever known either by reputation or otherwise, we pursued our way on the high sea with a fair wind until the 24th of the said month, when at two o'clock in the afternoon, when we were near Maida Islands, about the 3rd degree of longitude and the 24th of latitude, there arose a north-east wind very strong and vexatious with storm and tempest, separating our vessels and raising the sea with such fury that we thought we were lost, and that our destiny was to be wrecked on the spot; but God, whose will was to reserve our lives for a more glorious occasion, showed that He had ordered otherwise in His divine Justice, because after wind and tempest had frosted out their malice during two hours, at four o'clock in the afternoon they ceased and the waves calmed down. Then we commenced to examine the Islands, and we

took refuge there to recuperate and rest during three days, as well as to wait for some of our vessels which had gone astray, as to repair two of them whose sides had been opened by the great strain they had sustained.

After three days at that place we raised anchor the 28th, at seven o'clock in the morning, and spreading all sails we steered away towards Isle Verde, but just as we thought to approach it there came a north wind which, after blowing furiously against us for a day and a half, drove us to the Azores, where in the immediate vicinity we met a fleet of Spanish vessels. They attempted to bar our passage, but after a few light attacks we passed along.

I would describe to you in detail the nature of these Islands, their situation, and the manner of life of the people, but as I have only undertaken to tell you of New France and of what is going on there, I will pass over the rest and will say nothing more than that the climate is fairly agreeable, and that they are very fine Islands, well peopled, of which Spain holds the great part. I will not, therefore, say any more on this subject, except that after numerous encounters, fortunes and perils (not here related for the sake of brevity), we arrived at Cape Bellile the twenty-seventh of the month of August of the year 1605, about three o'clock of the afternoon: this Cape is one of the finest that exists in all the ocean, and especially in the northern sea; and you should know that there are two large rocks a gunshot's length into the sea, and then they meet in a crescent on the south side, so that one might suppose that Nature had set herself to build a port as safe and more beautiful than any which human skill could produce. A league and a half from there is a small town named Surfe, inhabited since a long time by the French. We made acquaintances there and received

great courtesies from the inhabitants, and were made very welcome.

This place is the beginning of Canada, but we did not want to prolong our sojourn there because we desired first to go and see the *Sieur du Dongeon*, who is governor, and resides ordinarily at Brest, the principal town of the whole country, well provisioned, large and well fortified, peopled by about fifty thousand men, and furnished with all that is necessary to enrich a good sized town; it is distant from Surfe about fifty leagues.

Our voyage so far was more favourable than the sequel, for having sailed the eleventh of December, so soon as we were in the open sea about six leagues, a north wind arose which struck us with such violence that in less than twenty-four hours we were thrown on the land of Baccalaos, partly owned by the Spaniards, partly by the inhabitants of the country; but fortune was so favourable that we were pushed in a little strait in the corner of an island under great trees closely resembling oaks, except that their leaves are like cabbage leaves, and they bear a fruit similar to oranges, which is very good and delicate, with a taste most delicious and agreeable. While we were there riding at anchor some of our men, animated by curiosity to know who were the inhabitants of that island, roamed amongst the trees and walked about two miles before finding anything. Then proceeding further, they saw in the woods a few huts covered with foliage, and in the vicinity some men who seemed to carry arms and were patrolling around the huts. Our folks stopped a moment in order to ascertain what they were doing. Soon after came to them two tall men, like semi-giants, armed with scales of fishes, and each carrying a big club in his hands bristling with iron nails, and weighing about eighty pounds. At the first approach they began

to quarrel with these poor people, and in less than no time threw ten or twelve of them on the ground before they had time to put themselves on their guard; upon which the people began to beat upon a sort of wood unknown to me, and made such a noise that the whole forest resounded. Then, joining together in defence to the number of about five hundred, and with a sort of crossbows gave chase to these monsters, who nevertheless carried off some plunder in their flight.

Our men, seeing the awkwardness at arms of these poor Barbarians, became more bold and, showing themselves to them, fired three or four discharges of musketry, which so surprised them that they did not know where they were, and they were preparing to flee when some of our men advanced towards them and made signs to them to have no fear and that no harm would be done to any of them.

On this assurance they assembled, and, after a long deliberation, they placed their king on a small chariot with four wheels and the four most good looking drew it marching in the direction of the men, making signs to drop their arms. The arms being lowered the king kissed the *Sieur de Fougères*, who was the most distinguished looking of the lot, and told him through his interpreter that if they wished to remain in the country he would furnish them with subsistence and land, and, taking a great collar of precious stones that he wore around his neck, he gave it to the *Sieur de Fougères*, and afterwards that same collar was estimated at more than one hundred and fifty thousand ecus (\$75,000). Then after having studied the disposition and appearance of our folks, and finding them so dexterous and gracious compared to themselves, the Barbarians remained ravished and wanted to worship them like gods, making signs that if they wished to go with them they would



be recognized as kings and emperors of all their lands which are very extensive and rich, but our people made reply that they were only human beings and no more than themselves, and that there was in heaven an immortal and Almighty God, and that they all ought to worship Him with devotion. Then they threw themselves on their knees, and, stamping with joy and with eyes elevated to heaven, they commenced to sing hymns of joy in their language. Then as the wind rose they ran away in all directions, so that in less than no time our men were left alone without knowing the cause of such a sudden alarm.

After that our people returned to the vessels and told all that they had seen, and we remained surprised, wondering at the mercy of God and magnitude of His works, as well as the simplicity of those poor beings which renders them a hundred times more happy in their brutish state than we are with all our pride and pomposity.

We were almost on the point of taking the risk of seizing the country, seeing the road open before us and almost inviting us to enter; but after consultation, foreseeing the perils that we might meet with, we refrained and postponed the attempt to another time. Still the country is beautiful, rich, productive, with an infinity of fine fruits, many precious stones and [about last half of line missing, clipped by binder] which makes it very wealthy. I believe that less than five hundred men could get possession of it, and thus make one of the best conquests possible. The French will consider this matter, and meantime I will proceed with the narrative of our voyage.

After resting for a day and a half, we raised anchor, and taking the route of St. Lawrence Island we were again thwarted and had to land on a small island called

Les Chasses, where we remained a fortnight before we could sail again. We found there small grains of pure-gold mixed with the sand, so much that some of our men gathered more than thirty pounds of it, and plenty of coral and layet (jaïet) which grow there in great abundance. Following again the same route we made so swift a course that on November 5 we arrived at Brest, where we received a hearty welcome with the most magnificent entertainment we could desire, both from the Sieur de Dongeon and all the other inhabitants. After resting for a short time we were employed in the war they were waging against the people of Bofragara, on the other side of the river Anacal which divides their lands ; but before entering further upon an account of that war, I wish to say something of the situation of the country and the manners of these New Frenchmen.

Firstly, you must know that Canada is a very beautiful country, large and pleasant, bounded on the north by the river Anacal, on [about first half of line missing, clipped by binder] Northern Ocean, on the sunset by the mountains of Gales, and on the south by the territories of Chillaga. The principal towns are Brest, Hanguedo, Canada, Hochilago, Foquelay, Turquas, Brinon, Bonara, Forniset, Grossot, and Horsago, Poquet, Tarat, and Fongo, all large towns, and well provided. The rivers are Anacal, which is a great river, Saguenay, Bargat, Druce, and Boucorre, the least of them being larger than the Seine, besides an infinity of other streams. The Kingdom of Canada is about three hundred leagues in length and one hundred and fifty broad, of a fair enough temperature, except that it is a little colder than France, being placed under the 50th degree of latitude and 320th degree of longitude. It is very fertile, flat, full of all sorts of trees, except that it pro-

duces no wine, but in compensation there are certain apples, marvellously big and full of a certain juice very delicate and which intoxicates as much as wine. There is, however, wine there, and very good and delicate, which is brought from Florida, a warmer country where they produce much of it. As for wheat of all kinds the country is as fertile as France itself, and there is a certain class of wheat named Trive which is whiter than the French species, and better, more savoury, yielding a very sweet flour with a smell nearly like the violet. It is only necessary to plough the land once and to sow, and I can assure you that from a bushel of this Trive you will get more than thirtyfold without any admixture of grass or other weeds to spoil it. I cannot describe to you the fertility of the country both in wheat, in other sorts of fruits and things necessary to manhood, as well as in other kinds of merchandise, drapery, silk, and wool. To sum up in a word, I believe it is some promised land, and that the simplicity of its inhabitants brings on it the benediction of heaven, because without excess of labour and without hard work to make a living, such as we do in Europe, they have all things in abundance.

Now, to show you the nature of those who reside here, you must know that they are very fine men, white as snow; they allow their hair to grow down to the waist, men or women, with high foreheads, the eyes burning like candles, tall in body and well proportioned. The women also are very beautiful and pleasing, well formed and delicate, so much that with the style of their dress, which is somewhat strange, they seem to be nymphs or goddesses. They are very tractable and gentle, but would rather be killed than consent to their own dishonour, and they have only connection with their husbands.

As regards their manner of living in other respects they are brutish, but they are commencing to be civilized and to adopt our ways and deportment; they are easy to teach in the Christian Faith without showing much obstinacy in their paganism, so much so, that if some teacher were to visit them I think that in a short time the whole of the country would turn to the Christian Faith without much effort, and I think also by that means the road would be open all over America for the conquest of souls, which is more important than all the territories that can ever be conquered.

It should be known that we hold a large extent of country as Frenchmen, and that we have undertaken the conquest of the Atares, which is one of the richest portions of Canada, and where mines of gold and silver are in great abundance, and which are very rich. All along the riversides even are to be found something like small nuggets of fine gold, many precious stones, diamonds and other wealth. The people there are cruel and warlike and give us much trouble. We want badly some help from France, and I think Mons. du Dongeon has written to the King to that effect, and I tell you that if we receive help we shall have the upper hand of them, and will perform such deeds that the memory will go down to posterity and the glory of Frenchmen will live forever in all America.

This is briefly what I can write you for the present, as I have not been long enough in the country to know all its singularities, and I beg you to be satisfied with this little until time and experience have furnished me the means to add to my information and enable me to describe to you at full length the merits of such a fine conquest. I promise and assure you that, France being excepted, Canada is one of the most beautiful and agreeable countries that you can either see or desire,

and I would even dare to prefer it to France as to riches and resources, both for gold and silver as well as for other necessities of life, and all that without much pain and work as you have generally. Please take this meagre budget of news in good part.

Sir, as coming from

Your most affectionate servant,

DES COMBES.

From Brest in Canada,  
this 13th February, 1608.

Leon Savine, master printer, permission to print the present copy of letter, with interdiction to any others in such case required.

Jacques Cartier made a second voyage in 1535; again entering the Gulf of St. Lawrence by the Straits of Belle Isle and harbouring in Blanc Sablon. On this momentous voyage he ascended the St. Lawrence as far as the present Montreal, and returned leaving the Gulf by the Cabot Straits to the south of Newfoundland.

It is said (*Documents Authentiques de la Marine Normande*, by E. Gossilin) that after 1527 there was a notable decline in the pursuit of the fisheries in the New World by the fishermen of Normandy, and that it did not revive until after the voyage of Roberval and Cartier in 1541. It seems certain, however, that Cartier's fellow-townsmen, the St. Malouins, continued to make yearly voyages, their objective point being nearly always the south coast of Labrador in the Straits of Belle Isle. On Cartier's third voyage (1541) he made the harbour of Carpunt to the north of Newfoundland, and proceeded through the Straits to his destination. He wintered near the mouth of the St.

Lawrence, and after enduring great hardships, departed in the spring of 1542 to return to France. Entering the harbour of St. John's, Newfoundland, he found there, to his great surprise, Roberval with three ships, who had sailed in the previous year to follow him across the Atlantic, as had been intended. Roberval wished Cartier to return with him to the St. Lawrence, but Cartier had had enough of it, and slipping away in the night, returned to France. Roberval continued his journey via the Straits of Belle Isle, and made his disastrous attempt to found a colony. The only incident of his journey which need concern us is the romantic story which was related by Marguerite of Navarre in her *Heptameron* (1559), and by Thevet in his *Cosmographic Universelle* (1586). It is also retold by Parkman (*Pioneers of France in the New World*) in the following vivid and picturesque manner:—

"The Viceroy's company was of mixed complexion. There were nobles, soldiers, sailors, adventurers, with women too, and children. Of the women, some were of birth and station, and among them a damsel called Marguerite, a niece of Roberval himself. In the ship was a young gentleman who had embarked for love of her. His love was too well requited; and the stern Viceroy, scandalized and enraged at a passion which scorned concealment and set shame at defiance, cast anchor by the haunted island, landed his indiscreet relative, gave her four arquebuses for defence, and with an old Norman nurse named Bastienne, who had pandered to the lovers, left her to her fate. Her gallant threw himself into the surf, and by desperate effort gained the shore, with two more guns and a supply of ammunition.

"The ship weighed anchor, receded, vanished, and they

were left alone. Yet not so, for the demon lords of the islands beset them day and night, raging around their hut with a confused and hungry clamoring, striving to force their frail barrier. The lovers had repented of their sin, though not abandoned it, and heaven was on their side. The saints vouchsafed their aid, and the offended Virgin, relenting, held before them her protecting shield. In the form of beasts or other shapes abominably and unutterably hideous, the brood of hell, howling in baffled fury, tore at the branches of the sylvan dwelling; but a celestial hand was ever interposed, and there was a viewless barrier which they might not pass. Marguerite became pregnant. Here was a double prize, two souls in one, mother and child. The fiends grew frantic, but all in vain. She stood undaunted amid these horrors; but her lover, dismayed and heartbroken, sickened and died. Her child soon followed; then the old Norman nurse found her unhallowed rest in that accursed soil, and Marguerite was left alone. Neither her reason nor her courage failed. When the demons assailed her she shot at them with her gun, but they answered with hellish merriment, and henceforth she placed her trust in heaven alone. There were foes around her of the upper, no less than of the nether world. Of these, the bears were the most redoubtable; yet, being vulnerable to mortal weapons, she shot three of them, all, says the story, 'as white as an egg.'

"It was two years and five months from her landing on the island, when, far out at sea, the crew of a small fishing craft saw a column of smoke curling upward from the haunted shore. Was it a device of the fiends to lure them to their ruin? They thought so, and kept aloof. But misgiving seized them. They warily drew

near, and descried a female figure in wild attire waving signals from the strand. Thus at length was Marguerite rescued and restored to her native France, where, a few years later, the cosmographer Thevet met her at Natron in Perigord, and heard the tale of wonder from her own lips."

The scene of this strange and romantic story was one of the islands to the western end of the Straits of Belle Isle on the Labrador coast. Jehan Alphonse, Roberval's pilot, in his *Routier*, lays down the Isles de la Demoiselle, no doubt named from this circumstance, at about the position of Great or Little Mecatina.

In February, 1541, no less than sixty vessels left ports in Normandy for the transatlantic fisheries, and until 1545 the business was continued with great vigour. After that it was discontinued until 1560, when it took another start, and thirty-eight vessels left for the "New lands." In 1564 there was apparently some intention of the French Crown to revive the project of colonization in New France, but for some reason the design was abandoned, and it was not until 1597 that it was again seriously undertaken. We, however, have the evidence of Parkhurst and Haies to the effect that the French fishermen were numerous on the south coast of Newfoundland, and in the "Grand Bay" in the last quarter of the sixteenth century.



## CHAPTER VII

### ENGLISH VOYAGES TO AMERICA IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY

WHETHER the English did or did not, at once and ever afterwards, make good the discoveries of Cabot, by use and occupation of the countries he found, has long been a matter of controversy.

In Prowse's *History of Newfoundland*, 1896, a full and continual possession of the land is claimed from the very first. On the other hand, in *Découverte de Terre Neuve*, Harrisse, 1900, it is argued that not only was Newfoundland not discovered by Cabot, but that it, as well as the neighbouring coasts, were not frequented by the English to the same extent as by other nations, and in fact were '*une quantité négligeable*' for Englishmen until the Treaty of Utrecht, 1713.

The dispute is an old one. The industrious Hakluyt, in the *Epistle Dedicatoire* to his *Divers Voyages* says:—

"When I passed the narrow seas into France, I both heard in speech and read in books, other nations miraculously extolled for their discoveries and notable enterprises by sea and land, but the English of all others, for their sluggish security and continual neglect of the like attempts, especially in so long and happy a time of peace, either ignominiously reported or exceedingly condemned. Thus both hearing and reading the obloquie of our nation and finding few or

none of our own men able to reply therein . . . myself determined to undertake the burden of that worke."

And it is certain that very little could be done to uphold the honour of England in this respect did we not have Hakluyt's great collection of voyages as a foundation to build upon. The controversy revived again nearly two hundred years later. By the Treaty of Utrecht, 1713, in regard to the Newfoundland Fisheries, it was declared that Spain should enjoy such rights *quæ jure tibi vindicare poterunt*—"as they were to prove by law"; but as England always denied any such rights, Spain obtained very little satisfaction from the permission. When peace was being negotiated with France in 1761, the proceedings were suddenly stopped by the intrusion of Spain, with a renewed claim of right to fish in Newfoundland waters, which claim received the full endorsation of the French. But their demands were dismissed with scant ceremony by Pitt. In a letter to the English Ambassador at Madrid, he writes:—

"As to the stale and inadmissible pretensions of Biscayans and Guipuscoans to fish at Newfoundland, you will let it be clearly understood that this is a matter held sacred, and that no concession on the part of His Majesty, so destructive to the true and capital interest of Great Britain will be yielded to Spain, however abetted and supported."

The English Ambassador wrote in reply to Pitt:—

"As to the second Article, containing the claim so often set up by the Biscayans and Guipuscoans to fish at Newfoundland and as often denied by England, I had in the clearest terms I could make use of, showed that the first discovery of the Island was made at

the expense and by the command of Henry VII, and I had likewise demonstrated *the uninterrupted possession of it from that time to the present date to have belonged to the English from their being constantly settled there.*"

The controversy ended in renewed war with Spain and France, in which England achieved instant success, and by the Treaty of Paris, 1763, the sovereignty of England was declared over Newfoundland and Canada, including Labrador; but unhappily saddled in respect to Newfoundland, with a permission to the French to fish on certain parts of the coast. A weak-kneed concession which caused even the poet Cowper, from amongst his cats and old ladies, to exclaim, "One more such Peace and we are undone," and which was a constant source of friction until it was cancelled by purchase in 1904.

The number of voyages actually made or projected by the English in the first quarter of the sixteenth century is proof that the English Sovereigns did not lose sight of the valuable discoveries made by Cabot; but except for the disastrous voyage of Master Hore in 1536, so quaintly related by Hakluyt, there is absolutely no record of any English voyage there for nearly forty years. This does not prove, however, that no voyages took place, and we can be certain for many reasons, which will be amply demonstrated, that had there been records kept in England as there were in France, it would have been found that a continual stream of fishing vessels left the western parts of England for the "newe founde lands."

Labrador in particular was assigned to the English by map-makers and geographers of the Continent. The Maggiolo map of 1511 bears the legend across its most

northerly part, undoubtedly intended for Labrador: "Terra de los Ingres"—the land of the English—and is the first map to associate the English with that region. On Thorne's map of 1527 we find the following legends: "Nova Terra Laboratorum dicta," and on the ocean bordering this country, "Terra haec ab Inglis primum fuit inventa." Thorne addressed a memorial to Henry VIII from Seville exhorting him to undertake voyages of exploration to the northern regions, "to his own glory and his subjects' profit . . . for that you have already taken it in hand." Hakluyt thinks this refers to the supposed voyage of 1517 under Cabot and Pert, but it seems safer, in the light of recent research, to attribute it to the expedition projected in 1521, but which was thwarted by the Drapers' Company.

The Ribero map of 1529 states that Labrador was discovered by the English, and adds the unflattering comment, "There is nothing there of much value."

In the Carte de Verrazano, 1529, on the land called "Terra Laboratoris," is written, "which land was discovered by the English." In token of which this part of the coast is embellished by the arms of England.

The map known as Wolfenbuttel B. (1534), already quoted, not only states that Labrador was discovered by the English, but gives the important information that the country was so named because a labourer of the Azores first sighted it.

A Portuguese map (1553), preserved at the Dépôt de la Marine, Paris, shows the English flag with the crosses of St. George and St. Andrew on the land called Terra de Laurador. The Molyneux map which accompanies the 1599 edition of Hakluyt's *Voyages* also states regarding Labrador: "This land was discovered by John Sebastian Cabot for King Henry VII, in 1497."





Such an array of evidence, extending over the whole of the sixteenth century, is conclusive proof of the fact that Labrador was recognized as territory particularly belonging to England.

We have already quoted the unpublished manuscript of Alonzo de Santa Cruz, entitled *El Islario General*. This important statement will be noticed regarding Labrador: "It is frequented by the English, who go there to take fish which the natives catch in great numbers."

Evidence from such a source must carry great weight, for Alonzo de Santa Cruz and his associates of the Casa de Contratacion, among whom was Sebastian Cabot, were not only possessed of all the maps and reports which were brought back by Spanish voyagers, but also obtained all possible information from foreign sources, and embodied that knowledge in "Le Padron General," or map of the world, which it was their duty to keep up to date. Notwithstanding the general concurrence of map makers in associating the English so particularly with Labrador, the nomenclature of the coast on the early maps is either Portuguese or French, and English names do not begin to appear until the latter half of the eighteenth century. The explanation of this, however, is obvious. The art of map-making was in a very backward condition in England as compared with Spain, Portugal, France, or Italy, and English maps were not only few in number but of the crudest description. But the lack of maps does not argue a corresponding lack of voyages nor poor seamanship. On this latter point we can feel certain that English sailors compared very favourably with the French and were vastly superior to the Spanish. Mr. Oppenheim, whose exhaustive study of naval history

constitutes him an authority, in his *Administration of the Royal Navy* thus writes on this subject :—

“ Judging from the accounts of the voyages of these years, English seamen seem to have handled their ships skilfully in all conditions and under all difficulties, and in navigation landfalls were made with accuracy. . . . The case was very different with the Spanish seamen. Since 1508 there had been a great school of cosmography and navigation at Seville under the superintendence of the Pilot Major of Spain, but it does not appear to have succeeded in turning out competent men.”

A writer in 1573 says :—

“ How can a wise and omnipotent God have placed such a difficult and important art as navigation into such coarse and lubberly hands as those of these pilots. You should see them ask one another, ‘ How many degrees have you got ? ’ One says ‘ sixteen,’ another ‘ about twenty,’ and another ‘ thirteen and a half.’ Then they will say, ‘ What distance do you make it to the land ? ’ One answers ‘ I make it forty leagues from the land,’ another ‘ A hundred and fifty,’ a third ‘ I reckoned it this morning to be ninety-two leagues,’ and whether it be three or three hundred no one of them agrees with the other or with the actual fact.”

Fifteen years later the superiority of the English seamen and ships over Spanish was proved beyond all gainsaying by the defeat of the Spanish Armada.

A good deal of information regarding early English voyages can be obtained from a careful analysis of the laws passed in England during the sixteenth century for the governance of *shipping and navigation*.

The first Act of Navigation was passed in Richard II's



time, and had for its express object "the increase of the Navy of the English, which was then greatly diminished." It is curious that this note of pessimism should have been struck thus early, when it is obvious that, prior to that date, the shipping of England could not have been very extensive or formidable. The same cause is assigned for many of the Acts which follow, and one wonders if the decline of the Navy, which was periodically bemoaned, could really have taken place.

That their fears were unfounded, at least in one instance, witness the Act of 1581, for the "Increase of Mariners and for the Maintenance of Navigation," the preamble of which deplores the fact that the trade to Iceland had decayed, and the number of seamen and mariners fit for Her Majesty's service greatly decreased. But the English mariners were "Ready, aye, ready!" in 1588, and it can hardly be contended that such efficiency as was then displayed could have been developed in such a short time and by virtue of the above-mentioned Act.

The preamble of an Act passed in 1490 deplores the decay of the Navy and the idleness of the mariners. In 1494 the Act is re-enforced for the same reason, and in 1532 the decrease of shipping and mariners was again the occasion of statutory enactments.

The first Act of Parliament to mention the *Newlands* was passed in 1542. The preamble states that in times past many towns and ports had enjoyed great wealth "by using and exercising the crafte and feate of fishing." That fish had been sold at a reasonable price in our market towns, "and many poure men and women had thereby their convenynt lyuing to the strength increasing and wealthe of this realm." But latterly

some dishonest and lazy people had forsaken the craft of fishing and had been making it a practice to buy fish from Picardes, Flemmings, Normans, and Frenchmen, sometimes on the coast of France and sometimes "half the sea over." Such practices were promptly stopped by the imposition of a fine of £10 for every such offence. "Provided furthermore that this Act or anything conteyned therein shall not extend to any person which shall buy any fishe in any partis of Iseland, Scotlands, Orkeney, Shatlande, Ireland or *Newland*." This has been quoted as proof that the fisheries at that period were greatly neglected by the English seamen, but the proper deduction is undoubtedly that it was to put a stop to dishonest practices, and the mention of exceptions, viz.: the distant fisheries of Iceland and Newland, is surely ample proof that the fisheries in these parts were steadily prosecuted, as well as displaying the determination of the Crown to protect them.

In 1549 an Act was passed forbidding the exaction of a toll by the Royal Navy, either in money or in kind, from any "Merchants and Fishermen as have used and practised the adventures and journeys into Iceland, Newfoundland, Ireland and other places commodious for fishing and the getting of fish in and upon the seas or otherwise by way of merchandise in those ports."

Hakluyt, who quotes this Act, says:—

"By this Act it appeareth that the trade of England to Newfoundland was common and frequented about the beginning of the reign of Edward VI, namely in the year 1548, and it is much to be marvelled that by the negligence of our men the country in all this time has not been searched over."

One of the Articles in the Attainder of Sir Thomas Seymour, Lord High Admiral, January, 1549, is that he "not only exhorted and bribed great sums of money of all suche ships as should go into Iceland, but also as should go any other where in merchandize to the great discouragement and to the destruction of the Navy."

The preamble of an Act passed three years later complains that the Act of 1494 was intended for the maintenance of the Navy, with the hope that the article there mentioned, (fish), would have been cheaper, but on the contrary that the article had advanced in price, "and the Navy was thereby never the better maintained." One of the earliest Acts of Elizabeth's reign (1562) was "for the better maintenance and increase of the Navy," and the principal means taken was the encouragement of the fisheries, by permitting free trade in the article for Her Majesty's subjects, and the promotion of the consumption of fish by ordaining that Wednesdays and Saturdays should be "fish days." This Act does not refer specifically to the *Newlands* or any other fishery, but was intended to be general.

In 1571, 1581, and 1585, alterations were made in the fishing regulations, all for the purpose of increasing the Navy. But in 1597 many of them were repealed, as it was found that the "condition of the Navy was not bettered nor the number of marines increased, and that the Queen's natural subjects were not able to furnish a tenth part of the realm with salted fish of their own taking." The Statute of 1581 is the only one which mentions Newfoundland particularly.

The inference to be deduced from these sixteenth century Acts, in respect to the fisheries on the north-

east coast of America is, that they were undoubtedly steadily prosecuted by the English, but that the purpose of the Acts was the maintenance of the Navy, not the exercise of sovereignty over the new found lands.

Confirmatory evidence of these early fishing voyages, from a entirely different source, is the report of the Venetian Ambassador Soranzo, who wrote in 1564: "There is great plenty of English sailors who are considered excellent for the navigation of the Atlantic." Anthony Parkhurst,<sup>1</sup> writing to Hakluyt in December, 1578, and describing Newfoundland, makes some statements which seem rather contradictory. He tells that during the four years he had been going to the fisheries at Newfoundland, that the English vessels prosecuting that fishery had increased from thirty to fifty sail, "chiefly through the imagination of the Western Men who think their neighbours have had greater gains than in truth they had."

Parkhurst says that it is impossible to arrive at the number of foreign vessels plying there, but estimates them at 100 Spaniards, 50 Portuguese, and 150 French and Bretons, but he adds this pertinent statement: "The English are commonly lordes of the harbours in which they fish, and do use all strangers' helpe in fishing if neede require, according to an old custom of the country." One would like very much to have further particulars of this old custom of the country. If the English were so outnumbered as it appears, it would have been difficult for them to enforce their authority. Edward Haies, the historian of Sir Humphrey Gilbert's voyage in 1583, confirms Parkhurst's statement. When Sir Humphrey put into the harbour of St. John's, and levied upon English and foreigners alike for supplies,

<sup>1</sup> Anthony Parkhurst had accompanied Hawkins in his voyage of 1566.

commissioners were appointed to make the collection both in St. John's and neighbouring harbours. "For," he says, "our English marchants commaund all there."

We have, therefore, two independent witnesses to the effect that the English at this period, in St. John's and the neighbourhood, were regarded by the fishermen of other nations as "lords of the soil," and this before any attempt had been made by the Crown of England to exercise any authority there.

Discovery constituted a right at that time, and it seems to have been generally respected by all nations. Parkhurst excused the comparatively small number of English ships at Newfoundland by the statement that "the trade our nation hath to Iceland causeth that they are not there in such numbers as other nations," in flat contradiction to Act 23 Elizabeth, which deplores the decrease of the Iceland trade at this same time.

In closing his letter, Parkhurst made the following recommendations:

"Now to show you my fansie, what places I suppose meetest to inhabit in those partes discovered of late by our nation: There is neare the mouth of the grand baie an excellent harbour, called of the Frenchmen Château, and one island in the very centre of the bay, called Belle Isle, which places if they could be peopled and well fortified we shall be lordes of the whole of the fishing in short time, if it doe so please the Queen's Majesty, and from thence send wood and cole with all necessities to Labrador lately discovered; but I am of opinion and doe most steadfastly believe that we shall find as rich mines in more temperate places and Climates."

Parkhurst here refers to the discoveries made by Frobisher in his three voyages in 1576-7-8. The

purpose of the first voyage was "for the search of the straight or passage to China," but, as we shall see, other motives influenced the later voyages.

Frobisher sailed from Deptford on June 8th, 1576, and passing by the Court, then at Greenwich, with his fleet of three little vessels, 25, 15, and 10 tons respectively, "we shotte of our ordinance and made the best shewe we could; Her Majesty beholding the same, commended it, and bade us farewell with shaking her hand at us out of the window." That such vessels should have been considered adequate for such an undertaking is almost beyond belief, and displays in a striking manner the hardihood of English mariners of the period.

They sailed away to the north-west, sighting Iceland and Greenland, which they called Friesland, and on July 29th "had sight of a newe lande of marvellous great height which by the account of the course and way they judged to be the Land of Labrador." They found themselves in a strait into which they penetrated some distance, landing at several islands and having intercourse with the natives, the Eskimos. At first they seemed to be friendly, but soon manifested the changeable and treacherous character for which they were noted. Without any offence being given, they entrapped and made away with five of Frobisher's men.

Frobisher got back to England on October 1st, and probably would have abandoned any further attempts in that direction had it not been that a small specimen of rock, which he picked up by chance and brought back with him, was found to contain gold. This put a very different complexion on the affair. "The hope of the same golde ore to be founde kindled a greater opinion in the heartes of many to advance the voyage

again," and "some that had great hope of the matter sought secretly to have a lease of the places at Her Majesty's hands." Michael Lok, a merchant of London, at whose cost chiefly the first voyage had been undertaken, brought the matter to the notice of the Queen and Council. Frobisher also petitioned the Queen for privileges over the lands he had discovered. Many notable men took an interest in the undertaking, among whom was Dr. John Dee, who, in spite of his eccentricities, was a man of considerable scientific knowledge. Coming to Michael Lok to get particulars of the affair, a meeting was arranged at Lok's house at which Dr. Dee, Frobisher, Stephen Burroughs, Christopher Hall, and others were present, when Frobisher's voyage and the prospects of a passage to China were thoroughly discussed.

A company was soon formed called "The Company of Kathai," of which Michael Lok was the first governor, "for the purpose of voyaging and trading to Kathai and other Newlands to the North westward." Frobisher was appointed High Admiral of all the seas in that direction, and was to receive 1 per cent. on all merchandise brought from the same countries. Queen Elizabeth ventured £1000, Lord Burleigh, with other members of the Privy Council, Sir Thomas Gresham, Michael Lok, and many more, various amounts from £25 to £300. The instructions given to Frobisher show that the prime object was to search for mines and to load the vessels with ore. Item 12 says: "If it shall happen that the moyenes do not yield the substance that is hoped for, then you shall proceede towards the discovery of Catheya." If possible, some people were to be left to winter in the strait for the purpose of noting the climate and protecting the mines.

The expedition sailed, reached the straits, and although they could find no more ore like the piece Frobisher brought back from his first voyage, yet the vessels were loaded with ore that the miners thought promised well, and all got safely back to England. The ore was most carefully guarded, being kept under four locks, the keys of which were in the possession of different men. Several refiners were engaged to make trial of it, and estimates were furnished of the cost of refining. The value arrived at by the different experimentors was from £23 to £53 per ton, and the cost of getting it estimated at £8, so that a very considerable profit was shown on this venture. Frobisher was entertained at Court and all the voyagers made much of. "And because the place and country hath never before been discovered and had no special name, her Majesty named it very properly *Meta Incognita* as a mark and bounds hitherto unknown." Great preparations were made for a third voyage to this promising gold-field, and many new names were added to the list of "venturers," notably those of Dr. Dee and Sir Humphrey Gilbert. The following spring fifteen vessels set sail, which were expected to return at the end of the summer laden with the gold ore. A strong house of timber was taken, all ready to be set up, and one hundred men and three ships were appointed to inhabit "*Meta Incognita*" all the year, thus intending to put into practice the suggestion made on the previous voyage. After great dangers and hardships and the loss of one vessel, they reached their intended harbour on July 31st. The miners were immediately set to work at the ore, and others at the erection of the house. Several of the ships were sent off to search for other mines, and altogether ore seems to have been loaded



from seven different islands or mines. The author of the narrative had grave misgivings. He says, "Many symple men (I judge) toke good and bad together; so that among the fleets lading I think much bad ore will be found." The ships were ready to sail about the end of August, but Frobisher was unwilling to leave without making some further attempt to explore the country, and went himself to search the straits, finding numbers of islands, but not discovering that his so-called strait was only a long and narrow bay. Provisions and drink had also become scarce owing to leakage, "so that not only the provisions which was layde in for the habitation was wanting and wasted, but also each shypes several provision spent to their great griefe in their returne, for all the way homewards they dranke nothing but water. And the great cause of this leakage and wasting was, for that ye great timber and seacole, which lay so waighty upon ye barrels breke bruised and rotted ye hoopes in sunder."<sup>1</sup>

This occurrence very probably occasioned Parkhurst's suggestion to make Chateau a depôt for the supply of wood and coal.<sup>2</sup>

Frobisher's fleet sailed for home on August 31st, where they arrived in safety. Works had been established at Dartford to extract the precious metals, but difficulties seem to have arisen in the method of extraction, which is not to be wondered at considering the heterogeneous collection of ores with which the ships were laden. Apparently, no returns from it were ever

<sup>1</sup> Relics of Frobisher's expedition, including quite a quantity of coal, were found by C. F. Hill in 1865 on an island in Frobisher's Straits called by the Eskimos "Kodlunarn," that is, "White Man's Island."

<sup>2</sup> Frobisher's Straits were long supposed to have been on the east coast of Greenland, and are so placed on maps in the latter part of the eighteenth century.

received by the Company, although Michael Lok at one time offered to take over the whole twelve hundred tons at the rate of £5 per ton. In the end, Frobisher and Lok quarrelled and their mutual recriminations became so bitter, that the high sounding Company of Kathai went out of existence. And nothing more is heard of the proposal to plant a colony in Meta Incognita.

But Frobisher's voyages were soon to be followed by more pronounced efforts on the part of the English, both by way of colonization and assertion of rights.

Perhaps it was owing to the fact that Queen Elizabeth had ventured and lost several thousand pounds in the Frobisher expeditions, that her attention was called particularly to the New World, for we find, very shortly after, that she became desirous of knowing what the exact rights of the Crown of England were in those regions, and requested Dr. Dee to make her acquainted with the same. We have already seen that Dr. Dee took a practical interest in Frobisher's ventures, and his attainments as a scientist and mathematician made him well qualified to prepare the statement desired by Queen Elizabeth. The map and "vindication of England's rights," dated October 30th, 1580, which he presented to Queen Elizabeth, are still preserved in the Cottonian Collection.

A few days after Frobisher sailed on his third voyage, Queen Elizabeth granted letters patent to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, "for the inhabiting and planting of our people in America." Seven years prior to this an Act had been passed imposing severe penalties on all who left England without licence, or who failed to return on notice being given. Emigration was distinctly discouraged, and it was due to Sir Humphrey

Gilbert chiefly that a change was made in England's policy and the first colonies proposed.

This may be called the dawn of the colonial idea in England. Froude says of this period:—

"The springs of great actions are always difficult to analyse, and the force by which a man throws a good action out of himself is invincible and mystical like that which brings out the blossom and the fruit upon the tree. The motives which we find men urging for their enterprises seem often insufficient to have prompted them to so large a daring. They did what they did from a great unrest in them which made them do it, and what it was may be best measured by the results in the present England and America."

Before all others of the period, Sir Humphrey Gilbert seems to have been possessed with this "great unrest."

Dr. Dee's Diary, in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, contains several very interesting references to his presentation of England's claim, and also to interviews which he had with many noted men of the day.

On November 5th, 1578, he writes:—

"I speake with the Queen *hora quinta*. I declared to the Queen her title to Greenland, Estotiland,<sup>1</sup> and Friesland.

"October 3rd, 1580. On Munday at 11 of the clock before noon I declared my two rolls of the Queens Majesty's title unto herself in the garden at Richmond, who appointed after dinner to have further of the matter. Therefore between one and two afternoon, I was sent for into her Highness Privy Chamber, when the Lord Treasurer, who was also having the matter then

<sup>1</sup> In many sixteenth century maps the name Estotiland is bestowed upon the country north of Labrador.

slightly in consultation, did seme to dowl much that I had or could make the argument probable for Her Highness Title so as I pretended. Whereupon I was to declare to his honour more playnely and at his leysere what I had sayd and could say therein which I did on Tuesday and Wednesday following at his chambers where he had me used very honourably on his behalf. . . .

"October. The Queens Majesty to my great comfort (*hora quinta*) cam with her trayn from the Court and at my dore graciously calling me to her, on horsbak . . . told me that the Lord Threasover had greatly commended my doings for her title, which he had to examyn, which title in two rolls he had brought home two hours before."

This has been quoted in part by Mr. Henry Harrisse in *Découverte de Terre-Neuve* as evidence that Lord Burleigh did not support Queen Elizabeth's title to North America. Whereas Queen Elizabeth and Dr. Dee both infer that he was converted to a belief in its validity.

On March 2nd, 1574, a petition was presented to the Queen for permission to embark on an enterprise for the discovery and colonization of rich and unknown lands, "fatally reserved for England and for the honour of Your Majesty." The petitioners were Sir Humphrey Gilbert, Sir George Peckham, Sir Richard Grenville, and others.

This first colonization scheme did not materialize at once. In 1576 Sir Humphrey Gilbert laid before the Queen and Council his reasons for believing in a north-west passage. Among the benefits to be derived from the voyage of discovery, he suggests "we might inhabit some part of those countries and settle there such

needie people of our country which nowe trouble the commonwealthe and commit outrageous offences whereby they are daily consumed of the gallows."

In 1577 he again addressed a memorial to Queen Elizabeth, proposing to fit out a fleet of ships of war under pretence of a voyage of discovery to Newfoundland, where he would destroy all the great ships of France, Spain and Portugal. He urged that the expedition be undertaken at once, "for the wings of man's life are plumed with the feathers of death."

Letters patent for the term of six years were granted to Sir Humphrey Gilbert in June of the following year, not to devastate the fishing fleets of foreign nations in Newfoundland waters, but peaceably to discover and inhabit such unoccupied countries as he might see fit.<sup>1</sup> On September 23rd of the same year he sailed from Dartford with a fleet of eleven ships and five hundred men, but in November he wrote to Walsingham from Plymouth complaining of the desertion of Mr. Knollys and other men of Devonshire, but nevertheless determining to continue his purpose with the seven ships remaining to him, one of which, the *Faulcon*, was commanded by "Captain Walter Rauley."

No account has been preserved of this expedition, except that it failed of its purpose. They were continually buffeted by storms and "lost a tall ship and a gallant gentleman, Miles Morgan." They got as far as the Cape Verde Islands, but returned to England early in 1579. Sir Humphrey had mortgaged his property in order to fit out this expedition, and was obliged to assign portions of his rights under his letters patent in

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Dee's Diary, August 5th, 1578, says: "Mr. Reynolds, of Bridwell, toke his leave of me as he passed toward Dartmouth to go with Sir Humfrey Gilbert toward Hoch laga."

order to raise funds for a second attempt. Dr Dec was one of the assigners, and received a grant of Labrador. In his Diary, August 25th, 1580, he writes :—" My dealing with Sir Humphrey Gilbert for his grant of discovery "; and on September 10th :—

" Sir Humphrey Gilbert graunted me my request to him, made by letter, for the royalties of discovery all to the North above the parallel of 50 degrees of latitude, in the presence of Storer, Sir John Gilbert his servant or retainer, and thereuppon toke me by the hand with faithful promises in his lodging of John Cookes house in Wichercross Street where we dined only us three together."

Sir George Peckham and Sir Thomas Gerrard were also assignees under his letters patent, and in 1580 applied to Walsingham for permission to organize an expedition. Also the great Sir Philip Sidney received a grant of a Principality, perhaps with the idea of founding a real " Arcadia."

Sir Humphrey Gilbert sailed again in 1583 with a fleet of five ships, the largest of which, supplied by Captain Walter Raleigh, almost immediately returned to England, a serious distemper having broken out on board among the crew. The result of this voyage was the taking possession of St. John's, Newfoundland, in the name of Queen Elizabeth, which was thus the first land in the American Continent to be actually in the possession of England, although, as has been shown, England already claimed the whole seaboard on account of Cabot's discovery.

Edward Haies, the historian of Sir Humphrey Gilbert's disastrous voyage, had no doubt of England's title, which, he says, " we yet do actually possess therein "; but

he laments that the English had not explored the New Lands to the same extent that the French had done. But as both the French and Spaniards had been unsuccessful in planting colonies north of Florida, "it seemeth probable God hath reserved the same to be reduced into Christian civilitie by the English nation." He particularly resented the action of the French in bestowing names upon the country, "as if they had been the first finders of those coasts, which injustice we offered not unto the Spaniards, but left off to discover when we approached the Spanish limits. Then seeing the English nation only hath right unto these countries of America from the Cape of Florida northward by the privilege of first discovery, unto which Cabot was authorized by royall authority of King Henry VII, which right also seemeth strongly defended on our behalf by the powerful hand of the Almighty God, withstanding the enterprises of other nations."

When their own voyage met with disaster, and the great-souled Sir Humphrey himself was "swallowed up of the sea," one wonders if the complacent attitude of the narrator remained undisturbed.

That such should have been the final destiny of the greater part of North America leads one to think that the prescience of Edward Haies was more than ordinary, and that he also possessed in no common degree "that enormous force of heart and intellect" which was characteristic of so many of the contemporaries of Shakespeare.

One other remark made by Haies is noticeable in respect to the dominance of the English. When the *Squirrel*, Sir Humphrey Gilbert's smallest vessel, arrived first at St. John's, the English merchants, "that were and always would be Admirals by turns interchangeably

over the fleets of the fishermen," would not permit her to enter the harbour. When, however, Sir Humphrey arrived and displayed his commission from Queen Elizabeth, they readily consented, and sent their boats to assist him off the shoal upon which he ran aground when entering the harbour.

Although the scheme for the colonization of Newfoundland which cost the noble Sir Humphrey his life, was abandoned for twenty-seven years longer, the prosecution of the fishery by the British advanced by leaps and bounds. Sir Walter Raleigh, writing on July 20th, 1594, to Sir Robert Cecil, calls attention to the report that three Spanish men-of-war were cruising in the channel. He said :—

"It is likely that all our Newfoundland men will be taken up by them if they be not speedily driven from the coast, for in the beginning of August our Newland fleet are expected, which are above a hundred sayle. If thos should be lost it would be the greatest blow that ever was given to England."

But one other authority will be quoted just now on this controversy. Sir William Monson, who began his career in the Navy in the days of Elizabeth and lived until the Commonwealth, left a valuable collection of memoirs which have been published under the title of *Naval Tracts*.

A recent writer (Harrisse) has given the following quotations from Monson, in proof of his contention that England entirely neglected the lands discovered by Cabot :—

"No relations of Cabot ever mentioned his possession or setting his foote ashore to inhabit any of the lands betwixt the degrees aforesaid; and therefore



we can challenge no right of inheritance wanting proof of possession, which is the law acknowledged for right of discovery." When viewed with the context it will be found that this is not an argument in favour of the contention. Monson was upholding the benefits of peace, and said that "Spain is more punished by the King's peace than by the Queen's war, for by our peace England is enlarged by several plantations in America." He supposes that some will say of our plantations that they were known to us long before, and will advance Cabot's discoveries in argument that the new plantations were not owing to the "King's peace," but he points out that possession was better than discovery as proof of title, which had been rendered possible by the long continued peace.

In other parts of his writings he continually claims the northern parts of America for England by right of discovery and occupation. He says :—

"Canada was first discovered by the English in the days of Henry VII, as all the world acknowledges, and none but the first discoverers can pretend title to any land newly discovered. This is the title by which the King of England holds that part of America from 58 to 38 degrees, and has held it since the discovery of it by Cabot."

In another place he writes :—

"It is marvellous if we consider what England is now to what it was in former ages—what increase in his majestys revenues, what an increase there is of ships in number and goodness, what dread and fear all other nations apprehend of our greatness by sea, and what rumours we spread abroad in all quarters of the world to make us famous."

"It is admirable if we call these things to mind. And to come to the particulars of augmentation of our trades, of our plantations, and our discoveries, because every man shall have his due therein, I will begin with Newfoundland, lying upon the main continent of America, which the King of Spain challenges as first discoverer, but as we acknowledge the King of Spain the first light of the west and south-west parts of America, so we and all the world must confess that we were the first that took possession of the north part thereof for the crown of England, and not above two years difference between the one and the other. And as the Spaniards have from that day to this held their possessions in the west, so have we done the like in the north; and though there is no comparison in the point of wealth, yet England may boast that the discovery from the year aforesaid to this very day hath afforded the subjects annually one hundred and twenty thousand pounds, and increases the number of many a good ship and mariners, as our western parts can witness by their fishing in Newfoundland."

Again he says:—

"England had some honour thereby in the discovery of Newfoundland that since proved most commodious to the commonwealth, and most especially to the western parts thereof, by their yearly employment of 200 sail of ships thither."

Sir William Monson undoubtedly maintained England's right to North America from Florida to Hudson's Straits, and if he had known, as we know, that Cabot actually preceded Columbus in the discovery of the mainland of America, he would have denied Spain's right to any part of it except the West Indies.

Such are a few (but important) items of evidence on British occupation of the new found lands in the sixteenth century. I think it must be conceded that there is sufficient warranty for the belief that England never lost sight of the valuable possessions added to the Crown by the discoveries of Cabot. At first colonization, or any form of jurisdiction over the new found lands, was as unnecessary for England as it was impossible. But what could be done was done. Protection and encouragement were given to the fleet of fishing vessels, which, in steadily increasing numbers, never ceased to make their way across the Western Ocean.

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE SEARCH FOR THE NORTH-WEST PASSAGE AND CONSEQUENT VISITS TO LABRADOR—THE HUD- SON BAY COMPANY.

WHILE the southern shores of Labrador, bordering the Straits of Belle Isle, were regularly visited by fishermen from Brittany and the west of England, and by whalers from the Basque provinces, the eastern and northern coasts would have remained unexplored were it not that English sailors persistently pursued that *ignis fatuus*—a North-West Passage.

The French, Spanish, and Portuguese nations very soon abandoned their attempts in this direction, and it must be accorded to the glory of English seamen that they alone persevered in the endeavour to solve the mystery of the North-West. From the narratives of these expeditions fleeting glimpses of Labrador can be obtained.

The first, after Frobisher, to seek this supposed short road to Cathay was John Davis. He was fitted out by the merchants of London, of whom Mr. William Saunderson<sup>1</sup> was the chief. Strict instructions were given to him to seek for the passage, and not to be turned aside by other considerations as was Frobisher.

In the summer of 1585, with his two little vessels, the

<sup>1</sup> Wm. Saunderson married a niece of Gilbert and Raleigh, and Davis was a great friend of Adrian Gilbert, so the connection with previous voyages is clearly seen.

*Sunshine* of fifty and the *Mermaid* of thirty-five tons, he succeeded in reaching the remarkably high latitude of  $67^{\circ}$ .

On this journey he coasted along the shores of Greenland, thus once more restoring communication with that almost forgotten country. The Eskimos, whom he met in considerable numbers, were most friendly. "They are," he said, "very tractable people, void of craft or double-dealing, and easy to be brought to any civilite or good order." In 1586, he set out again, this time with his fleet increased by the *Mermaid* of 120 tons, and the *North Star*, a pinnace of ten tons. Again he succeeded in reaching latitude  $67^{\circ}$ , then turning south coasted the American shore to latitude  $57^{\circ}$ . On August 28th, "having a great mistrust of the weather, he arrived in a very fair harbour in the latitude of 56, and sailed ten leagues into the same, being two leagues broad with very fayre woods on both sides. I landed and went sixe miles by ghesse into the country and found that the woods were firre, pineapple, alder, yew, withy and birch; here we saw a blacke beare; this place yieldeth great store of birds. Of the partridge and pezunt we killed so great store with bowe and arrows; in this place at the habourough mouth we found great store of cod. The first of September we set saile and coasted the shore with fine weather. The third day being calme at noone we stroke saile and let fall a cadge anker, to prove whether we could take any fish, being in latitude  $54.30'$ , in which place we found great abundance of cod, so that the hooke was no sooner overboard, but presently a fish was taken. It was the largest and best reset (?) fish that ever I saw, and divers fishermen that were with me sayd that they never saw a more suaule (?) or better skull of fish in theyr

lives. The fourth of September we ankered in a very good road among great store of isles, the country lowland, pleasant and very full of fayre woods. To the north of this place eight leagues, we had a perfect hope of the passage, finding a mighty great sea passing between two lands west. The south land to our judgement nothing but isles we greatly desired to go into the sea, but the wind was directly against us. We ankered in four fathom fine sand. In this place is foule and fish mighty store. The sixt of September having a fayre north-west winde, having trimmed our barke, we proposed to depart, and sent five of our sailors yong men a shore to an island to fetch certain fish which we purposed to weather and therefore left it all the night covered up on the Isle: the brutish people of the country lay secretly lurking in the woods and upon the sudden assaulted our men: which when we perceived we presently let slip our cables upon the half and under our fore sailes bare into the shore, and with all expedition discharged a double musket upon them twice, at the noice whereof they fled: notwithstanding to our very great grief two of our men were slaine with theyre arrows and two grievously wounded of whom at this present we stand in very great doubt; onely one escaped by swimming, with an arrow shot through his arme. These wicked miscreants never offered parley or speech, but presently executed theyr cursed fury."

The "very fayre harbor" in latitude 56° cannot be identified, as deep fiords are numerous on that part of the coast. Sandwich Bay was no doubt the locality in which he harboured, and Hamilton Inlet the "mighty great sea" in which he had a perfect hope of the passage.

In the following year Davis started once more, and

at the extraordinarily early date of June 24th, reached the latitude of  $67^{\circ} 12'$  "the sea all open to the eastwards and northwards." The mariners became alarmed and insisted upon turning south, and again Davis coasted down the American shore. On the first of August he "passed a very great gulfe, the water whirling and roaring as it were a meeting of the tides." Another account of this voyage says: "To our great admiration we saw the sea falling down into the gulfe with a mighty over fall, and roaring with divers circular motions like a whirlpool in such sort as forcible streams pass through the arches of bridges." It is referred to afterwards by Davis as "the furious overfall," and is an excellent description of the entrance to Hudson's Straits, where the tides rise and fall about forty feet. Sir William MacGregor, the Governor of Newfoundland, in his report of a visit to Labrador, 1905, telling of the meeting of the tides here, says: "The clash of these two mighty streams roared like a great waterfall and produced powerful eddies and whirlpools."<sup>1</sup>

In the account given by Herrera of the English ships which visited Hispaniola in 1527, supposed to be Rut's vessel, it says that the ship had been in a frozen sea, and coming south "they arrived in a warm sea which boiled like water in a kettle."

Hudson's Straits is the only locality where there is such a commotion of the waters. Rut, however, according to his letter, was not north of the Straits of Belle Isle.

The cape at the south entrance to Hudson's Straits Davis named "Chidleis Cape," after his neighbour

<sup>1</sup> The first reference to Hudson's Straits is to be found on Ruysch's map, 1508. A note on which reads, "Here a raging sea begins, here the compasses of ships do not hold their properties, and vessels having iron are not able to return."

Mr. John Chidley, of Broad Clyst, near Exeter, county Devon. By the 15th of August he had sailed down to the Straits of Belle Isle, but failed to find the other vessels of his fleet which had separated from him early in the summer, with the intention of fishing about lat. 54° to 55°. He therefore sailed for home and reached Dartmouth on September 15th. In the curious little book written by Davis called *The World's Hydrographical Description*, he says, referring to his last voyage, that two ships were fitted out for fishing and one for discovery:—

“Departing from Dartmouth, through Gods’ merciful favour I arrived at the place of fishing, and there according to direction, I left two ships to follow that business, taking there faithful promises not to depart until my return unto them, which should be, in the fine of August, but after my departure in sixteen days the ships had finished their voyage and so presently departed for England.”

This is the first fishing adventure to the Labrador coast of which we have any particulars, and its wonderful success no doubt attracted much attention.

Davis firmly believed that there was a practicable north-west passage, and would have made another effort to find it, “but by reason of the Spanish fleete and unfortunate time of Master Secretary’s (Walsingham) death the voyage was omitted, and never sithens attempted.”

In 1602, the Muscovy and Turkey Companies despatched Captain George Weymouth, in an endeavour to follow up Davis’s discoveries. He did not succeed in reaching so high a latitude as his predecessor, but sailed into Hudson’s Straits for a considerable distance, and



as Captain Luke Fox, who fantastically styled himself "North West Fox," relates, "did, I conceive, light Hudson into his Straights."

Weymouth also sailed down the northern Labrador coast and explored an inlet in latitude 56.

The Worshipfull Company of Muscovy, in conjunction with the East Indian Merchants, sent out another expedition in the year 1606 under the command of John Knight, who had previously sailed with a Danish expedition to Greenland. On June 13th he had sight of land in latitude  $57^{\circ} 25'$ , but was caught in the ice and drifted south to  $56^{\circ} 48'$ . Finding his ship badly damaged, he decided to put into a small cove to effect repairs if possible. While exploring the neighbourhood, looking for a suitable place to careen his vessel, he, his brother, Edward Gorrill the mate, and another man, were set upon by the savage Eskimos and slain. The rest of the ship's company were left in a sore plight, with their ship almost in a sinking condition, short handed, and continually attacked by the Eskimos, whom they described as "little people, tawney coloured, thick-haired, little or no beard, flat nosed, and are man eaters."

They contrived, however, to keep the savages at bay, and to lessen the leak by dropping a sail overboard against it. In this crippled condition they made their way south to Newfoundland, and on July 23rd "they espied a dozen shallops fishing and making toward them, found themselves at Fogo where they took harbour, repaired their ship, and refreshed themselves."

Not satisfied with the indeterminate attempts of Weymouth and Knight, the merchants of London, in 1610, fitted out Henry Hudson, who was already famous as a navigator and explorer, to seek once more

the much desired passage. Boldly pushing his way through the straits, which have since borne his name, he discovered the great inland sea, Hudson's Bay. Here he wintered, and in the spring determined to explore still further west, confidently expecting to succeed in the enterprise upon which he was sent. But his crew mutinied, and turned him, his son, and the few that remained faithful to him, adrift in a little boat, doubtless to perish miserably. On the return of Hudson's ship through the straits, they fell in with a company of Eskimos, who as usual seemed at first very friendly, but waiting their opportunity treacherously attacked and killed four of the ship's company, among whom were the chief mutineers.

In 1612, the year following the return of Hudson's ship, the merchants of London again fitted out an expedition, placing it under the command of Sir Thomas Button. Two of Hudson's men, Abacuck Prickett and Robert Bylot, accompanied him.

Proceeding at once through Hudson's Straits, he made for "Digge's Ile," where the mutineers of Hudson's ship met their well-deserved fate at the hands of the Eskimos. Here these undaunted savages appeared again in considerable numbers, twice attacked his ship and killed five of his men. Entering Hudson's Bay he sailed southward seeking suitable quarters for the winter, and made himself as comfortable as possible; but with all his precautions lost several of his men from the severe cold. In the spring he explored Hudson's Bay as far north as 65°, and returning through Hudson's Straits passed into the Atlantic "betwixt those islands first discovered and named Chidley's Cape by Captain Davis, and the north part of America, called by the Spaniards, who never saw the same, Cape Labrador;

but it is met by the north-east point of America, where there was contention among them, some maintaining that those islands were the 'Resolution'; but at length it proved a strait, and very straight indeed to come through, which resolved all doubts." Thus writes "North-West Fox" on the evidence of Abacuck Prickett. Commentators have thought that Button passed out of Hudson's Straits not between Resolution Island and the Button Islands, but between Button Islands and Cape Chidley. From the description, however, there can be little doubt that he passed through the narrow channel between Chidley peninsula and the mainland, which now bears the name of Grenfell Channel. Sir William McGregor thus describes it:—

"This is a passage which leads through from the east coast, starting south of Cape Chidley, to the Bay that lies on the east side of the Chidley peninsula, opening some two or three miles south of Port Burwell. It is about two or three hundred yards wide, and was supposed to be sufficiently deep to permit of the passage of large ships through it, thus avoiding the necessity of doubling the Chidley peninsula. The navigating lieutenant of H.M.S. *Scylla* has, however, after transversing the channel twice, reported one spot in it where the depth did not exceed five fathoms.<sup>1</sup> It is therefore necessary that it should be more fully examined before it can be considered safe for large vessels. Strong tides pass through the Grenfell Tickle. It seems to be navigated by small icebergs with more draught than any ships would have. It runs all the way between

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Grenfell has since again passed through this channel, sounding most carefully, and failed to find anywhere less than seventeen fathoms of water.

steep hills of bare rock. It is about eight or ten miles long, and would, if proved to be safe, be a decided gain to vessels passing between the Atlantic and Port Burwell, or Ungava and Hudson's Bays."

One of Button's vessels was the *Discovery*, and was the same vessel in which Hudson and Weymouth made their voyages to the same regions. She is described as a fly-boat of sixty or seventy tons; this term generally denoted a broad flat-bottomed vessel which would have easily passed through the channel. Nothing is known of Button's other ship, the *Resolution*.

The Moravian missionaries Kohlmeister and Kmock navigated this channel on their way to and from Ungava in 1811. On August 2nd they arrived at the mouth of the dreaded Ikkerasak (strait).

"It is in length about ten miles; the land on each side high and rocky and in some places precipitous, but there appeared no rocks in the strait itself. The water is deep and clear. Its mouth is wide, and soon after entering a bay opens to the left, which, by an inlet only just wide enough to admit a boat, communicates with a lagoon of considerable magnitude, in which lies an island on its western bank. Beyond this bay the passage narrows, and consequently the stream, always setting from north to south, grows more rapid. Here the mountains on both sides rise to a great height. Having proceeded for two miles in a narrow channel the strait opens again, but afterwards contracts to about one thousand yards across, immediately beyond which the coast turns to the south. As the tide ebbs with the current from north to south along the whole Labrador coast, the

current through the strait is most violent during its fall, and less when resisted by its influx or rising. We were taught to expect much danger in passing certain eddies or whirlpools in the narrow parts of the straits. When we passed the first narrow channel, it being low water, no whirlpool was perceptible. Having sailed on for a little more than half an hour we reached the second. Here indeed we discovered a whirlpool, round in the manner of a boiling cauldron of ten or twelve feet in diameter, with considerable noise and much foam, but we passed without the smallest inconvenience. The motions of these eddies is so great that they never freeze in the severest winter. The ice being drawn toward them with great force is carried under water and thrown up again, broken into numerous fragments. The Ikkerasak is at this season utterly impassable for boats."

Sir Thomas Button was followed in the next year, 1614, by Captain Gibbons, once more in the fly-boat *Discovery*. Gibbons was a cousin of Sir Thomas Button and had accompanied him on his voyage. Button spoke of his cousin in terms of the highest praise, and declared that "he was not short of any man that ever yet he carried to sea," but he did not justify Button's recommendation, and his voyage was utterly unfruitful.

"North-West Fox" thus tersely describes it:—

"Little is to be writ to any purpos for that hee was put by the mouth of Fretum Hudson and with the ice was driven into a Bay called by his Company 'Gibbons his Hole,' in latitude 58 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  upon the North East part of America, where he laid ten weeks fast amongst the ice, in danger to have been spoyled or never to have got

away, so that the time being lost he was forced to return."

The locality here indicated is probably Saglek Bay. It is a pity that such a characteristic name has not been perpetuated.

Later seekers of the north-west passage proceeded at once through Hudson's Straits and did not visit Labrador.

About the middle of the seventeenth century French fur traders found their way overland to Hudson's Bay. The two chief pioneers, named Grosseliers and Rodisson, were so impressed with the importance of the trade which might be developed, that they went to France and tried to induce the French Government to send an expedition there and take possession of the country. Receiving no encouragement from their own people, they were recommended by the British Ambassador at Paris to go to London with their proposition. By his influence they obtained an audience with King Charles II and Prince Rupert, who were both much interested in the proposed enterprise. A company was formed and an expedition sent out in 1668. Arriving at Hudson's Bay they at once built a fort, and during the ensuing winter carried on a brisk trade with the natives. In the following year they returned to London. Application was then made to King Charles for a charter, in order that the trade might be more fully developed. That easy-going monarch acceded to the request and granted a charter, the extraordinary terms of which have excited the wonder of succeeding generations. More remarkable than the charter itself is the fact that, although often challenged, its validity has been always upheld, and the Hudson Bay Company is still a virile concern,

retaining the privileges granted by King Charles, with the exception of those it has been well paid to relinquish.

This charter claimed to give "the whole trade of all those seas, streights and bays, rivers, lakes, creeks and sounds in whatsoever latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the Streights commonly called Hudson's Streights." The fisheries within the straits were also expressly included. By reason of the wonderful system of rivers and lakes which drain into Hudson's Bay and Straits, the company became possessed of a territory estimated at nearly one-third of North America. It was recognized as a colony or plantation under the name of Rupert's Land, and had almost all the powers of a self-governing colony of the present day. The first Governor of the Company was Prince Rupert, and one of its most important members, if not the leading spirit, was Sir George Carteret, the friend and neighbour of the immortal and immoral Pepys. One is surprised not to find the great diarist himself interested in the Company, as his hand was generally stretched forth when there were any fees or perquisites to be obtained.

The Hudson Bay Company was therefore the first legal possessor of any part of Labrador, its portion being all the country drained by rivers falling into Hudson's Straits or Bay.

France looked with great jealousy at the advent of the British on her northern borders, and during the wars at the end of the seventeenth century captured every trading post which had been erected by the Hudson Bay Company. By the Treaty of Ryswick (1697), and later by the Treaty of Utrecht (1713), it was agreed that all "countries, islands, forts and colonies, which either France or England had possessed before the war

should be restored to their original owners," and a joint commission was to be appointed to delineate the respective borders of Canada and Rupert's Land. This boundary line was never agreed upon, although the commissioners were appointed and met on several occasions. In respect to Labrador, the English commissioners proposed that the dividing line should be drawn from Cape Grimington on the Labrador coast in lat.  $58^{\circ} 30'$  to Lake Mistassini, thence S.W. to the 49th parallel, and thence westward indefinitely.

The Hudson Bay Company were thus prepared to abandon nearly the whole east coast of Labrador to the French, and brought the Imperial Government to forbid any intrusion by the French to the northward of the proposed boundary.

While the matter was in dispute Labrador was regarded as a no-man's land, free to be adopted by any claimant. In 1752 a petition was presented to the Lords of Trade and Plantations by some London merchants for a grant of the country called Labrador, between  $52^{\circ}$  and  $60^{\circ}$  N. lat., "not at this time possessed by any of His Majesty's subjects or the subjects of any Christian Prince." But the Hudson Bay Company were able to block this project, under the plea, first, that the country was included in their charter, and, second, that it was an entirely barren land, and the intention of any company starting there could only be to poach upon their trade.



## CHAPTER IX

### THE FRENCH ON LABRADOR, 1700-1763

THE first attempt to form a permanent establishment on the coast of Labrador was made by Augustin Legardeur, Seigneur de Courtemanche. On October 17th, 1702, he obtained from Sieur de Vaudreuil, Governor of New France, a concession for ten years of the privilege of trading with the savages and fishing for whales, seals, and cod, on all that part of the south coast of Labrador, from the Kegaskat River to the River Kessessasskiou<sup>1</sup> between lat. 52° and 53° N.

About the year 1704 he made a tour of his domain and wrote a description of it, which is still to be found in the Archive of the Marine at Paris.

Beginning at the Kegaskat, now Kegashka River, he travelled from harbour to harbour, noting the peculiarities and excellences of each locality. The abundance of seals, salmon, cod, feathered game, caribou, and furbearing animals must have been simply prodigious. He was evidently charmed with his acquisition, and describes each place in glowing terms.

Courtemanche established himself at Bay Phely-

<sup>1</sup> On French maps of the early eighteenth century our Grand or Hamilton River is called Kessessasskiou, and Hamilton Inlet, "Grande Baye des Eskimaux."

peaux,<sup>1</sup> now Bradore, and built there a fort which he called Fort Pontchartrain.

The harbour, he tells us, was excellent, capable of containing a hundred vessels of all sizes. The general aspect of the bay was "*fort gaie*," bordered with islands, and abounding in such quantities of game that the whole colony, both French and Indians, could easily be supported there. At the bottom of the bay there were three hills, "*tres agréable à la vue*."

The rivers and lakes amongst these hills were full of salmon and trout, and the waters of the bay teemed with codfish, so that he felt assured of sustaining his garrison without any difficulty.

He opened communication with a tribe of Indians in the neighbourhood which had not been previously known to the French. They were a gentle race, and he thought a missionary would have no difficulty in converting them to Christianity. It seems probable that he referred to the Nascopee Indians, for the Montagnais Indians had been, from the time of Champlain, on friendly terms with the French, and were among the first to be converted.

Courtemanche induced thirty or forty families of the Montagnais to come and settle on his seignory, employing them both as trappers and fishermen. He was informed by them that the Basques formerly had carried on a very large whale fishery in the straits, and that the remains of their establishments were still to be seen at Brasdor, Forteau, and St. Bepoit's.

Courtemanche found the bones of whales piled up

<sup>1</sup> This bay, called "Les Islettes" by Jacques Cartier, was known in 1740 as "Baie des Espagnols," and was named "Bay Phelypeaux" by Courtemanche. It did not take its present name until late in the eighteenth century. On the Bellini map, 1744, it is called "Bay Phelypeaux," on the Cook and Lane map, 1790, "Labradore Bay."



FRENCH MAP, ABOUT 1700



like sticks of wood, one on the other, in such quantities that he estimated one place to contain the remains of two thousand to three thousand animals. He counted ninety skulls of prodigious size in one little creek. The Basques had been compelled to abandon the fishery, not from failure in the supply of whales, but because of the attacks and depredations of the Eskimos. Courtemanche met a St. Malo fisherman at Forteau, who informed him that his countrymen had carried on a fishery there *de tous temps*.

But they also had been compelled by the attacks of the Eskimos greatly to lessen their operations. Nothing could be left behind them in safety, and every spring when they returned they would find their huts and stages torn down, the contents destroyed, and their boats stolen. The fishery on the Labrador shore was considered to be much better than on any part of Newfoundland, but it could not be prosecuted in safety. The fishermen were in continual danger of being surprised and murdered by the treacherous and bloodthirsty Eskimos.

Charlevoix states in his *History of New France* that about 1650 there were continual and desperate battles between the Eskimos and Montaignais, an historical feud which continued until the middle of the nineteenth century.

Courtemanche found that the Eskimos in considerable numbers wintered at Ha-Ha Bay, and records that two families of them were massacred even as far west as Mecatina. He visited Ha-Ha Bay and examined the site of their camp, as well as he was able to do for the stench which still lingered there. He noted that they used no fire to cook their food, and gnawed the bones like dogs.

From the beginning to the end of his life on the

Labrador, it was Courtemanche's chief endeavour to make peace with these intractable savages, and his principal care to defend himself and the frequenters of the coast from their attacks and depredations.

In 1714 Courtemanche obtained a renewal of his grant.

"The King being at Marly, and being informed of the success of the establishment which the Sieur de Courtemanche had made at Phelypeaux Bay, wishing to treat him favourably in consideration of the pains and cares which his establishment had cost him, hereby concedes to him the said Bay of Phelypeaux, where he is established, and two leagues of coast either way from the said bay, and four leagues inland."

He was also granted the sole right to trade with the savages and to the seal fishery, but in regard to other fish he was given a concurrent right only with any other vessels that may come there.

At the same time that his grant was renewed Courtemanche was appointed Commandant of the Coast of Labrador.

"His Majesty deeming it necessary that he should have an officer of the army to command on the coast of Labrador, in the country of the Eskimos, and being satisfied with the reliability of the Sieur de Courtemanche, captain of one of his companies serving in New France, His Majesty wills and requires that he command in the said coast of Labrador, and that he rule there and settle all differences that may arise between His Majesty's subjects in regard to stations for the fishery," etc.

It is surprising to find, from Courtemanche's report for 1713, that there were only three French vessels

fishing in the strait—one at Forteau and two at Blanc Sablon. No doubt the war with England, just closed, had caused the fisheries to be abandoned for a time.

If one were to believe the enthusiastic memorial on the Labrador which here follows, Courtemanche must have had a comfortable and flourishing establishment at Bay Phelypeaux. The writer is unknown.<sup>1</sup> It seems probable that he was a priest who had spent a summer on the Labrador, and being greatly impressed with the abundance of wild life and the beauty of the short summers, saw in imagination the country becoming as populous and powerful as Sweden or Norway. While greatly overestimating its possibilities, many of his suggestions for the civilization of the Eskimos, and the amelioration of the lot of the fishermen who frequented the coast, are most excellent. The suggested name for a town, Labradorville, and the proposal that the caribou should be domesticated are particularly interesting touches. The suggestion that magic should not be used in taming the Caribou is a quaint sign of the times.

#### MEMOIR CONCERNING LABRADOR, 1715-1716

LABRADOR is all that vast country to the east of Canada and north of the Gulf of St. Lawrence. It is a peninsula bounded by the River and Gulf of St. Lawrence on the south, the ocean on the east, Hudson's Straits on the north, and Hudson's Bay on the west. It joins Canada on its western border from the Isles of Mingan to Hudson's Bay.

Labrador belonged entirely to France before the Treaty of Utrecht, with the exception of some small

<sup>1</sup> From a similarity of their aims and propositions, one would be inclined to call this author a pre-incarnation of Dr. Grenfell.

forts which the English had built in the bottom of Hudson's Bay.

The King had ceded to them, by that treaty, a part of Labrador—that is to say, the Strait and Bay of Hudson with all the coasts and rivers which fall into the said Strait and Bay of Hudson. This constitutes a large country, but almost uninhabitable and difficult to reach. The greater and better part of Labrador remains to the King—that is to say, from Mingan to Belle Isle and from Belle Isle to the entrance of Hudson's Straits with all the rivers and inland country. This coast is over 400 leagues in extent. It is certain that furs are more abundant and precious in Labrador than in Sweden, Norway, or Canada.

But that which merits more attention is that the fishery which can be carried on of salmon, codfish, seals, walrus, whales, on this four hundred leagues of coast is able to produce greater riches than the richest gold-mine in Peru, and with less trouble and expense. It is very important and even necessary for the good of the State to make at once three or four establishments on the coast of Labrador. The abundant fishery of salmon, codfish, porpoises, seals, walrus, and whales: the walrus teeth which are finer than ivory and are used in the fine arts; the skins of seals, seal oil, walrus oil and whale oil; an infinity of caribous and other animals are in this vast country of Labrador, and will furnish an infinite number of skins and furs, the handsomest, the finest, and most precious in the world. It is said that the skin of the caribou takes the colour scarlet better than any other kind of skin. All this, with mines of copper and iron, that can certainly be found in Labrador, is capable of making the proposed establishments both rich and flourishing, and of such



great advantage to the State that Labrador should be regarded as its Peru.

In effect, it will furnish France with fish and oils, whalebone, skins of seals and caribous, furs, ivory, and eider-down, and all in such abundance that a large trade can be established with foreign countries. Add to these feathers for beds, such as are used in Russia.

The abundance of all these things will be increased in proportion as the country becomes peopled and establishments become numerous. But it is necessary to begin with three or four.

The first at Bay Phelypeaux,—a very advantageous place,—a good harbour with abundance of seals and codfish, and also whales. There are a prodigious number of birds called "Moyeis," which furnish quantities of eider-down, and of which the eggs are good to eat. The King has given this post to M. de Courtemanche, a Canadian gentleman, during his life. He is well-established there, fortified and furnished. The seal fishery is the principal industry, and quantities of oil and skins are obtained. He has a large garden and grows all sorts of vegetables—peas, beans, roots, herbs, and salads, and has sown barley and oats, which grow well; perhaps wheat and rye will also grow. He keeps horses, cows, sheep, and pigs. The neighbourhood of the bay has also been explored. It is a plain of about four leagues in extent, but with little woods, so that M. de Courtemanche has to send for firewood to a distance of three or four leagues with his horses and carts. He is also able to fetch it by boat from the river of the Eskimo which is at a little distance. M. de Courtemanche has engaged thirty families of Montaignais to settle near his house. They are of great use to him,

both for the fisheries in summer and for the chase in winter. He has made them very sociable.

Near the house of M. de Courtemanche there is a little river containing quantities of salmon and trout.

In time of war Bay Phelypeaux is not safe because it is very open, but three leagues away there is a bay and a port called St. Armour, where the fishery is not so abundant as at Bay Phelypeaux, but being easy of defence one would be in safety there from the attacks of enemies.

The second establishment should be at Petit Nord, in the Strait of Belle Isle, either at St. Barbe or at Chateau. This establishment would have the advantage of being in the strait by which the fish and whales from the ocean enter into and return from the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

At this port a lucrative trade could be carried on with the Eskimos, who come there in great numbers every summer.

The third establishment should be on the east coast of Labrador, at Kessessaki, which is a large river between 52° and 53° N. lat. The fishery of all kinds—cod, seals, whales—is easy and abundant. There is a great quantity of fine woods to build stages, houses, or ships. These pinewoods and large trees are a sign that the land is fertile, and one will be able to keep animals of all sorts and to grow wheat and all kinds of grains, vegetables, and root crops. It short, it should become a considerable colony and useful to the State, because (1) it is not far distant from France, (2) it will return great profits for little outlay, (3) the fisheries will yield certain and inexhaustible profits—advantages which are not found in mines of gold or silver, that are very costly to work and soon exhausted, and cause

the death of a great many persons. A great advantage for this establishment will be that the river Kesscs-saki is much frequented by the Eskimos, who are adroit in the chase and in the fishery, and will be able to render great service to the French and furnish them with quantities of fish oils, walrus teeth, caribou skins, and valuable furs.

This immense country is filled with animals.

It is said that the Eskimos number more than thirty thousand. They have no communication with any Europeans nor with other savages, from whom they differ greatly. They have no beards, are light coloured, well made and very adroit. They clothe themselves very properly in seal skins. They make canoes and boats the construction of which is admirable, and are good smiths. It is believed that they take their origin from the Icelanders or Norwegians, but perhaps instead they may have originated from the colony the Danes had in Greenland about three hundred years ago which has since disappeared. Without doubt one will find in their language words of European origin. It is easy to throw light upon them by means of Basque, Icelandic, Norwegian, and Danish languages.

The Eskimos are considered extremely savage and intractable, ferocious and cruel; they flee at the sight of Europeans, and kill them whenever they are able; but I believe they fly from Europeans because they have been maltreated, fired on, and killed, and if they attack and kill Europeans it is only by way of reprisal.

I think that in the beginning of their intercourse with Europeans on their coasts they stole some trifling articles and then fled, but this did not warrant that they should be fired at and killed.

Messieurs Jolliet and Constantin, who have visited them, have received a thousand tokens of friendship. M. Courtemanche, who has had eight or ten interviews with them, told me at Versailles in 1713 that they are good, civil, mild, gay, and warm-hearted men and women, and that they danced to do him honour. They are very chaste, dislike war, and have a thousand good qualities. They are more timid than savage or cruel. It is very easy to see that there will be no difficulty in civilizing them if proper means are taken. They are as follows:—

1. To forbid the savage Montagnais and other savages to make war on them. If the Montagnais had with them a Jesuit missionary, he could forbid them to do evil to the Eskimo.

2. It is also necessary to forbid the French fishermen and others, under the severest pains and penalties, to fire on them or to offer them any insult.

3. To order the French fishermen to endeavour to win them over by offering friendship and even presents to those who join them.

4. In exchange of merchandise and in all commerce with them to be sure that they are not discontented, and on all occasions to treat them with kindness and good will.

5. To give them food, but neither to give nor to sell them any intoxicating liquors.

6. To engage the Jesuits to undertake this measure, to go amongst them and endeavour to civilize them, for the Jesuits have a great talent for humanizing the most ferocious savages. When commerce has been established with them, it will be easy to convert them to Christianity. Their gentle spirit, their aversion to war, and their chastity make them easily disposed to conversion.

It should also be held in view that in making these establishments on the Labrador, not only spiritual but also temporal blessings will be poured upon those who shall procure this glory to God and Religion.

The Eskimos civilized, will render important services to the French by the fishery and the chase, being very adroit both in the one and the other. They will bring skins and furs, walrus tusks, fish oils, eider-down and feathers for beds, having on their coasts an infinity of birds with fine plumage.

Thus the Eskimos will contribute to render commerce on the Labrador both large and lucrative. I forgot to say that it is necessary to use every means to induce the Eskimos to take up their abode near the French, the advantages of which it is unnecessary to detail. Their proximity need not be feared, as they are not warlike but lazy and timid.

Those who always make difficulties and have not the courage to undertake large enterprises say:—

1. That the Labrador is a place cold and sterile, where nothing that is necessary for life can be found, and consequently is uninhabitable, and no one should dream of endeavouring to colonize there.

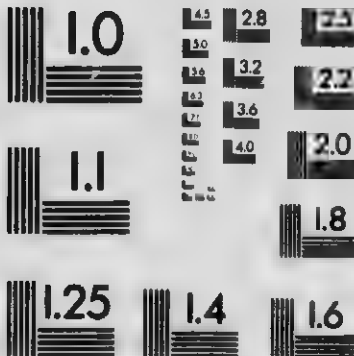
Sweden, Norway, Russia, Scotland, etc., are all more northern countries than Labrador, and are consequently colder. These places are also filled with lakes and mountains to a greater extent than in Labrador. The land is as sterile as Labrador, and it is only by cultivation that they have become fertile and capable of supporting their large population.

Scotland, Sweden, Norway, and Russia are powerful countries, and filled with great and rich towns, all north of Kessessaki. Who shall say that one shall not make



# MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



**APPLIED IMAGE Inc**

1653 East Main Street 14609 USA  
Rochester, New York  
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone  
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

of Labrador as fine a country as these, and build in it cities as great and populous? All that is wanted is work and patience. I claim that when the French are well led they are as capable, both of one and the other, as the Scotch, Swedes, Russians, or any other northern people.

The French are capable of overcoming all difficulties when led by chiefs enterprising and steady. The work which they have done, are doing, and will do in Canada, is proof incontestable of this truth, that cold countries are more favourable to them than hot, and that in cold countries they are more robust, stronger, more enterprising, and more courageous than they are in hot climates, or even in France itself. For this reason it will be better to have Canadians, accustomed to cold and fatigue, to conduct these establishments on Labrador.

It may be said, that to start these colonies on the Labrador will be too expensive for the King, who has other more pressing claims upon his purse.

I reply, that it is possible to make these establishments without costing the King anything. What M. de Courtemanche has done at Bay Phelypeaux has cost the King nothing. The others will not cost the King more. It is only necessary to engage two Canadians, wise and enterprising, to undertake the settlements at Petit Nord and Kassessaki as M. de Courtemanche has done at Bay Phelypeaux. In order that these men should not ruin themselves, but should even grow rich in sacrificing themselves for the State, it is necessary to grant to them all that is possible, to heap upon them honours.

In order that these posts may be peopled and become important, it is necessary by bounties and



privileges to induce the Bayonnais and other French, and especially Canadians, to establish themselves there and develop the commerce of the country, particularly the fishery, the profits of which are immediate, certain, and inexhaustible, and do not require a great outlay. It is necessary also to give to those who shall undertake the settlements of Petit Nord and Kessessaki, (which should be named Labradorville), the title of Commandant or Captain, if they have it not already, as in the case of Bay Phelypeaux, and to give to each his entire company to reside at his post. Instructions must be given —

1. Not to encroach one upon the other, to live in peace and harmony, and on no account to entice away the savages the one from the other.

2. To forbid the savages to make war on one another.

3. To live in peace with the savages, to civilize them, trade with them, and induce them by kindness to come and live near the French. Especially not to do them any violence or injustice.

4. To have the care of missionaries who shall work at the conversion of the savages and the salvation of the French.

5. To explore the country not only on the coasts, but also in the interior. To ascend all the rivers to their sources, and to engage the French as well as the Jesuits to seek the savages in their own homes, and to accompany them on their hunting trips and voyages.

6. To examine the quality of the earth, to see if there are mines of copper, iron, or other metals, if there are valuable stones, such as marble and porphyry, if there are woods fit for houses and ships, if there are medicinal plants or drugs. In short, to discover all that

the country may produce. Nearly all countries are less fertile along the sea coast than in the interior.

7. To be sure to rear cattle and sheep, pigs and goats, and even horses. If the Canadian species are not able to resist the climate, it is necessary to introduce cattle from the Faro Islands or Iceland, which are countries more rugged and cold than Labrador. These animals will provide food for the colony and manure for the lands, to render them capable of producing grain, vegetables, and root crops.

8. To endeavour to tame the caribou, which is the same animal as the reindeer, so greatly used by the Laplander and Russians, *but it is necessary to avoid any appearance of magic.*

9. To breed quantities of birds, fowls, pigeons, geese, ducks, etc.

10. To sow wheat, rye, oats, barley, and other grains. Oats and barley will grow well and afford food for the cattle and fowls. Without doubt Turkey wheat will grow with a little care.

In Poland, where the lands are cold, they sow a little salt to warm them and render them fertile. The same must be done in Labrador, or grain must be brought from Canada.

11. To plant all sorts of vegetables, peas, beans, lentils, etc., and also to endeavour to cultivate fruit trees.

12. To cultivate all sorts of roots and salads, which grow very well at Bay Phelypeaux, so M. de Courtemanche tells me, and are of great benefit to the crews of the fishing vessels.

13. For the use of the fishermen, to have at each settlement one or two large inns, well built, with good beds and other conveniences for the comfort of the

seamen, but drunkenness and all other debauchery must be strictly forbidden.

14. At each settlement there must be a Curé, an honest man, with a church well and properly adorned, where service can be performed with decency. It is a means to inspire the savages with respect and an inclination for Christianity. It is fitting that these Curés should be of the St. Sulpician order or some other community, if the Jesuits will not undertake the work.

15. The commandants must be instructed to keep the Crown informed of all that is required for the good and for the increase of the settlements.

16. They should take care that solid and commodious houses be built, for which they should furnish plans. Lime can be made in the country, and it is possible to make bricks, tiles, and pottery.

These means, and many others known to those who are more experienced than I, are able to render the settlements on the Labrador very considerable in a short time and without any expense to the King, and to attract there numbers of vessels which will bring all that is required, and take back fish, oils, and other produce. This will maintain a great commerce, will enrich the country and the merchants, and be very useful to the State.

If it is possible to keep bees one can make hydromel, as in Muscovy and Poland, where quantities of bees are kept, although they are more northern countries than Labrador.

The wool from the sheep will furnish clothes. Also clothes may be made from the sheep skins, as is the custom in many places, and of seal skins like the Eskimos, who are very properly clad.

The ships can bring them wine and other commodities

which the country is not able to furnish, and in exchange the inhabitants will give fish, oils, etc., which the country produces in such quantities that they will be able to buy all the commodities of France and Canada they have need of, and the colony will become a rich and powerful State.

The colony of Placentia is a place more sterile than Labrador. This barrenness occasions the colonists to apply themselves entirely to the codfishery, which furnishes the means to supply them with all that is necessary and even to grow rich.

It is possible, perhaps, that it will be more advantageous for the colonists of Labrador and for the State, that they should apply themselves entirely to the fishery which produces such immense profits.

Two difficulties are still made.

1. That in Labrador the cold is of such long duration and so stormy that the colonists would not be able to stand it. To which I reply, that Norwegians and Swedes do not mind the cold at all, and that good houses, well sealed with wool or moss, are complete protection against it. Add to this that Canadian men and women, who will form these colonies, are accustomed to the severest cold.

2. It is said that there are not sufficient food and commodities there to support a large colony. I reply that beef, veal, mutton, and game are not wanting, neither are fish, fresh and salted, nor vegetables and roots.

It is possible to raise excellent pigs, but they must not be allowed to eat fish, and during the fishing season must be kept at a distance from the sea. Beef and pork, and also the caribou meat, can be salted and smoked. The country abounds with game, and the birds furnish abundance of good eggs.

Oats and barley will come to maturity, and with

the great commerce in the products of the country are more than sufficient to support a large and numerous colony. If the wheat and rye will not come to maturity they can be imported from Canada, which will be a good thing for Canada. It must be admitted from all I have stated in this memoir, that the reasons for establishing colonies on the Labrador are convincing, and the means thereto ample and easy.

It remains then to carry out the proposal, to grant permission to those who have the courage to found these settlements, and to accord to them all that is suitable in order that they may not be ruined in sacrificing themselves for the honour and advantage of the State as well as for God and Religion.

Six months later, the author supplements this memoir with additional information received from Labrador in three letters from M. Courtemanche and M. Lair, his chaplain, and reiterates his proposition for the establishment of three colonies on the Labrador. M. Lair's letter is addressed to Madame de Courtemanche, who was in Bayonne, and is of much interest. It is written from Bay Phelypeaux, October 16th, 1716:—

“Madam,

“This is to salute you as the most humble of your servitors. I trust that this present will find you well and happily arrived in France.

“After your departure, the savage Eskimos have visited your coasts. They came first to Forteau, where the people of Sieur de la Rue had commerce with them the first Sunday after your departure. Mestay, who was out shooting, saw them first on the point between the fishing stages of Vallée and Chardot, and came after vespers to give the news

to M. Courtemanche, and hastened to send Monsieur, your son,<sup>1</sup> with some of your people to speak to them and occupy them while he made ready one of the boats to go himself. But the Eskimos, who apparently noticed that your people were not afraid of them, and also being much terrified at the sight of a man on horseback, fled during the night, and M. Courtemanche has not been able to find them, although seeking them for three days in his boat.

"I assure you, Madam, that M. de Courtemanche exposes himself too much to the wind and the rain, which falls without ceasing, and caused much anxiety to Mdle de Courtemanche and all of us until his return. He is somewhat upset by the hardships of his journey, but I trust, by the Grace of God, it will be nothing.

"This journey of M. Courtemanche has not prevented these savage animals from having taken many boats from the coast. I do not know how many there were at Isle au Bois, but your people say there are but two old ones left, and one of them is wrecked. They have broken open the huts, upset the stages, and chopped up the barrels in which the seines were stowed away. They have done the same at Little River, besides throwing all the grappling irons into the water, scattering the salt, and cutting the seines in pieces.

"Your children, Madam, are well; your little daughter often asks if you will return soon. There is no news in the family circle. Take care of your health, Madam, and do not be worried about Monsieur, whose indisposition will be nothing. A good look-out is always kept for the Eskimos.

"I take the liberty, Madam, to sign myself,

"Your very humble and obedient servant,

"LAIR. Prêtre."

<sup>1</sup> Sr. de Brouague, by a former husband.

Courtemanche writes that this band of Eskimos numbered about eight hundred, and that they had firearms of various sorts in their possession. As they were thought to be too timid and ignorant to use them themselves, it was supposed that some Europeans had taken up their abode with them.

Our enthusiastic memorialist does not seem to have been deterred by this disturbed condition of the country, but suggests that his proposed settlements should be further protected by a watch tower of thirty to seventy feet high, and an armed brigantine ready at all times to go in pursuit of any marauding bands of Eskimos. His representations, however, were unheeded, and the great and populous towns which he prophesied for Labrador are as far off as ever.

The reports from the coast the following year but repeat the stories of attacks from the Eskimos, "who only put foot to ground in one harbour to steal what they require and then fly off to another."

In October a band of them arrived at Bay Phelypeaux who appeared to be peaceably inclined, and came with Courtemanche to the fort, "and in no time the house was overrun with these barbarians as if they had been brought up there." They stole everything they could lay hands on, even the buttons from M. Courtemanche's coat. Leaving Bay Phelypeaux, they wintered about fifteen leagues to the westward. On the 15th May following they returned, but would not enter the fort again. When Courtemanche tried to persuade them, they apparently misunderstood his peaceful intentions and attacked him. In the fight which ensued Courtemanche took one of the boats and made prisoners of the occupants, one woman, two girls, and a little

boy. Of the latter it is laconically written, "*qui receu la baptime avan sa mort.*"

We gather from these different letters and reports that Courtemanche lived quite the life of a Grand Seigneur on the Labrador. With his French and French-Canadian trappers and fishermen, and thirty to forty families of Montagnais Indians, the settlement must have been quite large, and justified the estimate made of the ruins in 1840 that they represented about two hundred houses.

Courtemanche died in 1717, and was succeeded by his son-in-law, de Brouague. Writing on September 9th, 1718, to the Council of the Marine, Brouague acknowledges their letter of February 9th, and thanks them for appointing him Commandant of "Bras d'ort," and for the grant from His Majesty that "*we* should enjoy the establishment which the late M. de Courtemanche had made." It will be noticed that Brouague thanks the Council for the grant in the name of his mother and half-sisters as well as his own.

His reports seem to be quite illiterate compared to those of Courtemanche. For forty-one years, almost without intermission, he wrote an annual letter to the Council of the Marine, detailing the events which took place on the Labrador. They consist principally of accounts of the depredations of the Eskimos, and his efforts to warn and protect the fishermen. It soon became a practice to make Bay Phelypeaux the headquarters for the coast, and at the end of each season the fishermen brought their boats and gear for him to take care of, knowing that anything left unguarded would be stolen or destroyed. On several occasions small sealing posts, where three or four men only were employed, were attacked and



the fishermen slain. Reprisals were naturally of frequent occurrence, and the Eskimos were shot with little compunction by the enraged fishermen. Brouague's post was by no means a sinecure. One of his duties was the settlement of disputes among the fishermen themselves. As in our own day, the favourite "ber as," i.e. fishing stations, were much sought after, and excited great competition, fair and otherwise. The custom seemed to be for each vessel arriving on the coast to go or send to Bay Phelypeaux and procure a licence to fish in the locality each had selected in turn of arrival. Some of the fishermen did not conform to this regulation, those from the Province of Quebec particularly refusing to recognize Brouague's authority, often occasioning broils which he was powerless to put down.

Each year he made a list of the vessels fishing on the coast, with the name of the captain, the number of men employed, and the quantity of oil and codfish secured (see Appendix). Isle au Bois and Blanc Sablon seem to have been the favourite fishing places; a preference which has been displayed from Cartier's time to the present date.

The methods pursued in the fishery at that time are not recorded, but Brouague writes to the Council of the Marine saying that some of the captains had protested against the use of "faux"—that is, 'jiggers.' They stated that many more fish were wounded than were taken, that the wounded fish fled away and were followed by the rest, and that they were of opinion that if the practice was continued the codfish would abandon the coast as they had that of Petit Nord, Newfoundland. A memorandum is made on the margin of this report to call the attention of the western

towns to the protest. Happily their misgivings were not realized.<sup>1</sup>

Brouague set himself to learn the Eskimo language from the woman taken captive in Courtemanche's time, and was afterwards able to converse with them. He solemnly records some astonishing tales about the Eskimos, learned from this woman. One tribe, she said, were mere dwarfs, two or three feet high, but remarkably fierce and active; another tribe had white hair from the time of their birth, while a third bore a remarkable resemblance to the "Uniped" seen by the Norsemen, having one leg, one arm, and one eye. A curious persistence or repetition of a myth.

On several occasions, if not every autumn, Brouague sent a party of Montagnais Indians, under the command of some of his French-Canadian trappers, to Newfoundland to spend the winter hunting and trapping, game being more plentiful on that island than on the Labrador coast. He instructed them to keep a lookout for the Red Indians of Newfoundland, and to endeavour to make friends with them. They wintered at Bell Bay, which appears on the Chaviteau map, 1698, and Bellini map, 1741, and is undoubtedly Bonne Bay. They found that the Beothuks had been there quite recently, but had left and could not be found afterwards. The Montagnais said they were quite a numerous race. There is a tradition that the Montagnais and Beothuks were always good friends, and that the remnants of the latter unhappy race left Newfoundland and joined their friends on the Labrador, a tradition which one would be glad to find true.

In 1729 a Boston vessel was driven by a south-west

<sup>1</sup> The use of jiggers is prohibited on the Canadian Labrador in the present day.

gale into Isle au Bois, and was promptly confiscated by the admiral of the port, but afterwards released. A few days later, four Boston vessels put into the same port, but left the next morning. These were no doubt the forerunners of that numerous fleet which in later years monopolized the fisheries on that coast.

The last report from Brouague which I have been able to procure was written in 1743; but he continued at his post for at least sixteen years longer, for in 1759 a letter was written by the President of the Navy Board in Paris to the Governors of Quebec, commenting on the depredations of the Eskimos, and suggesting that another commandant be appointed on the coast of Labrador in place of Brouague, "who was old and worn out"! Finally, in 1762, the President of the Navy Board declined to grant to an applicant the concession lately held by the *Sieur Brouague*, "which goes to *Sieur de Courtemanche*, *if the English offer no objection*."

Therefore Brouague's death must have occurred between 1759 and '62, possibly before the conquering English sent to dispossess him of the post which he had so honourably filled for forty-one years.

The settlement at Bradore must soon have been abandoned and fallen into ruins which eighty years later were mistaken for the remains of the mythical town of Brest.

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER IX

YEAR.	NO. OF SHIPS.	QTLs. FISH.	MEN.
1720	20	36,000	
1721	17	40,000	
1722	28		
1726	15	37,000	
1729	18	33,000	1275
1731	18	34,000	1406
1732	15		
1733	15	46,900	1243
1735	16	50,000	1465
1736	15	56,000	1141
1739	17	48,500	1173
1742	17	55,700	1231
1743	14	53,600	1000

The fishery was carried on principally at Isle aux Bois, but also at Bradore, Blanc Sablon, Forteau, and St. Modeste.

A vessel went into Chateau in 1742, for the seal fishery, and traded peaceably with the Eskimos, evidently a notable occurrence, showing that the harbour had not been frequented previously. During this period the Basques sent three to six vessels annually to Port-au-Choix on the north-west coast of Newfoundland, but are not reported on the Labrador coast.

## CHAPTER X

### THE ESKIMOS

A WITTY writer once described the Eskimos as :  
"Singular composite beings,—a link between savages and seals,—putting the seals' bodies into their own, and encasing themselves in the skins of the seals, thus walking to and fro a compound formation. A transverse section would discover them to be stratified like a roly-poly pudding—first of all seal, then biped, seal in the centre with biped, and seal at the bottom. Yet, singularly enough, these savages are cheerful and really seem to enjoy life. Though in the coldest and most comfortless dens of the earth, they are ever on the grin whatever happens,—they grin when they rub their noses with snow, when they blow their fingers, when they lubricate themselves inside and out with the fat of the seal. 'Truly, then,' as Sterne says, 'Providence, thou art merciful!'"

When one considers the extraordinary life the Eskimos lead, in regions where no other human beings could long subsist, much less flourish, it must be conceded that the writer, quoted above, has stated a natural fact, and that evolution and environment have produced a type of human being which has actually some points of resemblance to the animals upon which it principally subsists. One striking point of resemblance is the abundant adipose tissue with which beneficent nature

has covered both man and animal to enable them to live in such intense cold; also the Eskimo, in his kayak, on the water, is so wonderfully expert, that he, as well as the seal, may be said to be amphibious. John Davis, one of the earliest English observers to write of them, said: "They are never out of the water, but live in the nature of fishes."

"Eskimos" is the name bestowed upon the race in contempt by the Indians, and means in the Algonquin language, "eaters of raw flesh." It was first used, in the form of "Esquimawes," by Hakluyt in his *Discourse of Western Planting*, 1584. They speak of themselves as "Innuits," that is "men," in distinction to the rest of the world, whom they call "Kablunaet," meaning "sons of dogs." The common national appellation, in both Greenland and Labrador, is "Karalit," the meaning of which is not clear, but is probably derived from "Kalla," the Adam of their traditions.<sup>1</sup>

The origin and history of the Eskimos is one of the most interesting ethnographical studies. It is one of the most widely spread of human families, scattered bands of them occupying the whole northern part of America, from Greenland to Behring Straits, a distance of over five thousand miles. Throughout this enormous region the same language is spoken, the same customs prevail, and the same weapons are used. When some of these families were first encountered by white men, they had been so long separated from the rest of their race that all knowledge and remembrance of them had been lost.

Dr. Kane found one tribe who were greatly surprised to learn that they were not the sole inhabitants of the

<sup>1</sup> Another explanation is that it is derived from Skraeling, the name given to them by the Norsemen.

earth, which, however, in their case, was somewhat circumscribed.

The Greenlanders had some knowledge of having come from the far west, where others of their race lived, but the Labrador branch knew nothing of the Greenlanders, and it is thought probable that a thousand years might have elapsed since any communication had taken place between the Labrador Eskimos and the inhabitants of Behring Straits. It is surprising, therefore, to find that the language had remained almost identical with these long-separated tribes. The first Moravian missionaries, who had learned the language in Greenland, were able to converse with the Labrador Eskimos on their first encounter with perfect understanding; and Brother Meirtsching, a Moravian Missionary from the Labrador, who accompanied the McLure expedition to the Arctic regions north of Behring Straits, reported that the language, spoken by the Eskimos there, was identical with that of Labrador. Quite recently (1901) one of the Moravian Brethren went from Labrador to Alaska, and was able to converse with the Eskimos there quite freely. Captain C. F. Hall, who lived familiarly with the Eskimos in Frobisher's Straits for several years, gives evidence which somewhat qualifies the above. He says:—

“The pronunciations of the same words by Eskimos living a considerable distance apart and having little intercourse, is so different that they can hardly understand each other on coming together. It was with the greatest difficulty that the Innuits who came to Field Bay from the northern shores of Hudson's Straits could make themselves understood by the Innuits residing north of them. Sometimes Innuits arrive from Northumberland Inlet, and it takes a long time for the two

parties to understand each other. Still more difficult is it for a Greenlander to be understood by those on the west side of Davis Strait."

Hall seems to speak of pronunciation rather than any actual difference of words or construction, which seem to be the same practically throughout this enormous region.

This indicates that through all these hundreds, perhaps thousands of years, no development or change has taken place in their manner of life, and no necessity has arisen for new words or expressions. It also betokens a remarkable aloofness from other nations, as any intercourse would certainly have left some trace upon the language. Brother Miertsching did, however, discover one tribe of Eskimos in North-West America whose dialect had been considerably changed by association with the neighbouring Indian tribes.

From some similarity of physique it was long supposed that the Eskimos had sprung from the Mongolian race and had gradually spread from Asia to America. Crantz, the historian of Greenland, supports this theory, but later writers have demonstrated that the contrary is the case, and that the Asiatic Eskimos are, in fact, a contribution from the New World to the Old, and that this migration took place in comparatively modern times. No resemblance can be traced between the Mongolian and Eskimo languages, but the Eskimo language has the polysynthetical construction which characterizes American-Indian languages, and has no counterpart among the languages of the Old World except, in a very moderate degree, the Basque. A recent visitor to the Basque Provinces remarks that the facial characteristics of the people are strikingly Mongolian.

Dr. Rink, who is considered the greatest authority on the Eskimos, made a very close analytical study of the



different dialects spoken by them, and deduced from his studies the theory that they once inhabited a narrower original home. That they were probably, in some far off age, an inland people who had followed one of the great rivers down to the Arctic Ocean, and from thence spread east and west to the regions in which they were found at the dawn of modern history.

It is probable that the antecedents of the Eskimo, as well as of the American tribes, became separated from the rest of mankind at a very early period of the world's history, and that environment and evolution have produced the remarkable characteristics for which they are noted.

It has been noted that the Eskimo, in physique, in the shape of his skull and also in his weapons and implements, bears a striking resemblance to the Cave men. This would lead one to imagine that the Eskimo is therefore a case of arrested development, and that they had been left behind in the general development of the human race. But when the surroundings in which they were forced to live are considered, it must be concluded that the Eskimos had ascended as far in the scale of human life as it was possible for them to reach. Their dress, their food, their habitations, their weapons, and habits were all the best possible that could be evolved for their circumstances. In their primitive condition, as a human family, they increased and flourished; under civilization with *civilized* food, dress, etc., they have become rapidly decadent, and must soon disappear from those northern confines of the earth which they have made their own, and where no other branch of the human family can or will succeed them.

Franz Boas, in his interesting studies of the Eskimos, calls attention to the curious fact that their name for "whitemen,"—Kablunaet or Kodlunet, is the same from

Greenland to Behring Straits, and so far as history is able to tell us, the first encounter between Eskimos and Europeans took place about nine hundred years ago in Labrador, and the next three hundred years later in Greenland. As there had certainly been no communication with the Western Eskimos for hundreds of years, how did the latter learn the name? A possible explanation is that the name at first implied all foreigners not Eskimos, and only lately came to mean white men in particular.

Boas believes that the original home of the Eskimo is the lake region west of Hudson's Bay, for the reason that the Western Eskimos point eastward as the scene of the exploits of their traditional heroes, the Labradoreans and Greenlanders point westward, and the Eskimos of the far north point to the south. All authorities are agreed that the tide of emigration spread from the western side of Davis Straits to Greenland.

The theory has been advanced that, historically speaking, the Eskimos inhabit a diminishing area, being gradually forced to more and more northern regions by the enmity of the Indian tribes. But no evidence has been produced to show that they ever occupied any portion of the eastern seaboard of America south of the Straits of Belle Isle, except that they were in the habit of making summer excursions to the North of Newfoundland. When, however, one considers what enormous distances of place, and consequently of time, separate Eskimo tribes having precisely similar customs and language, it is evident that long æons of time were requisite for them to have developed their well-known characteristics, and for them to have accommodated themselves to the Arctic regions which have become their natural habitat. It can therefore be asserted confidently that, during historic times, their range has been

co-extant with that of the seal on which they mainly subsist, and consequently has never been farther south than the north shores of the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

The first encounter between Europeans and Eskimos occurred when the Norsemen visited Labrador and Newfoundland about the years 1000-1003. There is no record in the Icelandic sagas of their race being known prior to that time, and, in fact, all Icelandic historians state definitely that no human beings were found in Greenland when they first went there, although broken oars and other debris showing men's handiwork were occasionally seen upon the seashore. It was not until the middle of the fourteenth century that the Eskimos suddenly made their appearance at the Norse settlements in Greenland, and therefore the accounts of the "Skraelings," encountered in Vinland as told in the saga of Eric the Red, were not derived from knowledge obtained in Greenland.

It has already been related how the attacks of the "Skraelings" caused the Norsemen to abandon their project to settle in Vinland, and how they completely extirpated the Norse settlers in Greenland, so that for nearly two hundred years Greenland itself was wellnigh forgotten.

The first knowledge of the Eskimos obtained by Englishmen was when three savages, "clothed in bearskinnes, who eat raw flesh," were presented to King Henry VII by Sebastian Cabot.

It is a very curious circumstance that Jacques Cartier does not mention seeing the Eskimos during the several voyages which he made along the southern Labrador coast. The Indians whom he describes were undoubtedly the Montaignais, and one is inclined to decide that there were no Eskimos on that coast at that time, as he went

on shore in many places, and would certainly have described them had he encountered them.

Neither are they mentioned in the accounts of the voyage of Roberval, who next followed Cartier through the straits, nor in the *Routier* of Jehan Alphonse. The *Routier Rimé* of Jehan Mallart, 1546-7, says:—

“The people inhabiting Labrador are dressed in furs. Their houses are in the ground. The land is cold and covered with ice; here and there are found pine trees, but no others. The coast is dangerous by reason of ice and islands.”

A legend on the Mattioli map of 1547, describing the inhabitants of Baccalaos (Newfoundland), says they ate raw flesh, which the Beothuks did not do; further on it says of the inhabitants of Labrador that they were idolatrous and warlike, and clothed themselves in skins as did the inhabitants of Baccalaos. Thus indicating a hazy notion of the Eskimos, but not specifying that they occupied the Straits of Belle Isle.

Gomara's history of the West Indies, 1551, gives a long account of the inhabitants of Labrador, which does not describe the Eskimos in any particular.

The demons which are so quaintly pictured with wings and long tails on the map of Gastaldi-Ramusio, and the Island of Demons which is found on so many maps off the Labrador coast, indicate some vague knowledge of the Eskimos. But, except in the sagas, no description of them can be found until the voyage of Frobisher in 1576.

According to Geo. Best's *Narrative* of this voyage, great friendliness was displayed by the Eskimos when first encountered. They came aboard the ship, bringing salmon and other flesh, which they bartered for “bells,

looking-glasses and other toys." "After great courtesy and many meetings," the mariners relaxed their vigilance, and five of them going on shore one day were entrapped, and neither they nor the boat were seen again. This attack seems to have been entirely unprovoked; but we know only one side of the story. Later on, Frobisher succeeded in decoying one of the men to his kayak alongside the ship, and seizing hold of him "pluckt him and his boat into the ship." This man was taken to England and made much of; his portrait, painted by Jan Van Heere, is still preserved in the public library at Antwerp. On the next voyage Frobisher captured a man and a woman, hoping to find out from them what had become of his lost sailors. The woman had a little infant with her, which was unfortunately wounded in the arm. The surgeon of the ship bound it up with some healing salve, "but she, not acquainted with such kinde of surgerie, plucked the salves away, and by continued licking with her own tongue, not much unlike our dogges, healed up the child's arm."

Preserved among the State Papers at the Record Office is a long account of the illness and death of the man and a description of the woman, written in Latin by Dr. Edward Doddinge. It is an interesting document, but lack of space precludes its reproduction. The man, whose name was "Calighoughe," died of pulmonary disease, brought on by having two ribs broken at some previous period which had not reunited.

When called to see him at the last, Doddinge applied some restorative, which caused him to rouse himself and to recognize his friends. He uttered a few words of English that he had been able to learn, "then sang aloud the same chant with which his companions and

countrymen, standing on the sea-shore, had lamented his own departure. Just as swans, foreseeing all the good in death, utter a song of joy as they die. Scarcely had I left when he passed from life to death with these words on his lips, 'God be with you!'

Doddinge was deeply grieved not only by his death, but by the thought that Her Gracious Majesty, Queen Elizabeth, who had expressed a great desire to see him, would be disappointed. The woman was very unwillingly persuaded to attend his burial, and Doddinge notes that "she either surpasses all our countrymen in wisdom and patience, or falls far short even of the brute creation in feeling, for she displayed absolutely no emotion at his death and no sorrow for it, making clear, by this last attitude, what we had long suspected, that she regarded him with complete contempt, and in fact had shrunk from his embraces."

John Davis, when he re-discovered Greenland, found the Eskimos there in great numbers, and by "curtesee" endeavoured to allure them. "When they came unto us, we caused our musicians to play, ourselves dancing and making many signs of friendship." By means of this gentle and genial behaviour they got on very good terms. "Many times," he relates, "they waved us on shore to play at the football, and some of our company went on shore to play with them, and our men did cast them down as soon as they came to strike the ball." He declared them to be "very tractable people, void of craft or double dealing, and easily to be brought to any civiltie or good order." But when he encountered them on the Labrador on his second voyage, they treacherously attacked and killed some of his crew, "without having offered parley or speech."

After Davis, the next information obtained of the

Eskimos is from the early seekers of the North-West Passage,—Hall, Hudson, Button, Gibbons, Knight, etc., who met them in Hudson's Straits or northern Labrador. They all had the same story to tell: friendliness and good-humour at first, suddenly changed into treacherous enmity and fierce attacks, without any apparent cause. It hardly seems possible that all these voyagers were to blame in this respect, and we know, on the contrary, that it was the general policy of all English voyagers to cultivate friendly relations with the Indian tribes, even to the extent of taking "musicians, hobby-horses, and such-like conceits," for their amusement. It must be concluded, therefore, that the Labrador Eskimos were a particularly fierce and truculent race. It is probable that their desire for and appropriation of the boats, the wonderful new weapons and implements which the white people possessed, caused the first breaches of the peace. In their savage state they were also a most arrogant race, esteeming themselves the lords of creation and despising the "Kablunaet." At the end of the eighteenth century, after they had had considerable intercourse with Europeans, Cartwright relates that this feeling of superiority still generally prevailed, and it was to give them a more correct idea of their relative importance that he took a family of them to England with such sad results, as will be told later.

The Eskimos seem to have been the Ishmaels of North America,—their hand was against every man, and every man's hand was against them. Their feuds with the North American Indians were continual and bloodthirsty to a terrible degree. I have given reasons for my belief that the Eskimos did not frequent southern Labrador and the Straits of Belle Isle at the time of the discovery. I am of opinion that they did

not move south until some time after the coast began to be frequented by Basque, French, and English fishermen, and that it was the desire of obtaining iron tools and weapons and other European articles which induced them to do so. This period I place at the end of the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries.

It has been already noted that Hakluyt, 1584, was the first European to make use of the name Eskimo given by the Indians to the race. Charlevoix says (*History of New France*) that the Indian tribes nearest the Gulf were continually at war with the Eskimos, and often took them prisoners; one such event took place in 1659, when a woman was captured who was possessed of a devil, but who became quiet and docile after being sprinkled with holy water.

The French, when they began the settlements along the coast about 1702, found the Eskimos in considerable numbers in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, even as far west as Anticosti. Tradition tells of a series of battles between the Montagnais, assisted by the French, and the Eskimos, in which the Eskimos were continually defeated and driven back to the Atlantic coast. Pointe des Monts is said to have been the theatre of one of these fights, and Old Fort Bridge another. Quite recently evidences of battle have been found at the latter locality, in the shape of broken weapons and bullets of antique mould. The best authenticated tradition is that about the year 1640 the Montagnais, armed by the French, attacked the Eskimos, who were encamped at Eskimo Island in St. Paul's Bay, and slew about a thousand of them. The remnant, estimated at two thousand, fled to the eastward, but waged incessant warfare with the Indians and early French settlers on the coast. The last fight





Photo by Mrs. J. G. M. Johns

OLD FORT RUCK, NEAR THE ANCIENT BRIST

Page 100



of importance is said to have taken place at Battle Harbour a few years before the English conquest of Canada, and a certain spot there is still pointed out as the burying-ground of those who fell in the encounter.<sup>1</sup>

The numbers reported to have been slain in these encounters are no doubt greatly exaggerated, and it seems improbable that anything in the way of a pitched battle could have taken place at all, as such a direct method of warfare was entirely contrary to the practice of either the Indians or Eskimos.

While such are the traditions of continual battles, I have been unable to find authentic support for them in any accounts of Labrador. Charlevoix tells of the enmity between the Indian and Eskimo races, and in a previous chapter, "The French Occupation of Labrador," may be found further tales of general hostilities, but nowhere is there an account of anything which can be termed a battle.

This racial enmity was not confined to the eastern seaboard. When Hearn made his famous journey to the Coppermine River he was accompanied by Indian guides, who, as they approached the mouth of the river, were continually on the look-out for Eskimos, and having unfortunately discovered a small family, attacked and killed them in a most ferocious manner, in spite of all Hearn could do to prevent them.

No serious disturbance is known to have taken place after the arrival of the Moravians on the coast. In 1855-60 the Indians suffered terribly from hunger, and

<sup>1</sup> It has been supposed that Battle Harbour obtained its name from this occurrence, but in reality the name is found on many maps as "Batal" two hundred years before the fight is said to have taken place. The meaning of the word is quite clear, being the Portuguese word for a boat or canoe. On the Viegas map, 1534, a *Golf du Batel* is marked in the neighbourhood of Placentia Bay, Newfoundland.

many parties of them were found and brought by the Eskimos to the Mission Stations, and there supported on the best they could supply. On another occasion the Indians were able to reciprocate by rescuing a band of Eskimos who had gone into the interior to the salmon and trout pools, but being unsuccessful, were dying of starvation when found by the Indians.

Modern travellers, who have met the Eskimos in their primitive state, unite in attributing to them the most amiable and good-natured dispositions. But occasionally tribes have been met with who displayed as much fierceness and truculency as did those of Labrador in the earlier days. The reason given for the exceptional character of these tribes was that they had been subject to continual attacks from the Indians, and therefore viewed all outsiders with suspicion and hatred. This excuse can possibly be offered for the Labrador Eskimos with equal force. The latest traveller to meet them in their unsophisticated condition is Capt. Roald Amundsen, during the first famous voyage through the North-West Passage, just accomplished. He expressed his firm conviction that the Eskimos, living absolutely isolated from civilization of any kind, were undoubtedly the happiest, healthiest, most honourable, and most contented, and concludes his account of the primitive Nechili tribe by sincerely wishing that civilization might never reach them.

Capt. W. Coats, who made many voyages to Hudson's Bay between the years 1727 and 1751, is a strong apologist for the Eskimos. He says:—

"I do assert that these people are not near so savage as is represented by our earlier voyagers, and that their confidence is in their innocence, not in numbers . . . a docile, inoffensive, good-natured, humane people."

He considered it unpardonable for the Hudson Bay Company not to have attempted their conversion and civilization. He said they were bold, hardy, and undaunted, living in affluence and plenty, "and would not change their fat dabbs for all the luxuries of the East . . . they look on us with more compassion than we do them . . . in these is such a serenity and camposedness on every occasion (*not but they are very fond of iron*), that I have often beheld them with great admiration." The veiled allusion to their thievish habits, in parenthesis, is very quaint.

It is difficult, therefore, to theorize upon this matter, and it seems safer to conclude that their conduct depended largely upon the treatment they received.

One thing only seems certain, that up to the time of the English occupation, the Eskimos were the terror of the Straits of Belle Isle and southern Labrador, and largely interfered with the prosecution of the fishery on that coast. The story of their civilization and conversion to Christianity will be told later.

No trustworthy evidence is obtainable as to the number of Eskimos in Labrador when it was taken possession of by the English. The Moravian Missionaries estimated their numbers at 3000 when they began their work in 1763. Lieut. Curtis, who visited the Moravian settlements in 1773, says he had been at some pains to obtain information on the point. His estimate was as follows:—

From Straits of Belle Isle going north,				
the first tribe was known as that of				
Ogbucktoke	.	.	.	270 persons
The Nonyoki	.	.	.	100 "
„ Keewedloke	.	.	.	360 "
„ Nepawktoot	.	.	.	70 "

The Cannuklookthuock . . .	345 persons
„ Chuckbuck . . .	140 „
„ Chuckbelwut . . .	40 „
„ Noolaktucktoke . . .	30 „
„ Nuckvak . . .	60 „
From Nuckbak north into Ungava Bay	210 „
	<hr/> 1625

No doubt the estimate of the Moravian Brethren is more likely to be correct.

## CHAPTER XI

### THE ENGLISH OCCUPATION

AFTER the taking of Quebec and conquest of Canada, Labrador naturally fell into the hands of the English. At that time, it is said the Eskimos so infested the Straits of Belle Isle that it was not safe for a fishing vessel to go there alone. An organized band of Eskimos came each summer from the north, ostensibly for the purpose of trading, but they generally contrived to obtain very much more of the coveted European goods by stratagem and force than they did by fair means. Their plan was to creep along the coast endeavouring to find some unsuspecting fishermen, and at night or in foggy weather to make a sudden descent upon them, uttering the most frightful yells, in the hope that the fishermen would abandon their property and flee. Such was the terror in which they were held that this often had the desired effect. If, however, the Europeans stood firm, the Eskimos at once came forward in the most friendly way and began a barter trade; but if the fishermen relaxed their vigilance for a moment they were attacked and murdered in the most barbarous fashion.

One of the earliest acts of Sir Hugh Palliser after the transfer of Labrador to Newfoundland was to issue the following "Order for Establishing Communication with the Eskimo Savages":—

*Order for Establishing Communication and Trade with the  
Esquimaux Savages on the Coast of Labrador, 1765.*

BY HIS EXCELLENCY HUGH PALLISER, ETC.

Whereas many and great advantages would arise to His Majesty by establishing a friendly intercourse with the Indians on the Coast of Labrador, and as all attempts hitherto made for that purpose have proved ineffectual, especially with the Esquimaux in the Northern Ports without the Straits of Belle Isle, owing in a great measure to the imprudent, treacherous or cruel conduct of some people who have resorted to that Coast, by plundering and killing several of them, from which they have entertained an opinion of our dispositions and intentions being the same towards them as theirs is towards us, that is to circumvent and kill them. And whereas such wicked practices are most contrary to His Majesty's sentiments of humanity, to his endeavours to induce them to trade with his subjects in conformity to these His Majesty's sentiments and Commands. I hereby strictly forbid such wicked practices for the future and declare that all such as are found offending herein shall be punished with the utmost severity of the law.

And Whereas I am endeavouring to establish a friendly communication between His Majesty's subjects and the said natives on the Coast of Labrador, and to remove these prejudices that have hitherto proved obstacles to it. I have invited Interpreters and Missionaries to go amongst them to instruct them in the principles of religion, to improve their minds, and remove their prejudices against us. I hereby strictly enjoin and require all His Majesty's subjects who meet with any of the said Indians to treat them in a most civil and friendly manner and in all their dealings with them not to take any effects from them without satisfying them for the same, not to impose on their ignorance or necessities, not to foment or encourage quarrels, discord or animosities amongst them.



And above all things not to supply them with strong liquor, which at present the Northern Esquimaux have an aversion to, but by all fair, just and gentle means, to encourage and invite them to come with their commodities to trade with His Majesty's subjects and to be particular kind to such of them as may produce copy of this which is to serve as a certificate of His Majesty having taken them under his protection. And that I have in His Majesty's name assured them that they may safely trade with all his subjects without danger of being hurt or illtreated. And I hereby require and direct all His Majesty's subjects to pay the strictest regard thereto, at the same time recommending it to both parties to act with the utmost caution for their own security, till by frequent communication perfect confidence may be established between them.

Given under my hand, 8th April, 1765,

HUGH PALLISER.

By Command of His Excellency,  
JOHN HORSNAILL.

Sir Hugh went to Chateau Bay himself in his ship, the *Guernsey*, in order to open the friendly relations with the natives, which he advocated. As an example of "the state of nerves" which the Eskimos had contrived to produce in all who visited Labrador at that time, witness the following anecdote. It is related by Sir Joseph Banks, the great traveller and naturalist, in the manuscript journal of his visit to Newfoundland and Labrador in 1766, which has never yet been published. It is an amusing commentary on Sir Hugh's proclamation published above:—

"In August, 1765, as Commodore Palliser in the *Guernsey*, a 50-gun ship, lay in this harbour (Chateau) expecting the Indians, one dark night in a thick fog,

the ship's company were alarmed by a noise they had never heard before. Everyone awake conjectured what it could possibly be. It came nearer and nearer, grew louder and louder; the First Lieutenant was called up. He was the only man in the ship who had ever seen an Eskimo. Immediately he heard the noise he declared he remembered it well. It was the war-whoop of the Eskimo, who were certainly coming in their canoes to board the ship and cut all their throats. The commodore was acquainted; up he bundled upon deck, ordered the ship to be cleared for action, all hands to the great guns, arms in the tops, everything in as good order as if a French man-of-war of equal force was within half a mile bearing down upon them. The *Niger*, which lay at some distance from them, was hailed, and told the Indians were coming,—when the enemy appeared in the shape of a flock of Whobbies or Loons, (a species of goose), swimming and flying about the harbour, which from the darkness of the night they had not before seen. All hands were then sent down to sleep again, and no more thought of the Indians till the *Niger's* people came on board next day, who will probably never forget that their companions cleared ship and turned up all hands to a flock of 'Whobbies.'

Palliser succeeded nevertheless in getting upon very friendly terms with four or five hundred Eskimos, and in his *Regulations for the Labrador Fishery*, issued on August 25th, 1765, he gives particular directions for the conduct of the fishermen towards them. The Fishing Admirals were enjoined "to prevent anything being done to break the peace I have made with the Carolit or Eskimo savages on the 21st inst., who have promised to live in friendship with us by night and by day so



*Reproduced by kind permission of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty*

ADMIRAL SIR HUGH PALLISER

Facing p. 174



long as we forbore to do them any harm." The privilege of trafficking with the savages, in carefully prescribed manner, was one of the perquisites of the Fishing Admirals. But his endeavours were at once frustrated by the barbarous actions of the crews of some New England vessels, of whom he complains in the following letter to Sir Francis Bernard, the Governor of Boston :—

" ST. JOHN'S,  
" *August 1st, 1766.*

" SIR,

" The great trouble and difficulty I met with in keeping good order amongst the fishers in a port of this Government, occasioned chiefly by a number of disorderly people from your Province, will, I hope, excuse me giving you the trouble to beg you will permit the enclosed advertisements to be put up in the towns under your Government, where the vessels employed in the whole fishery mostly belong, which I apprehend will greatly facilitate my proceedings in the execution of the King's orders for the benefit of His Majesty's subjects carrying on the fisheries within this Government. The last year while a tribe of four or five hundred Eskimo savages were with me at Pitts Harbour, and by means of interpreters I made a peace with them, and sent them away extremely well satisfied and without the least offensive thing happening to them, I am well informed some New England vessels, contrary to the orders, went to the northward, robbed, plundered, and murdered some of their old men and women and children who they left at home, so that I expect some mischief will happen this year, revenge being their principle.

" HUGH PALLISER."

This, by the way, is the earliest record of the New England vessels frequenting the coast in any numbers.

In a letter to the Secretary of the Admiralty in 1766, Palliser complains that the small sloops which he had under his command were not fit for the work which they had to do, and which he thus describes :

"To keep the French within the limits prescribed by treaties, and thereby prevent their rivalling us in our valuable fish trade. To prevent this country becoming a mart for all kinds of clandestine trade between the French and our own colonies. To enforce the fishing laws and preserve peace and some degree of order amongst the fisheries, especially amongst the mixed multitudes now resorting to the new northern banks about the Straits of Belle Isle, composed of about 5000 of the very scum of the most disorderly people from the different colonies, disturbing each other, and conspiring to ruin and exclude all British adventurers from that new and valuable fishery. The whole number of men and ships employed in these parts this year amounts to about 3500 vessels and 15000 men employed on board of them, which adds to the confusion, and this upon a coast inhabited by the most savage people in the world—the Eskimo.

"All these circumstances have required the whole number of King's ships on the station and my utmost endeavours to preserve peace and prevent bloodshed, and to prevent the greatest mischief."

This is a very confused letter, and it seems impossible that there could have been anything like that number of fishermen frequenting the Labrador coast at that period.

It was with the greatest difficulty that Palliser could

keep the French from poaching upon the Labrador and Belle Isle. In spite of warnings they continued to offend, even to the extent of trying to bribe the officers of His Majesty's ships for permission to remain. Palliser therefore posted up notices at Croque in 1765, saying that any French vessels thereafter caught poaching would be confiscated.

In the eyes of Sir Hugh Palliser, the sole value of Newfoundland and Labrador was that they should be kept as a nursery for the British Navy. Granting that this was the end chiefly to be desired, his regulations were admirable. On April 13th, 1766, he addressed the following letter to the Admiralty, giving his views in full:—

[Copy.]

April 13, 1766.

*Proposals for Encouraging the Fisheries on the Coast of  
Labradore, and for Improving that at Newfoundland.*<sup>1</sup>

THE following Proposals are founded on a Knowledge of The Valuable Fisheries, That may be carried on upon the Coast of Labradore; and suggested by taking a View of, and reflecting upon, a compared State of our's and the French Fisheries in Newfoundland, and The great Disproportion of the Advantages arising therefrom to each Nation respectively; Also on a Conclusion that Fisheries (Abstracted from Pecuniary Advantages) are of the utmost Importance to all Maritime Nations; and more particularly to this, They being the greatest and most certain Nurseries for Seamen: Yet observing, That by Neglects, Abuses, and the want of proper Regulations, The Advantages, That are absolutely Necessary for the Safety of The State may be lost; As is verified by the present State and Management of our Newfoundland Fishery, which instead of being a Nursery for, is the true Cause of the often experienced

<sup>1</sup> Additional MSS., 33,030, f. 220-225 (Brit. Mus.)

Scarcity of Seamen, for Manning our Fleets on sudden | and Dangerous Occasions; and is an Effectual Bar to all such Increase of Seamen as is provided for by the Laws of This and all Nations, relating to Fisheries.

My Poor and Humble Opinion here offer'd *for Establishing a New British Fishery and towards recovering the most important Advantages of an Old One*, is most Humbly submitted to Consideration.

I. First, as to The New One.

If Regulations are made for *the Coast of Labradore*, calculated to encourage Adventurers, from His Majesty's Dominions in Europe, It will, in a short Time, prove a great Source of Wealth and Naval Strength to This Kingdom; But, in Order To secure These Advantages to the State, The Regulations, That may be made, should, in my Humble Opinion above all Things,

First, Provide against *The Existence of any Pretensions whatever to property, or Exclusive Right or Possessions, or Monopolies, on that Coast*; which should be declared Publick, and Free to all the King's Subjects, with all proper Preferences and Advantages to Those from His Majesty's Dominions in Europe.

And next, In Order To put a Stop to The Horrid Massacres, and Many Other Mischiefs committed on the poor Natives of that Country by Numbers of Lawless People from all Parts, resorting Thither; *No Residents whatever*, (as yet) *should be permitted, during The Winter, and The Absence of The King's Ships*; except what may be particularly mentioned in the Regulations, 'Till a farther Knowledge can be obtained concerning the Nature of the Country, The Indian Inhabitants, &c., &c.; in Order to make such farther Regulations, as may hereafter be judged best for The Benefit of The Fisheries, and The Trade of His Majesty's Subjects.

That, To encourage Adventurers To begin The Fishery in a proper way, a Bounty be Immediately offer'd to British Ships resorting Thither, directly from His Majesty's Dominions in Europe, properly Equipt for both The Whale and Cod Fishery;



*Such a Bounty to depend on the Number of Men actually going out from, and returning directly to His Majesty's Dominions in Europe, with a Proportion of New Men, (viz.) Every Fifth Man to be a New or Green Man, (That is to say) Not a Seaman, or having ever been at Sea before; with such other Restrictions, and Conditions, as may Effectually guard against Abuses, and fully answer The Main Objects of bringing Home and Increasing Seamen.*

*If Part of This Bounty was paid, on The Ship's Sailing, first giving proper Security for performing The Conditions prescribed for the Voyage, as is The Practice in France, It would send out great Numbers of New Adventurers and Industrious Fishermen, Independent of Rich Merchants; and This will prevent The Fishery being a Monopoly to a Few.*

*Such a Bounty would produce to the Nation, all the Advantages proposed, by That now given to The Greenland Ships, but in a far greater Degree, both as to The Number of The Men to be employ'd, and thereby secured in constant Readiness for Defence of The State, as by The great Profits That will arise from the Labour of such Increased Number of Men; For the Bounty now paid, on an Average of The Three last Years to The Greenland Ships, is not less than £26,000 p<sup>r</sup> An., for not more than 1800 Men, employ'd | Therein; which amounts to 14li. 8s. 6d. p<sup>r</sup> Man. If a Bounty is given, as before proposed, at £3 a Head, which, I think, would be proper To begin with; when It amounts to That Sum, It will provide 8666 Men in Constant Readiness for Manning our Fleets, besides a Yearly Increase of 1,733 such Men.*

*Whatever Bounty is at first given to This Fishery, in a few Years, may be lessen'd, after It is once set a Foot; and That The Block-Houses, hereafter proposed, are finish'd upon That Coast.*

*It must be observed, That the two Principal Branches of this Fishery, are for Whales and Cod, The others for Seals and Salmon; Also the Indian Truck are very Inconsiderable Objects, compared with the two first; Therefore The Regulations with*

*Respect to Them should consider them only as Articles to be bestowed as Rewards to the most Adventurous and Industrious in the other two. This seems proper for raising a Useful Spirit of Emulation, and is what I studied to do by My Regulations for That Coast, the last year, by granting certain Priviledges respecting those Articles to | the 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> arriving Ships in each port from Europe ; For It must also be observed, That the Ports that admit of proper Situations for Sealing, or Rivers for Salmon, or Places resorted to by Indians, are but few.*

As a farther Encouragement, and Security, to British Adventurers upon That Coast as well during the Fishing Season, as for such Winters Crews, as by the Regulations to be made, They may be permitted to leave, I would propose ;

*That the Coast be divided into Three Districts, viz. The North, The South, and The West, Each containing about 100 Leagues of Sea Coast ; That a King's Ship be stationed on Each, during the Fishing Season, as well for Protection of The Fishery, as for regulating Disputes and Disorders amongst the Fishers ; That at some of the Principal Ports, in each District, be erected a Strong Block-House, for the Security of such Winters Crews, and of the Boats, &c<sup>a</sup>, left on the Coast by the Fishers ; such Block-Houses to be in such Situations, as may be found best for These Purposes. This will also be Establishing the Possessory Right to the whole Country.*

The Block-Houses here proposed are of a New Construction, far stronger than any other hitherto used ; affording double the Defence and Conveniencies of any other hitherto constructed of the same Dimensions, yet not more Expensive.

Besides, the Bounty above proposed, for setting on Foot the New Whale and Cod Fishery on the Labradore Coast, If a Bounty was to be given for a few Years only to all Ships bringing Home not less than 21 Men, directly from the Fisheries of Newfoundland, at the Rate of 30 shillings a Head, That being the present Price of a Man's Passage Home, It would prove a great Encouragement to the Trade, greatly contribute to restore the Ships Fishery there, prevent our men running to

America, lessen the Number of Residents in Newfoundland, draw from thence many thousands of Men who remain there only for Want of the Means of returning ; And this, together with what may be expected from The Labradore Fishery, will soon provide such a Number of Men always at Hand in This Country for Manning our Fleets, as would be in effect a Register'd Marine Guard for | Security of the Nation against all sudden Dangers, without distressing other Branches of Trade, and prove a Real Nursery for Seamen.

Scheme for Executing what is here proposed—For Establishing the Block-Houses.

The Commanders of the King's Ships on that Coast to be directed, this Year to look out for and make Report of Places within their Districts fit for such Posts ; Each of the Stationed Ships, the next Year, to carry out all Materials, That can't be had There, with proper Workmen for Erecting one of These Block-Houses in Their Respective Districts, and this Method to be Observed Yearly, till as many are Erected, as may be thought necessary.

I have visited and examined *York or Chateaux Bay*, with all its contained Harbours ; And as This will always be the principal Port on that Coast, If I am empower'd, I will undertake myself to see One of these Useful Block-Houses finish'd at that Place this Year ; This will be an Immediate Encouragement to The Adventurers, and Establish the Possessory Right to the Country at a Place in the Center of the whole Coast.

I would propose to leave in these Block-Houses, either a Sea Officer with a Party of Seamen, or a Marine Officer with the like Number of Marines, belonging to the Stationed Ship, (or a Detachment from the Garrison at St. John's) such Officers and Men to be relieved Every Year.

6 or 7 Men in each or at the Most 10 Men, Officer included, fully sufficient. The Officer during this Temporary Residence vested with the Power of a Justice of Peace.

Such Part of These Block-Houses, as are to be of Wood, may either be framed and prepared here, carried out, and

Immediately set up there, or a proper Number of Workmen may be sent out in Each Frigate, and Build them with the Timber there, carrying such other Materials as may be wanted ; Either of these ways I apprehend the Expence will not be great, may be exactly Estimated, and the Precise Time of their Execution ascertained.

If They are to be wholly of Stone, The Expence, I apprehend, will be considerable ; Besides the Uncertainty of meeting proper Stone there. But This may be better Judged of hereafter, I would therefore recommend that One Block-House on the afore-mentioned Plan, *this Year, be first erected of Wood, at York Bay*, in case of a Disappointment of Stone.

Annex'd is a Sketch of the Block-Houses here proposed with the Engineers Estimates.

It will greatly facilitate the Establishment of the Fisheries, and procure a safe and Peaceable Access for His Majesty's Subjects to the Coast of Labradore, If the Brethren of *The Unitas Fratrum* are encouraged to settle amongst the Indians, as Missionaries, (which they are very Solicitous to do) I would therefore propose to grant them any Priviledges, That may not be inconsistent with the Prosperity, and Freedom of the Fisheries ; and *to give them one of the afore-mentioned Block-Houses to themselves to live in, at any Place they might pitch upon.*

The French now give a great Bounty to Their Newfoundland Fishery ; Their particular Regulations I have not been able to get : But the Object thereof is, To secure the Return of Their Men to France, with a certain Yearly Increase of such Men ; From the best Account I have been able to get, The Bounty which their Merchants actually received, the last year, amounted to between *3 and 4 Pounds p' man upon 13,362 Men, which they had employ'd the last Year.*

Now, If the Court of France finds Her Account in Paying 40 or 50 Thousand Pounds p' An. for the Return of 13,362 Men from Her Fisheries, | with a Yearly Increase of One in

Every Five on that Number, It becomes a Matter of Consideration, Whether an Equal Sum would not be well laid out by Britain, for providing Double that Number, To give us the Superiority over France in that Important Article of Men, fit for, and always ready to man our Fleet, which we are now absolutely robb'd of by the present Method of the Fisheries being carried on, The men remaining There ; Therefore never to be had for that Service ; Nor have we such Yearly Increase as France has ; But on the Contrary, a Loss of great Numbers That yearly run to America.

HUGH PALLISER.

*April 13. 1766.*

[Endorsed :]      Proposals for Encouraging  
The Fisheries on the Coast  
of Labrador, and for Improving  
That at Newfoundland.

R. from Comm<sup>te</sup> Palliser on  
his Attendance at the Adm<sup>ty</sup>  
Board, The 14 April 1766.

Sir Hugh energetically endeavoured to carry out these propositions, and was particularly harsh in his treatment of would-be settlers.

In his evidence before a Committee of the House of Commons in 1794, he boasted there were three thousand men less in the colony of Newfoundland at the end of his term of office than there were at the beginning. Thus carrying out in full Lord North's elegant dictum "that whatever the would-be colonists wished raw was to be given to them roasted, and whatever they wished roasted was to be given to them raw." But in spite of all hindrances the settlement of the country continued.

While discouraging any permanent settlement in the

colonies, Palliser was full of consideration for the fishermen, especially for those employed in that branch of the fishery carried on by vessels sailing every year from Great Britain known as the "Ship Fishery." When he returned to England he became a member of the House of Commons, and introduced and pushed through the House a Bill known commonly as Palliser's Act (15 George III), for the encouragement of the Ship Fishery by bounties, and the betterment of the fishermen. This Act was very unpopular with the merchants interested in the fishery, and is said nearly to have ruined the industry it was intended to encourage. One of its clauses enacted that advances made by the merchants to the fishermen were only good to the extent of one-half of the men's wages. The position of the unfortunate servants had up to that time been pitiable. They were kept almost in a state of slavery, poorly paid, badly treated, and encouraged to spend their hardly earned wages in drink and unnecessaries. In the same House of Commons Report which is quoted above, one witness states that "rum is a material necessary of life in Newfoundland." The duty was three-pence per gallon only, so that it could be freely indulged in, with what results may be easily imagined. The following is a characteristic servant's account which was submitted at this enquiry :—

THOS. LEAMAN, *Debtor to* WILLIAM COLLINS.

1787.					£	s.	d.
15th Oct.	To	1 quart of rum	.	.	0	1	3
	"	10 lbs. tobacco	.	.	1	0	0
17th "	"	2 cotton shirts	.	.	0	18	0
	"	1 quart rum	.	.	0	1	3
30th "	"	1 " brandy	.	.	0	1	3
12th Nov.	"	1 " rum	.	.	0	1	3

## THE ENGLISH OCCUPATION

18

1787.				£	s.	d.
12th Nov.	To	1 pair shoes	.	0	9	0
	"	$\frac{1}{2}$ gallon rum	.	0	2	6
	"	1 quart rum	.	0	1	3
20th "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
25th "	"	1 " " 1 lb. soap	.	0	2	3
29th "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
2nd Dec.	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
7th "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
8th "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
9th "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
17th "	"	1 lb. tea	.	0	5	0
	"	1 quart rum	.	0	1	3
18th "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
21st "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
24th "	"	2 quarts "	.	0	2	6
26th "	"	1 lb. sugar	.	0	1	0
1788.						
4th Jan.	"	1 quart rum	.	0	1	3
	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
7th "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
	"	1 lb. pepper	.	0	5	0
8th May	"	1 yard half ribbon	.	0	1	0
10th "	"	1 quart molasses	.	0	1	0
11th "	"	1 " brandy	.	0	1	3
18th "	"	1 " molasses	.	0	1	0
24th "	"	1 " brandy	.	0	1	3
2nd June	"	$\frac{1}{2}$ gallon gin	.	0	2	6
	"	1 quart molasses	.	0	1	0
10th "	"	2 quarts brandy	.	0	2	6
16th "	"	1 quart "	.	0	1	3
	"	1 quart molasses	.	0	1	3
30th "	"	1 " "	.	0	1	3
	"	your washing	.	1	0	0
	"	your doctoring	.	0	8	0
	"	your hospital	.	0	2	6
	"	neglect of duty and upholding and encouraging of two men who ran away in my debt	.	20	8	0

---



---

 £27 0 3

CONTRA, *Cr.*

	£	s.	d.
By his summer's wages . . . . .	26	0	0
Balance due William Collins . . . . .	1	0	3
	£27	0	3

*Account as settled by Judgement of the Court.*

Wages agreed for . . . . .	£26	0	0
By the 14 Sec. 31st Cap. 15, George III, No employer is to advance to his servant in money liquor or goods more than half the amount of his wages . . . . .	13	0	0
Due Thomas Leaman . . . . .	£13	0	0

which William Collins is to pay immediately or he will be prosecuted for it, and for the penalty of the Act, in the Court of Session.

There can be no doubt that Palliser did much to mitigate the hard lot of the fishermen, however harsh he may have been to the settlers.<sup>1</sup>

It will be seen later that the endeavours of Palliser and his successors to carry out on the Labrador the Fishery regulations of Newfoundland occasioned such opposition from certain grantees of fishing posts on the coast, that the whole Labrador was transferred to the jurisdiction of Quebec.

Governor Carleton of Quebec addressed two letters to him in 1766 and 1767, requesting that certain Canadians be permitted to retain fishing posts occupied by them.

<sup>1</sup> Palliser's Act did not carry out in full the intentions expressed in his "Memorandum." No bounty was offered for codfish caught on the Labrador coast. To be entitled to the bounty it was provided that codfish must be caught on the banks and cured on the Newfoundland coast. But by another clause bounties were offered to the first five ships arriving from the whale fishery, with at least one whale, taken in the Gulf of St. Lawrence or on the coasts of Labrador and Newfoundland.



Sir Hugh replied refusing this request, and saying that it was the intention of the King to reserve the Labrador fishery for the adventurers from Great Britain.

He, however, naturally received the hearty support of the Ship Fishers from England, who in 1767 addressed the following memorial to him:—

*Memorial from the Merchants Adventurers in  
Labrador, 1767*

TO HIS EXCELLENCY HUGH PALLISER, ETC., ETC.

WE the undersigned being Adventurers in the Fishery from Britain to the Coast of Labrador, beg leave to represent to Your Excellency that We and a great many others are determined to pursue the Ship Fishery with spirit to this Coast, since by your measures it is made manifest that we may depend on being supported therein under the Rules and Regulations prescribed by the Statute of the 10th and 11th of William III and that the Government will provide a sufficient security for the Persons, Ships, Effects and Shipping Works of the Adventurers, as well from the several nations of Savages of the country, as from the depredations, outrages and encroachments which we have been exposed to, from the many lawless crews resorting hither from the different plantations and elsewhere.

And as We are satisfied your measures are proper for preserving good order and for the public benefit, without giving undue preference to Individuals, We beg leave to offer to your consideration our Opinion that it will be a great encouragement to the Ship Fishery, if such fishing ships as may first make a new place and fishing conveniences thereon can be only allowed to enjoy the same to their own use and benefit, so long as they continue to occupy and use the same with British fishing ships yearly, but no longer; a Declaration of your sentiments upon this head, and that you think such a custom will be conformable to the intention of the said

Statute for extending and improving the fishery, will, we know, determine great numbers immediately to become ship adventurers to this Coast from Britain.

On this occasion We also beg leave to return our thanks for the advantages We have already experienced from the pains the King's Officers upon this Coast under Your Excellency's directions, have taken for putting a stop to the great disorders that have of late years been committed on this Coast by lawless crews from the Colonies, by which great advantages to the nation have been lost, the Coast kept in a state of War, and the utmost confusion reigned amongst the many different people from the different Colonies, all disputing, contending and obstructing each other, and ye whole conspiring to exclude and ruin Adventurers from Britain.

We beg the continuance of your measures for supporting us in our rights and privileges as Ship Fishers from Britain, arriving yearly Equipped and Manned as the aforementioned Statute directs, against all obstructions and interlopers, and particularly that care may be taken for preserving the woods for the uses of the Fishery, which is already very scarce, many tracts of many leagues each having been already fired and destroyed by the aforementioned disorderly crews, and above all, We hope that you will not allow of any Patents or Grants from the Governors of any of the Plantations, for any persons whatever to hold exclusively any particular districts or Harbours on this Coast, or any branches of the Fishery thereon, such as we have been informed the Governor of Quebec has made, since such a practice would prove not only the immediate ruin of us, but of ye whole Fishery in general.

SIGNED BY ALL THE ADVENTURERS SHIP MASTERS  
AND AGENTS UPON THE COAST THIS YEAR.

From a marked similarity in portions of the language of the memorials to the letter written by Sir Hugh to the Admiralty previously quoted, the suspicion naturally

arises that the memorial was, in part at least, inspired. Sir Hugh replied to this memorial as follows :—

*Extract from Governor's Reply to Merchants' Memorial,  
1767.*

ALL inhabitants, settlements and possessions upon this Coast of Labrador between the limits of the Government of Quebec and the limits of the Hudson Bay Companies Charter are forbid by His Majesty's Proclamation of the 7th October, 1763 and all persons who had then made any settlements here under pretended grants from any of the Governors of the Colonies, or any other pretence are by the said Proclamation warned to withdraw and quit the same, therefore; and for better securing the Ship Fishers' Works from being destroyed in their absence, no person can be permitted to stay on this Coast in the winter till His Majesty's farther pleasure shall be known, except ye masters of three of the first arriving fishing ships at or within the limits of each principal Harbour hereafter named, may choose to leave each a crew of twelve men (who agree to stay) and no more for the winter sealing voyage, etc., the foreman or shippers of such privileged crews to be proven trusty men, and to be furnished with a certificate from the Master of the fishing ship to which they belong, who is to be answerable for the conduct of his crew so left, and to make good any damages they may commit to the fishing works. The Masters of the three first arriving ships who intend to use this privilege must in future declare it in writing to the fishing Admiral at each principal port on or before the first day of August each year; this is allowing full as many crews as there are Posts within the limits of each Port fit for the Seal Fishery, and this reference thereof given to the first arrivers is intended as a reasonable and useful reward and encouragement to the most adventurous and industrious Ship Fishers, besides this limitation of the number of winterers, is absolutely necessary for preventing constant quarrels about these sealing Posts, and

likewise many other quarrels, outrages, disorders and even frequent shocking murders, that yearly happen amongst numbers of such people staying in this desert country, likewise to prevent quarrels, murders and acts of violence against ye natives of ye country by which they will be provoked to be always our enemies and to obstruct ye fishery.

And as a further encouragement to ye ship adventurers on this Coast, a strong blockhouse is erected in Pitt's Harbour, with an officer and a guard established there under ye protection of which they may leave any number of boats, craft, and fishing utensils in perfect security during ye winter; and it is intended to erect others such for ye same purpose at other convenient places along ye Coast. On this footing ye fisheries on this Coast must remain, till ye King may please to order it otherwise.

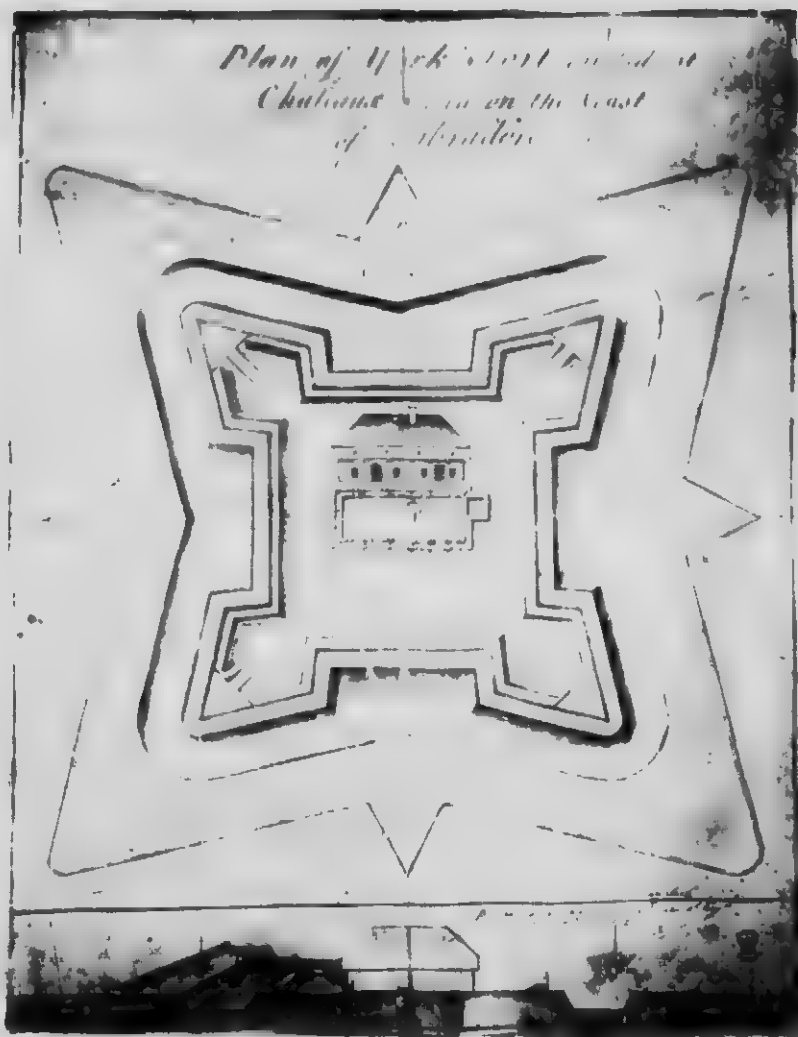
Given under my hand in Pitt's Harbour, Labrador, 10th August, 1767.

HUGH PALLISER.

By Order of His Excellency,  
JOHN HORSNAILL.

The fort here alluded to was known as York Fort, and was planned by Capt. Dobbieg and Lieut. Bossett, Engineers at St. John's. Sir Hugh sent Lieut. Beardsley in the *Wells* cutter to report on the requirements for building the fort, and as the season was then too far advanced for it to be undertaken, he was directed to build a "defencible house." Sir Thos. Adam., in H.M.S. *Niger*, was directed to assist him. Sir Joseph Bank's journal contains the following entry:—

"September 7th. At last York Fort was finished, which everybody agrees was a very surprising piece of work to have finished in the time it was almost entirely by the ship's company. Lieut. Waters has taken up his residence there, and I have spared him the only



*Reproduced from original in the Fortis*

YORK FORT

Facing p. 10



thermometer I have left. He promises to give me an account of the weather next year."

It does not seem possible that the elaborate fort originally planned could have been built in such a short time, and I therefore conclude York Fort was only a "defensible house."

Each successive officer commanding York Fort was instructed to protect the fishermen, to apprehend and to bring to trial any irregular crews from the colonies whose misdeeds had been such a continual source of trouble, to cultivate friendly relations with the Eskimos, but to take every precaution against being surprised by those treacherous savages, and to prevent the French from encroaching on the Labrador fishing grounds. The garrison were strictly forbidden to interest themselves in the fishery or any commercial enterprise.

York Fort, however, did not prove to be of much benefit or protection. Admiral Duff wrote in 1775 to Governor Carleton, of Quebec, that he had procured the sentiments and opinion of the merchants and traders there on the matter, and they had stated that the garrison at York Fort was of no material benefit to the winter residents, and he had consequently given orders for it to be withdrawn.

The ordinance and stores were taken to St. John's and given in charge of the ordinance storekeeper, Mr. Edward White, who rendered an account of them to Governor Montague.

Hatton and Harvey in their history of Newfoundland say that York Fort was captured by an American Privateer in 1786 (see 1778), and again by the French under Admiral Richery, in 1796.

On the latter occasion the English are said to have made a gallant defence and then to have retired after

having destroyed their stores. This account has been repeated by Packard and other recent writers about Labrador.

There seems to be no foundation for either story in fact. To begin with, York Fort was not garrisoned in 1778, and we can be sure if it had been would have been carefully avoided by that "lying rascal Grimes," as George Cartwright calls him, in the American Privateer, *Minerva*. Attacking forts was not his line of business. Cartwright gives a full account of his doings on the coast, and says that Grimes went into Temple Bay and took three vessels from Noble and Pinson, but does not mention the taking of York Fort.

In 1780 guns and ammunition were sent from St. John's for the defence of Spear Harbour, Labrador. Admiral Richery's descent upon the coast in 1796 was not a much greater feat of arms than that of Grimes. He took and destroyed the little fishing village of Bay Bulls, hovered off St. John's for a few days, but thinking discretion the better part of valour sailed to the Straits of Belle Isle, where he wrought considerable havoc among the fishing fleet.

The *Colonial Records* for 1796 do not contain any account of Admiral Richery's attack on the Labrador fishing establishments, but in the following year Captain Ambrose Crofton, in H.M.S. *Pluto*, was sent to report upon the state of the fishery on the Labrador, the Magdalene Islands, and the more remote parts of Newfoundland.

In a letter dated H.M.S. *Pluto*, Miquelon Island, September 17th, 1797, he reported to the Governor of Newfoundland as follows:—

"From Croque Harbour I proceeded to Temple Bay, Labrador, and having been informed that the French



[meaning Admiral Richery's squadron], continued at Temple Bay two days after it was abandoned by the inhabitants, I thought it proper to have the British Colours hoisted in form, and gave the Merchants Agent a written document similar to the enclosed :—

"WHEREAS three ships of war belonging to the French Republic supposed to be part of a squadron under the Orders of Admiral Richery—did in the month of September last, Attack, Land and Destroy by Fire and otherwise the British settlement in the Harbour of Temple Bay, on the Coast of Labrador—also the two Forts on Temple Point which were erected by the Merchants for the defence of said Harbour,

"Therefore to prevent the French Republic having any claim to the settlement in Temple Bay or to any other part of the Coast of Labrador,

KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that I, Ambrose Crofton, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Pluto*, do publicly take possession of the said settlement and Harbour of Temple Bay—likewise the Coast of Labrador, in such manner to all intents and purposes as the said Coast of Labrador was considered to belong to the Crown of Great Britain previous to the arrival of the French ships of war here last September.

And I further Certify that I have done this in pursuance of Orders from the Hon'ble William Waldegrave, Governor of the Island of Newfoundland and its Dependencies, Vice Admiral of the Blue, Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed and to be employed at and about the Island of Newfoundland, the Islands Magdalines and Anticosti, and upon the Coast of Labrador, from the River St. John's to the entrance of Hudson's Streights.

□

"IN WITNESS, whereof I have this day hoisted the Union Flag of England on a Flag Staff erected in the centre of the Upper Fort on Temple Point in the presence of the Officers and Ship's Company of His Majesty's Ship *Pluto*, and principal inhabitants.

"Given under my Hand and Seal on board His Majesty's Ship *Pluto* in Temple Bay the 21st day of August, 1797.

"(Signed) AMBE. CROFTON."

Lieutenant Cheppelle, who was stationed on the coast a few years later, tells that at Lanse-a-Loop Admiral Richery met with some resistance from Messrs. Noble, Pinson and Sons who carried on the fishery there, and who patriotically destroyed all their stores rather than that they should fall into the hands of the French. They put in a claim for £20,000 to the British Government for the value of these stores, but did not succeed in getting it recognized.

Messrs. Noble, Pinson and Sons had been fully cognizant of the danger they were in, for in 1794 they petitioned Sir Richard Wallace, the Governor of Newfoundland and Admiral in Command of the Fleet, to allow the sloop of war *Bonetta*, Captain Wemyss, to remain on the coast until October. They said that there were nineteen vessels on the coast to be loaded with fish, oil, and salmon, ten of which belonged to them, and that they had been left in an entirely defenceless condition. It is therefore evident that there could not have been any garrison at York Fort or Temple Bay. But at the same date (September, 1794) Captain Wemyss reported to Sir John Wallace as follows:—

"At Temple Bay there are four forts.

"1. Fort Carlton on the top of the hill where the

Colours are shown on a ship approaching the harbour, where are mounted three 4-lb. carriage guns.

"2. Fort Wallace at the entrance of Temple Bay, where there are mounted six 4-lb. and three 6-lb. carriage guns.

"3. Fort Sheffield, a store 106 ft. long, fronting Temple Bay, whereon are mounted eight 9-lb. and five 4-lb. carriage guns.

"4. Fort Charlotte, a small store near the N.E. fishing stage, whereon are mounted two 6-lb. carriage guns.

"There are no fortifications on the coast of Labrador but at Temple Bay."

It does not seem possible that either of these small batteries could have been York Fort, which had been on a much more pretentious scale, nor does it appear that they were regularly garrisoned.

The whale fishery in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and in the Straits of Belle Isle seems to have been carried on at this period principally by vessels from the New England colonies, and was the object of much concern to Sir Hugh Palliser. He issued proclamations in 1765 and in 1766 for the conduct of this fishery, and laid many injunctions upon the crew for their proper behaviour. An abundance of whales was said to be on the coast in April, May, and June. From the very earliest days of the discovery of the *new lands* a whale fishery has been carried on in these waters, with short periods of intermission. The present whaling station at Cape Charles has a long line of predecessors. Sir Hugh's proclamations on the whale fishery were again supplemented by Governor Byron in 1768.

Sir Joseph Banks tells the following interesting story, which bears witness to the successful whale

fishery of a by-gone age, probably of the "right whale":—

"Just opposite to Henley Island and very near it is a small flat island called Eskimo Island, when last year in digging, an extraordinary discovery was made of an enormous quantity of whalebone carefully and regularly buried upon tiles, and so large that I have been told by those who saw it that at one time as much was dug up as, had it been sound, would have been worth £20,000. It is by age totally decayed, so that it is scarcely distinguishable from birch bark, which indeed it has much more the appearance of than whalebone, dividing itself easily into liminæ as thin almost as you can split with the edge of a knife. The outside parts are exactly the colour of birch bark. It is supposed to have been left here by Danes, who in their return from Greenland south about touched upon this coast and left several whaling crews, tempted, no doubt, by the large quantity of whales which pass every year through the Straits of Belle Isle into the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Here we are to suppose that the fortunate crew who had taken this immense quantity of bone fixed their habitation upon this island till the ships should return as usual. Being attacked by the inland Indians, they buried their bone for the greater security, and most probably were cut off to a man, so that their treasures remained untouched till chance directed us to them in their present decayed state."

At this period whalebone was worth about £450 per ton, so that the quantity found was about forty-five tons, and would be worth to-day nearly £100,000.

Another of Palliser's "Orders" was against the firing of woods. Dire pains and penalties were promised to

all who should infringe this most important regulation. Would that there had always been a Palliser on the coast to enforce this order! Where wood takes so long to grow and is of such very great importance for comfort, nay, for life itself in such a cold climate, every possible precaution should be taken against fires. Yet Labrador has suffered on many occasions from the most disastrous fires, and recent explorers report that vast tracts of the inland have been swept by fire—trees, shrubs, and mosses all being consumed, and nothing but the bare rocks left.

The so-called "dark days" which were experienced in Canada in 1785, and again in 1814, and which were at the time thought to have been occasioned by the eruption of a volcano on the Labrador peninsula, have since been attributed, no doubt correctly, to these enormous conflagrations, the effects of which are still noticeable. The Moravian Missionaries also report extraordinary dark days in July, 1821.

Two other most important works received Palliser's hearty support—the survey of the coast by Capt. James Cook and the establishing of the Moravian Missionaries on the Labrador. He has been wrongly credited with having inaugurated both of these beneficial enterprises. Capt. Cook's services for the work were secured by Palliser's predecessor, Sir Thomas Graves, and the design of the Moravian Missionaries to convert the Eskimos originated in their own pious minds.

Cook had served as master's mate in the *Eagle*, of which Palliser was captain, in 1755, and for his excellent services was recommended by Palliser for promotion to the rank of master. In this capacity he served on the *Pembroke* at the taking of Quebec, and

by his indefatigable labours made himself thoroughly acquainted with the pilotage of the *St. Lawrence*. He was then appointed to the *Northumberland*, commanded by Lord Colville, at which time he made a survey of Halifax Harbour. In 1762 he was present at the retaking of St. John's by Colonel Amherst and Lord Colville from the French under De Tierney. During the same summer he made a careful survey of the harbour of Carbonear and of Harbour Grace, and reported that ships of any size might lie there in safety. Sir Thos. Graves, who was then Governor of Newfoundland, would thus have become acquainted with Cook and seen the excellence of his work. Lord Colville also wrote to the Admiralty in praise of Cook's survey work. In the following year, 1763, Graves wrote to the Board of Trade pointing out the great necessity for accurate charts of Newfoundland and Labrador, and asking that a special surveyor be appointed for that purpose. A few days later he wrote again, stating that Cook was willing to undertake the work, and on this recommendation Cook was immediately appointed. On May 2nd, 1764, the Secretary of the Navy Board wrote as follows to Commodore Palliser:—

“Mr. Jas. Cook, who had been employed last yere surveying the Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon and part of the Coasts and Harbours of the Island of Newfoundland, being appointed by the Navy Board Master of H.M. *Schr. Grenville* at Newfoundland, and directed to follow your orders: I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you therewith and to signify their direction to you, to employ the said Mr. Cook in surveying such Harbours and parts of the Coast, and in making fair and correct Charts and Draughts of the same as you shall judge



*Reproduced by kind permission of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.*

CAPTAIN COOK

Facing p. 196





most necessary during the ensuing season, and as soon as the season for surveying be over, you are to direct him to repair with the *Schr.* to Portsmouth and to transmit the Charts and Draughts to their Lordships."

During the summers 1763-7 inclusive, Cook was engaged surveying and charting the coasts of Newfoundland and Labrador. For nearly a century his charts were in use, and it is said that his work was so accurately done that little alteration has been made in them since.

His observation of the transit of Venus, April 30th, 1767, was made on a small island near Burgeo on the south coast of Newfoundland. This island is still called "Eclipse" Island, and the cairn of stones erected there by Cook still remains. The results of his observations were communicated to the Royal Society, and first brought him into the notice of that body. The acquaintance formed between Cook and Banks while at Chateau in 1766, no doubt occasioned that eminent naturalist to accompany Cook on his famous voyage around the world, for the purpose of "culling simples," as Dr. Johnson expressed it. Captain George Cartwright also formed part of the ship's company of the *Guernsey* during the summer of 1766.

In 1767 Mr. Michael Lane, schoolmaster of the *Guernsey*, was appointed assistant surveyor to Cook, and succeeded him as master of the *Grenville* in 1768. Lane continued the work of surveying the coasts of Newfoundland and Labrador until 1776. The sailing directions which Cook and Lane gave in the first edition of their *North American Pilot*, are still repeated on the latest charts issued by the British Admiralty.

One of the most interesting characters among the

early traders to Labrador was Capt. Nicholas Darby, the father of the famous beauty "Perdita," Mrs. Robinson. In her *Memoirs*, "Perdita" says her father was born in America and was a man of strong mind, high spirit, and of great personal intrepidity. There is a strong presumption that he was a native of Newfoundland. The *Colonial Records* for 1763 contain an entry stating that Nicholas Darby and others were summoned before the Court at St. John's for dispossessing one Walsh of his fishing rooms at Zelott, and were fined £10. A few days afterwards he obtained judgments against his dealers for debts owed him, so that he had evidently been conducting a business in Newfoundland for some time. About the same date, one Thomas Darby is mentioned as being agent in Harbour Grace, of Elson and Co.<sup>1</sup> In 1765 Nicholas Darby is again before the Court over a disputed title to a fishing post. "Perdita" says she was born in Bristol in 1758, her parents having been married in 1749. They lived there in considerable prosperity and comfort until 1767, when a scheme was suggested to her father of establishing a whale fishery on the coast of Labrador, and of civilizing the Eskimos in order to employ them in the undertaking. He went to London and laid his plans before Lord Hillsborough, Sir Hugh Palliser, and other distinguished personages. Receiving great encouragement and promises of assistance from them, he immediately proceeded to carry out his scheme. He designed to place his children at school and take his wife with him, but she greatly dreaded the voyage and could not be prevailed upon to accompany him. This caused an estrangement to take place

<sup>1</sup> The descendants of Thomas Darby are still living in Newfoundland, but I have been unable to ascertain whether he bore any relationship to Nicholas.

between them, which finally resulted in a complete separation.

He established himself at Cape Charles at the entrance of the Straits of Belle Isle, and endeavoured to utilize the services of the Eskimos as he had intended. His good intentions were, however, brought to nought by the inhumanity of some New England whalers towards the Eskimos, who, not being able to distinguish between different parties of white men, in revenge treacherously attacked Darby's establishment, slew three of his men, and made off with his boats. The Eskimos were then attacked by the English and a regular battle ensued, in which some twenty or more Eskimos were slain, and four women, two boys, and three girls taken prisoners. One of the women, named Mikak, and one of the boys, named Karpik, were taken to England by Lieut. Lucas, (Lieut. Lucas, a petty officer of H.M.S. *Guernsey*, who had been appointed second in command at York Fort in 1767. He afterwards went into partnership with Darby, and on his failure joined George Cartwright). Mikak was possessed of considerable intelligence, and received a great deal of attention from prominent people in England. Lucas learned the language from her, and was commissioned to carry her back to the Labrador, where she and her husband Tugluvina played a very important part in the early relations between the Moravians and Eskimos.

The boy Karpik was placed under the care of Jens Haven, the devoted Moravian missionary who had already made a voyage to Labrador, the chosen scene of his life labours. He endeavoured by the greatest patience and kindness to win the boy's love and convert him to Christianity, hoping that he might become in the future a means of communication with the rest of

his race. But very shortly the unhappy lad was seized with small-pox and died.

Darby lost nearly all his fortune in this enterprise, but nevertheless continued to visit Labrador, fishing and trading, for several years after. Owing to her father's loss of fortune, "Perdita" a few years later decided to go on the stage, for which she was trained by no less a person than David Garrick. There she was so unfortunate as to attract the notice of the Prince of Wales, and to fall a victim to that graceless libertine. Her genius and her engaging manners had brought her the friendship of many of the most celebrated men of the day, and her beauty was many times portrayed by Reynolds, Romney, Cosway, Lawrence, and other celebrated painters. At the age of twenty-four she was seized with rheumatic fever, which left her a helpless cripple. She supported herself during the remaining years of her life by her writings, consisting chiefly of poems and tales. Such was the unhappy life of this granddaughter of Newfoundland, whose misfortunes were primarily caused by the failure of a whaling enterprise on the Labrador.

Nicholas Darby's later history is quite interesting. He was given the command of a small vessel in the Royal Navy, and at the relief of the siege of Gibraltar in 1781, fought most gallantly and was the first to reach the Rock. He was received and embraced by General Elliot, Commander of the Fortress, and praised most highly for his brave conduct. In some accounts of the siege he is spoken of as *Admiral* Darby, but this seems to have been an error. Not meeting with the reward from the Admiralty to which he thought he was entitled, he left the English service and went to Russia, where he was favourably received and soon obtained

the command of a 74-gun ship. He died in 1785, and was mourned by "Perdita" in appropriate verse.

Another prominent man among the early Labrador traders was Jeremiah Coughlan, whose head-quarters were at Fogo. Writing to Governor Montague in 1777, he says that he was the first English subject to establish a sealing post on the Labrador, which he did in 1765 at Chateau, being encouraged thereto by his "good friend Commodore Palliser." Later, he entered into partnership with Captain George Cartwright and Lieutenant Lucas, but on the death of the latter the partnership was dissolved. Coughlan had two ships annually from England and employed 140 men. In his letter he complains that one of his servants, named Peyton, whom he had sent to a station sixty miles north of the Mealy Mountains, had tried to usurp his rights to the post, and prays for redress. The Governor replied that his jurisdiction over the coast had ceased when it was transferred to Quebec, but he nevertheless would send a naval officer to inquire into the matter. This officer reported in Coughlan's favour, and the offending Peyton was ordered to relinquish the disputed post.

Sir Hugh Palliser introduced on the Labrador the same judicial processes which were in force in Newfoundland. The captain of each vessel first arriving in a port became the Admiral of that port, and was invested with magisterial powers. The justice dispensed by these fishing admirals is the subject of many amusing stories in Newfoundland annals.

Being the servants of the merchants in the trade, it can be easily seen that when disputes arose between fisherman and merchant justice was not likely to be evenly dispensed.

In addition to the fishing admirals, the commanders

of H.M. ships on the station were also given judicial power. At first this power seems to have been intended by way of *appeal*, but gradually it became the custom to hear cases originally as well, especially as by the ignorance and inactivity of the fishing admirals their brand of justice fell into contempt and neglect. Chief Justice Reeves says :—

“Very soon the captains of the ships took cognizance of contracts, and held courts in which they enquired into, heard, and determined all possible causes of complaints; and with no other lights than those furnished by the statute of William, the instructions of the Governor, and the suggestions of their own good sense. . . . The Governor conferred on them the title of *Surrogates*, an idea taken from the Admiralty law. . . . The time of Surrogating was looked forward to as a season when all wrongs were to be redressed against all oppressors; and this naval judicature was flown to by the poor inhabitants and planters as the only refuge they had from the west country merchants, who were always their creditors and were generally regarded as their oppressors.”

The first “*Surrogates*” for the Labrador, appointed by Sir Hugh in 1765 were :—

Capt. Hamilton, of H.M. sloop *Zephyr*, from St. John’s river to Cape Charles; and

Sir Thos. Adams, Bart., of H.M.S. *Niger*, from Davis Straits to York Hr.

Thus was justice dispensed and order kept from 1763 to 1774.

The Board of Trade papers at this date contain many references to the new fishery on the Labrador. In 1771, Nicholas Darby presented a petition to the Board stating

how great his expenses and sufferings had been in prosecuting a fishery on the Labrador, and prayed for relief. Which was not granted. The next year he appeared with another petition again for relief, this time because he had been dispossessed of a fishing post by one Samuel Davis, and having obtained a judgment for £650 in the Court of the King's Bench, had been unable to collect the same. But he had no better success than with his first petition. In 1771 John Noble, of Bristol, and Andrew Pinson, of Dartmouth, asked for an exclusive grant of Temple Bay and Whale Island. His Majesty's Commissioners were unable to come to any decision on the matter, owing to the claims of Canadian subjects.

In 1773, the Canadian grantees of Sealing Posts presented a little bill for loss sustained by the new rules and regulations which were framed for the Whale and Cod Fisheries.

In January of the same year appeared Geo. Cartwright, Esq., with a memorial describing the state of the fisheries and commerce on the Labrador, and complaining of being disturbed in his possession of a fishing post by Noble, and Pinson, and praying that he may be confirmed in its possession. Commodore Shuldham, Sir Hugh Palliser, and Mr. Andrew Pinson were requested to appear before the Board to be examined on the above petition.

In February their Lordships were of opinion :—

“ That actual residence and continued possession were essentially necessary to the carrying on of the Seal and Salmon Fisheries on the Coast of Labrador. That such of His Majesty's subjects of Great Britain and Ireland, who have taken or shall hereafter take such actual possession in any of the rivers and bays of the Coast of

Labrador to the north of the Straits of Belle Isle, and who have erected or shall hereafter erect houses and warehouses and have made or shall make other establishments necessary to the carrying on of the Seal and Salmon Fisheries, ought to be protected in such possession, provided such persons do for the future annually fit out from Great Britain one or more ships to be employed in the Cod Fishery on the said Coast of Labrador, and provided also that the greatest care be taken, that the Proprietor or Proprietors of such fishing posts do not claim or occupy a greater extent of the coast within the said bays or rivers than shall be absolutely necessary in proportion to the number of men employed at the said posts."

This recommendation was adopted, and Governor Shuldham issued a proclamation putting it into effect as soon as he arrived in Newfoundland.

At each meeting of the Board, at this time, there was some discussion on the proposal to transfer the Labrador to the Government of Quebec, which was finally accomplished by Act 14 Geo. III, Cap. 83, in 1774.

The *Colonial Records*, 1774, contain the copy of a letter from Noble and Pinson to Governor Shuldham, expressing great regret at the unexpected alteration in the Government of Labrador. They flatter themselves that the interests of the adventurers from Great Britain will not be overlooked, and believe that had the fisheries remained under the late regulations, there would have been a great increase of ships and men from Great Britain.

When the country was transferred to the Province of Quebec disorder again began to reign. The Acts of Parliament constituting the fishing admirals magistrates, and appointing the naval Surrogates only applied to the colony of Newfoundland and its dependencies,



and no regulations were passed in Quebec to provide for the government of the coast. The Governors of Newfoundland, who were always the admirals in command of the North American squadron, still continued to supervise the Labrador. Governor Shulldham, in an order to the officer commanding York Fort, says, after stating that his authority as Governor had ceased :—

"But it is His Majesty's Pleasure that I do, as Commodore of the Ships employed for the Protection of the Fisheries, superintend those on the Labrador Coast as well as those of Newfoundland. And that I do in a particular manner give all possible encouragement and protection, as well to the Seal and Sea Cow Fisheries as to the Cod Fisheries carried on by the King's subjects from Great Britain on such parts of the Coast as are not claimed as private property under regular Canadian titles; and that I do also countenance and protect as much as in me lies, the Establishments formed under the King's authority by the Society of the Unitas Fratrum to the Northward of the Straits of Belle Isle. You are hereby required and directed to take particular care that His Majesty's pleasure in regard to the several particulars aforementioned be strictly complied with so far as is dependent on you as Commander of York Fort."

But, as we have read, the garrison was withdrawn the very next year.

Anspach, in his *History of Newfoundland*, is authority for the statement that after 1774, a superintendent of trade, appointed by the Commander-in-Chief of the Four British Provinces, resided on the Labrador. It has not been possible, however, to obtain any further testimony about this official.

In the House of Commons report, 1793, already

referred to several times, Chief Justice Reeves spoke as follows :—

“ Another point to which I beg leave to draw the attention of the Committee, is the present state of those who carry on the Fishery on the Coast of Labrador. Although this is not within the concession of the Governor of Newfoundland, yet it so happens that he is the only person who is in the way of knowing anything about it. The ship which is sent round the French limits never fails of looking in on some part of the Labrador Coast ; and it appears from the representations of the Captains who command these ships that there is great need of some authority to interpose, and see justice done between master and servant, at least as much need as there was in Newfoundland. The employments and relations of persons are the same ; the abuses and grievances are the same ; amongst these is the old one of keeping servants on the coast from year to year ; all which is more uniform and insurmountable, in proportion as the merchants are few, and can therefore combine to keep all their people in a more absolute state of dependence.

“ The coast of Labrador is under the Government of Canada ; but the influence it feels from a centre so far removed is very small ; in truth there is no government whatsoever on the Coast of Labrador, as I am informed by those who have been there. It is very much to be wished that some plan be devised for affording to that deserted coast something like the effect of civil government.”

This state of anarchy continued until 1809, when the Labrador was again attached to the Government of Newfoundland.

The officer in command of H.M. sloop *Otter*, stationed on the Labrador coast in 1772-3, was Lieutenant Roger Curtis, who afterwards saw considerable service and rose to the rank of Admiral.

He took great interest in his command, and made two lengthy reports upon the country, its inhabitants, fisheries, and prospects.

Like the Norsemen, he was first struck by the enormous quantity of stones, "many of them of prodigious size," which were scattered everywhere over the country. He said that there was no part of the British Dominion so little known as Labrador, "where avarice has but little to feed upon," and gave a most depressing account of the country, frequently using such terms as "frightful mountains," "unfruitful valleys," "blighted shrubs," "stunted trees," "wretched inhabitants," and "miserable habitations."

He drew a chart of the coast as far north as 59° 10', and greatly prided himself upon its correctness, which he said far exceeded any previous production. As a matter of fact it is very crude and incorrect.

He thought it not surprising that such a barren country was so sparsely inhabited, and was much struck by the irony of the fact that the comparatively very few tribes that lived there should be so set upon exterminating each other.

He gave a full account of the Eskimos and their habits, and pleaded earnestly for a more enlightened and humane treatment of them. His strictures upon the conduct of the crews of the New England vessels frequenting the coast are very severe, and will be dealt with more fully later on in this volume.

He formed a very high opinion of the value of the fisheries, which were certain to become of great importance,

"the Newfoundland waters being rapidly depleted of fish"! He was at great pains to contradict the general opinion of that time, that codfish could not be properly cured on the Labrador coast, and instanced, that a merchant at Temple Bay had that year, 1772, made 5000 quintals of codfish in no way inferior to the best manufactured in Newfoundland. He did not anticipate, however, that the fisheries would ever be pursued north of 54°. The station at Temple Bay was the only one where codfish was dried for market, but considerable numbers of vessels and boats came from Newfoundland and returned there with their catch.

The whale fishery, he reported, was prosecuted mainly by New Englanders, who "swarmed on the coasts like locusts," but for several years past had been very unsuccessful.

He strongly recommended that the seal fishery should be more largely followed up, because oil was rapidly advancing in price, *owing to the increased use of lamps*, and he felt sure no one who had been used to this *luxury* would ever abandon it owing to the increase in price of oil. His description of the manner of setting the seal nets is very complete.

He strongly supported Palliser's regulations, and urged the enforcement on the coast of the rules for the governance of the fishery in Newfoundland. His views upon the debated transfer of Labrador to Quebec were very pronounced, he being strongly of opinion that it should remain attached to Newfoundland.

In spite of the lack of attention given by the Province of Quebec to this portion of its government, a very great improvement took place in the condition of the Eskimos. The fair and enlightened treatment accorded

to them by Cartwright, the history of which will be told in a later chapter, doubtless had a beneficial effect all along the coast. The Eskimo trade was an important consideration, and as they were more or less a nomadic people, they traded where they received the best treatment. Cartwright's boast that he was the chief agent in their amelioration had a great deal of truth in it. That is, as regards those Eskimos who frequented southern Labrador: farther north their improved condition was owing to the devoted labours of the Moravian Missionaries.

An interesting description of the southern Eskimo is given by Captain A. Crofton in 1798. He says:—

“During my continuance in Temple Bay, a large shallop arrived from the northward, with and belonging to a tribe of Eskimeaux Indians, consisting of six men, five women, and seven children; they were on their passage to the harbour of Bradore, where it was their intention to remain the winter with the English fishermen, and to be employed in the seal fishery. They had been so provident as to bring with them some oil and whalebone to barter for English provisions and necessaries, which they are now very partial to, preferring European clothing to the seal skin dresses they formerly appeared in; and are now so much civilized as to abhor raw meat, and always dress their victuals in a very decent manner, having several cooking utensils with them. They have likewise laid aside the bow and arrow for musquets, and are excellent marksmen.

“The devastation committed by the French ships in this place I suppose has discouraged the original proprietors, Pysant and Noble, from carrying on trade with any great spirit, having only one shallop fishing here this summer, which has discouraged the Indian

trade, as those people now require clothing, biscuits, powder and shot, and from their present deportment it is most probable, that in future they will become a very great acquisition to our commerce. I am sorry to observe, that want of knowledge of their language, and their short stay, prevented my obtaining all the information respecting them that I wished, but am confident that they are numerous, being not less than four thousand along the coast to the southward of the Moravians or Unitas Fratrum settlement, of whom they seem not to have any knowledge. Mr. Noble's agent says they are strictly honest and well behaved, which I had an opportunity of observing, having the whole tribe to visit me twice on board the *Pluto*, and sent them on shore much pleased with their reception. A merchant from Quebec, who has a small settlement seventy leagues north of Temple Bay, has hitherto been the principal supplier, but from the great alteration I have observed in the Eskimeaux Indians since I met them twenty years ago, it is probable that in a short time they will navigate the coast in vessels of their own construction, as I discovered in their shallop carpenter and shipwright tools of all descriptions."

Captain Crofton made inquiries at Chateau about the Moravians, but could get no information concerning them, thus indicating what little communication there was at that time between Northern and Southern Labrador.

His optimistic prognostication about the Eskimos, alas! was never realized. The southern tribes soon became extinct. Intercourse with the white race proved their ruin. The European clothes and European food, which Captain Crofton complacently noted had been adopted by them, no doubt were the principal agents in their destruction. To which must be added also the

adoption of European vices and the introduction of European diseases.

Captain Crofton's estimate of the number of Eskimos on the southern coast was no doubt much too large.

These southern Eskimos had not the benefit of the teaching of the Moravian Missionaries as had their northern brethren. No effort was made to compensate them for the loss of their pristine virtues or to help them to withstand the white man's contaminating influence. They remained sunken in heathendom to the last. Chappell (*Voyage of Rosamund*, 1818), tells of a tribe of about fifty persons that visited Pinson's establishment near Lanse-a-loup. While there a woman died, and her female infant was immediately stoned to death and buried with her.

#### APPENDICES

*Regulations for ye Fishery on the Coast of Labradore,  
Anticosti, Madelaines and Whale Fishery,  
April 8th, 1765.*

BY HIS EXCELLENCY, HUGH PALLISER.

Rules, Orders and Regulations observed on the Coast of Labradore, and on the Islands of Anticosti and the Madelaines.

WHEREAS the property of all the land on the said Coast of Labradore and the Islands of Anticosti and the Madelaines is in the Crown, and since the conquest thereof no part of it has been lawfully given or granted away and no power being vested in me to give or grant any exclusive possessions or privileges to any person whatever, and Whereas it has ever been the policy of the nation to give to His Majesty's subjects from Britain in preference to all others to carry on the fisheries.

In order to invite Adventurers into that extensive Field

for Fishing and Trade, I hereby order and direct that ye whole shall be publick and free to all the King's British subjects in preference to all others till His Majesty's further pleasure shall be known, under the following Regulations subject to such alterations and additions as may hereafter be found necessary for extending and improving that valuable branch of Trade:

1. All the Rules and Regulations ordained by that excellent Act of the 10th and 11th of William III, intituled An Act for the Encouragement of the Trade and Fisheries to Newfoundland shall be strictly observed on ye Coasts and Islands above mentioned, except that Proviso in the said Act which says (provided always that all such persons as since the 25th day of March 1765 have built etc.), is not to be in force on the Coasts and Islands above mentioned.

2. All British Whale Fishers are to choose places on the shore for landing to cut up their Whales and other Oil fish and to make their Oil as they respectively arrive with Fish to land, observing that they are never to occupy or use any place that ever has or hereafter may be used by any British Cod fisher. Whale Fishers from the plantations may fish within the Gulph of St. Lawrence for Whale only, but not for cod or any other fish, and they may land on the said Coast and Islands within the Gulph and nowhere else, to cut up their Whales and to make their oil, and for that purpose may use any place that they find unoccupied and that never have been used by any British Fishing ships for either Whale, Cod or Seals, taking especial care that they do nothing to annoy or hinder any British Fishers whatever.

3. Whereas complaint has been made to me that the Whale Fishers from the plantations have a practice of turning adrift ye useless part of the carcasses of Whales to the annoyance and damage of neighboring fishers for Cod and Seal, or else leave them on ye shore which is a great nuisance. I hereby order and direct that all Whale fishers shall convey



the carcasses of the whales to at least three leagues from the shore.

4. No vessel shall be considered as a British fishing ship nor be entitled to the privileges thereof, or of being Admirals of harbors on the coast and islands above mentioned, except such as clear out from Britain the same season and carry out men to be actually employed in ye fishery and to return to Britain when the fishing season is over.

5. If any person commits murther, whether of any of His Majesty's Christian or Indian subjects on the Coasts or Islands above mentioned, or any other criminal crime, all His Majesty's subjects are hereby required and authorized to apprehend such offenders and carry them before the Commanders of any of His Majesty's Ships, or before the Admiral of any Harbor, and Oath being made before them of the fact, the Captain of any of His Majesty's ships are hereby ordered and directed to secure them, and when they join me to bring such offenders with them in order to the being tried at the general Assizes.

Given under my hand, 8th April, 1765.

HUGH PALLISER.

By command of His Excellency,  
JOHN HORSNAILL.

*Regulations for Labrador Fishery, 1765*

Regulations for carrying on a Fishery and Trade on the Coast of Labrador distributed throughout this Government

BY HIS EXCELLENCY HUGH PALLISER.

WHEREAS a most valuable Fishery and Trade may be carried on upon the Coast of Labrador for establishing which on the best footing for the benefit of the nation some Rules, Orders and Regulations are immediately necessary, and above all things first to banish all disorderly people who can't be depended upon for preserving good order and peace

with the savages (upon which the success of His Majesty's intentions for opening this extensive field of commerce to his subjects wholly depends). I therefore hereby order and direct that the following Rules, Orders and Regulations shall be strictly observed on all the Coast of Labrador within my Government, subject to such alterations as may hereafter be found necessary for the aforementioned purposes.

1. That no inhabitant of Newfoundland no By Boatkeeper nor any person from any of the colonies shall on any pretence whatever go to the Coast of Labrador (except Whale fishers within the Gulph of St. Lawrence from the Colonies as allowed by my order of 8th April last) and if any such are found there, they shall be corporally punished for the first offence and the second time their boats shall be seized for the public use of British ship fishers upon that coast.

2. That no person whatever shall resort to Labradore to fish or trade but ship fishers annually arriving from His Majesty's Dominions in Europe lawfully cleared out as Ship fishers, carrying at least 21 men all engaged to return after the season is over to the King's Dominions in Europe.

3. That all Rules, Orders and Regulations (respecting British Ship Fishers) ordained by that excellent Act of 10th and 11th of William III entitled an Act for the encouragement of the Trade and Fisheries of Newfoundland shall be strictly observed on the Coast of Labrador.

4. And as a further encouragement to British Ship Fishers the first arriving Ship in any Harbour on that Coast (besides being Admiral of that Harbour) shall have the privilege of leaving in that Harbour one small vessel not exceeding eighty tons with a gang of ten men and no more for the next winter seal and whale fishery and no other people whatever shall stay the winter in that Harbour on pain of corporal punishment such vessel to be properly armed for defence, and the Master to be a prudent, discreet person, to prevent anything being done to break the Peace which I made with the Carolit or Esquimaux Savages on the 21st instant, who have promised

to live in friendship with us by night and by day, so long as we forbear to do them any harm. The Master of the 2nd arriving British Fishing Ship in any Harbour as above mentioned shall (besides being Vice-Admiral of the Harbour) have the exclusive right to all the Salmon fishery in that Harbour during that season. The Master of the 3rd arriving British Fishing Ship as aforementioned (besides being Rear-Admiral of the Harbour) shall enjoy in common with the 1st and 2nd ships the exclusive privilege of trafficking with the savages, under the Regulations prescribed in the following article.

5. The Master of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd arriving British Fishing Ships in any Harbour on the Coast of Labrador shall equally enjoy an exclusive privilege of Trading with the natives that may come within limits of that Harbour (the precise limits belonging to each harbour to be hereafter ascertained and made publick), and no other persons whatever shall have any trade or truck with the savages on forfeiture of all goods so trucked for to be equally divided among the three Admirals of that harbour, and to lose their liberty of fishing on the Coast for that year.

That within the limits of each harbour a proper place shall be fixed upon by the Admirals at a proper distance from all the fishing stages where they are to make a barrier for trucking with convenience and safety with the savages, and on no account to suffer their people and the savages to mingle together. And if either of the Admirals truck with them at any other place within or without the limits of their own port such Admiral shall forfeit all the goods trucked for to be equally divided between the other Admirals, and also to forfeit all his privilege as Admiral for that season, and for better preventing confusion and for preserving peace with the savages all further Regulations or Orders that may be made by the Commanders of any of His Majesty's Ships stationed on the Coast of Labrador for the time being shall be strictly conformed to.

6. All British Fishing Ships as well as the Admirals of the Harbours during the summer fishery for Cod, that is from the time of their arrival to the time of their departure may also carry on the whale fishery. This the early arriving ships may do with great advantage, there being abundance of Whales on the Coast in the months of April, May and June.

Given, etc., in Pitt's Harbour the 28th August, 1765.

HUGH PALLISER.

This regulation published throughout this Government.

By Command of His Excellency,  
JOHN HORSNAILL.

*Order Concerning the Whale Fishery on the Coast of  
Labrador, 1766.*

BY HIS EXCELLENCY HUGH PALLISER, ETC.

WHEREAS a great many vessels from His Majesty's plantation employed in the Whale fishery resort to that part of the Gulph of St. Lawrence and Coast of Labrador which is within this Government and as I have been informed that some apprehensions have arisen amongst them that by the Regulations made by me relating to the different fisheries in those parts they are wholly precluded from that Coast.

Notice is hereby given that the King's Officers stationed in those parts have always had my orders to protect, assist and encourage by every means in their power all vessels from the plantations employed in the Whale fishery, coming within this Government and pursuant to His Majesty's orders to me all vessels from the plantations will be admitted to that Coast, on the same footing as they ever have been admitted in Newfoundland respecting the Cod fishery, under the Act of Parliament passed in the 10th and 11th years of William III commonly called the Fishing Act, always to be observed.

And by my Regulations for the encouragement of the

Whale Fishers they are also under certain necessary restrictions (herein prescribed) permitted to land and cut up their whales in Labrador, this is a liberty that never has been allowed them in Newfoundland, because of the danger of prejudicing the Cod fishery carried on by our adventurers ships from Britain, lawfully qualified with fishing certificates according to the aforementioned Act, who are fitted out at a very great risque and expence in complying with the said Act, therefore they must not be liable to have their voyages overthrown or rendered precarious by any means or by any other vessels whatever.

AND WHEREAS great numbers of the Whaling crews arriving from the plantations, on the Coast of Labrador early in the spring considering it as a lawless country were guilty of all sorts outrages before the arrival of the King's Ships in plundering whoever they found on the Coast too weak to resist them. Obstructing our ship adventurers from Britain, by banking amongst their boats along the Coast which drives the fish away, and is contrary to the most ancient and most strictly observed Rule of the fishery, and must not be suffered; also by destroying their fishing works on the shore, stealing their boats, tackle and utensils, firing the woods all along the Coast and hunting for and plundering, taking away or murdering the poor Indian natives of the country by these violences, barbarities and other notorious crimes and enormities, that Coast is in ye utmost confusion, and with respect to the Indians is kept in a state of war.

For preventing these practices in future, Notice is hereby given that ye King's Officers in those parts are authorized and strictly directed to apprehend all such offenders within this Government and to bring them to me to be tried for the same at the General Assizes at this place, and for the better Government of that country, for Regulating ye fisheries and for protecting His Majesty's subjects from insults from ye Indians, I have His Majesty's Commands to erect Block-houses and to establish guards along that Coast.

This notification is to be put up in the Harbours in Labrador within my Government.

Given at St. John's in Newfoundland, 1st August, 1766.

HUGH PALLISER.

By Order of His Excellency,  
JOHN HORSNAILL.

N.B.—Three copies of these Regulations enclosed in a letter to Governor Bernard at Boston.

*Surrogate Commission, 1765.*

BY HIS EXCELLENCY HUGH PALLISER, ETC.

By Virtue of the power and authority to me given by His Majesty's Letters made Patent, bearing date at Westminster the ninth day of April in the fourth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George III by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith I do hereby constitute and appoint you to be my Deputy or Surrogate with full power and authority to assemble Courts within to enquire into all such complaints as may be brought before you and to hear and determine the same to all intents and purposes as I myself might or would do. By virtue of the power and authority vested in me you have likewise power and authority to seize and detain in order to proceed to condemnation all unaccustomed prohibited or run goods that may be found within the aforesaid limits or ports adjacent. And I do grant and give unto you full power and authority to administer the several oaths to any person or persons you shall think fit agreeable to the several Acts of Parliament made in that behalf. And I do strictly enjoin all Admirals of Harbours, all Justices of the Peace, all Officers Civil and Military, and all other His Majesty liege subjects to be aiding and assisting you the said and to obey and put into execution all such lawful orders as you shall give unto

them as I myself might or would do by virtue of the power and authority vested in me.

Given under my hand this 13th April, 1765.

By Command of His Excellency,  
JOHN HORSNAILL.

Commissions delivered to:—

Captain Hamilton of His Majesty's Sloop *Zephyr* from point Riche to St. Barbe on Newfoundland and from St. John's River to Cape Charles on the Coast of Labradore.

Captain Sexton from Cape Ray to Ferryland.

Captain Thompson of His Majesty's Ship *Lark* from Trinity to Quirpont, both inclusive.

Sir Thos. Adams, Bart., of His Majesty's Ship *Niger* on the Coast of Labradore from the entrance of Davis' Streights to York Harbour inclusive.

Daniel Burr, Esq., on the Coast of Newfoundland from Cape Bonavista to Cape St. François.

HUGH PALLISER.

By Command of His Excellency,  
JOHN HORSNAILL.

## CHAPTER XII

### CAPTAIN GEORGE CARTWRIGHT

QUITE the most notable of the early settlers upon the Labrador was Capt. George Cartwright. He was a scion of a well-known English family, which first came into prominence through the influence of Archbishop Cranmer, whose sister had married a Cartwright of the day. Two of his brothers attained considerable notoriety in English public life,—Major John Cartwright, the reformer and patriot, and Edmund Cartwright, poet, philanthropist, and inventor of the power loom. George Cartwright served in the East Indies as a cadet of the 39th Foot Regiment, and in the German war as aide-de-camp to the Marquis of Granby, and it is said would have undoubtedly risen to distinction had he remained in the Army. The circumstances which led him to take up his residence in Labrador were singularly fortuitous. In 1766 John Cartwright was appointed First Lieutenant of H.M.S. *Guernsey*, ordered to the Newfoundland station with the Governor, Sir Hugh Palliser, on board. George Cartwright, being on half-pay at the time, and "hearing that bears and deer were plentiful there," decided to accompany his brother, and spent the summer with him cruising about the Newfoundland and Labrador coasts. In 1768 he again visited Newfoundland with his brother, who in the meanwhile had been appointed



to the dignified post of Naval Surrogate, and accompanied him on a memorable expedition up the Exploits River to Red Indian Lake, where they hoped to meet and open friendly relations with the unfortunate Beothuks, which expedition, unhappily, failed of its purpose. It was then that he conceived the idea of settling on Labrador. He had been disappointed in an expected promotion in his regiment, several junior officers purchasing their steps over his head; and having, as he said, "an insatiable propensity for shooting," and hearing that Labrador was practically virgin country, he was irresistibly drawn to the wild, free, adventurous life of a settler on that almost unknown coast.

Early in 1770 he entered into partnership with Lieut. Lucas, who had been on the *Guernsey* with him in 1766, and whose adventures have already been told. Associated with these novices in business were Perkins and Coughlan, who were largely interested in the Newfoundland trade and had a considerable establishment at Fogo. They designed to carry on a trapping and fishing business, both seal and cod, and also to endeavour to trade peaceably with the Eskimo through the medium of Lucas, who had learned the language.

Cartwright and Lucas arrived at Fogo in July, 1770, and at once hired a shallop to convey them to Cape Charles, where they intended to make their first start. It will be remembered that this was the scene of Darby's ill-fated scheme to establish a whale fishery. Here Cartwright arrived in safety and took up his abode in the house which had been built by Darby. His retinue consisted of Mrs. Selby, his housekeeper, two English men-servants, eight or ten fishermen and trappers, and a number of dogs of various sporting breeds. On his arrival in Labrador, he says, "Being secluded from

society, I had time to gain acquaintance with myself," and therefore began his journal of *Transactions and Events During a Residence of Nearly Sixteen Years on the Labrador*, which he published in 1792. It is in three large quarto volumes, full of interesting information, though somewhat tedious to read. In his Preface he excuses the literary style of his book, which he says "will be compensated for by its veracity," and informs us that "the transactions of the day were generally entered at the close of the same, and were written for no other purpose than to serve as a memorandum for my own use and personal reference." The extreme candour of the narrative, especially as to the incidents of his private life, makes one certain that such was the case. His observations on the natural history of the country are particularly valuable, as is also his account of the Eskimos. The following short "Precis" of such a large book must naturally be very inadequate, and all interested in Labrador are recommended to study for themselves the pages which both Southey and Coleridge declared to be deeply interesting.

On the morning of his arrival, he tells of the first achievement of his Hanoverian rifle, shooting with it an otter, a black duck, and a spruce game. A record of all the creatures which fell to this extraordinary weapon of precision would astound a sportsman of the present day. Either the weapon was remarkable or "the man behind the gun" was one of the best shots that ever lived, for it was a common occurrence for him to put a bullet through a goose or a duck on the wing, knock the head off a partridge, or, more difficult still, to shoot a loon in the water. Witness the entry in his journal, March 22nd, 1771:—

"I killed a spruce game with my rifle; but my eye

not being clear enough to attempt beheading the bird as I usually do, I fired at the body, and the ball knocked him entirely to pieces."

The frequency with which similar entries occur in his Journal should remove any doubts as to his veracity. He notes one day having beheaded three spruce game with three successive rifle shots, and again having killed a raven with his rifle at above a hundred yards distance. Probably both birds and beasts had little fear of man, and he was thus able to approach them quite closely.

Governor Byron, of Newfoundland, the poet's grandfather, took great interest in Cartwright's enterprise, and sent Lieutenant John Cartwright in a sloop of war with carpenters and others, to assist him in getting himself comfortably settled before winter came on. Darby's old houses were soon repaired, and a new one built.

Lieutenant Lucas went north immediately to find the Eskimos, with whom they expected to establish a lucrative trade in furs. He returned a few weeks afterwards, and was followed by a family of Eskimos, consisting of ten or twelve men, women, and children, who took up their abode near Cartwright, and were an unmitigated nuisance to him the whole winter, depending upon him entirely for supplies of food. Fortunately they were not hard to please. On one occasion when they came to him and complained, as usual, that their provisions were exhausted, he gave them "a skin bag filled with seals' phrippers, pieces of flesh and rands of seal fat ; it was a complete mixture of oil and corruption with an intolerable stench, and no people on earth, I think, except themselves would have eaten its contents. The Indians, however, were of a

different opinion, and considered it a most luxurious feast." Cartwright says that they were the most uncleanly people on earth. His description of some of their nauseous habits will not bear repetition.

The company was increased in October by five men who had been shipped on shares for the seal fishery. The men found their own provisions, and Cartwright found the nets and implements; the catch was divided half and half, the men selling their share to the company at a stipulated price.

Cartwright describes his outfit for the seal fishery as follows:—

"The whole consists of twelve shoal nets of forty fathoms by two, and three stoppers of a hundred and thirty fathoms by six. The latter are made fast one end to the island and the other to a capstan on the land; by this means the head ropes are lowered to the bottom or raised to the surface at pleasure, and being placed about forty yards apart form two pounds. There is a narrow tickle of twenty yards in width between this island and the continent, across which a net is placed to stop the seals passing through."

The seals passed along the coast on their migration south, about the end of November. The first season was a very successful one, and from November 28th to December 14th they seemed to have nearly as many seals as they could attend to.

Each year afterwards the nets were ready and out by November 20th, but not always with the same success. The length of the season seemed to depend upon the coldness of the water; when the anchor ice, or "lolly," as Cartwright called it, began to form, the nets had to be taken in. In 1774 a large number of seals were taken

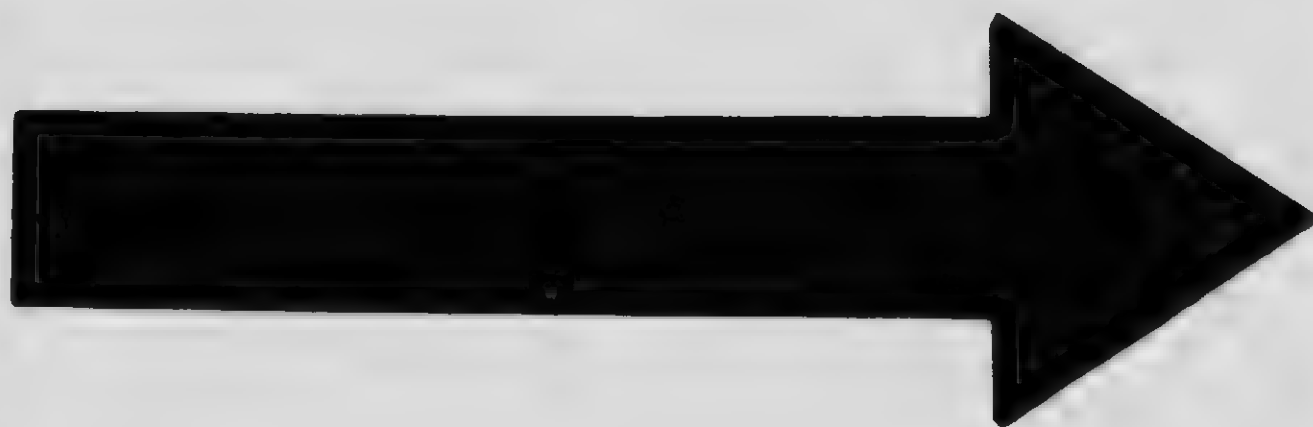
on December 24th, and in 1778 the fisher, had to be abandoned by December 5th. In 1785 not a single seal was taken.

During the first years of his life on the Labrador he had pleasant neighbours only twelve miles from him at York Fort in Chateau Bay. A small garrison of marines under a few officers was stationed there, with whom he exchanged many visits. On Christmas Eve he gives the following description of the revels which he said were customary in Newfoundland, having been imported there from Ireland:—

"At sunset the people ushered in Christmas according to the Newfoundland custom. In the first place they built a prodigious fire in their house; all hands then assembled before the door, and one of them fired a gun loaded with powder only; afterwards each drank a dram of rum, concluding the ceremony with three cheers. These formalities being performed with great solemnity, they returned into their house, got drunk as fast as they could, and spent the whole night in drinking, quarrelling, and fighting. This is an intolerable custom, but as it has prevailed from time immemorial it must be submitted to."

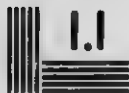
Every Christmas afterwards he has to record the same occurrence, much to his annoyance.

About the end of January, Mr. Jones, of York Fort (the surgeon), set out from there to walk to Cartwright's settlement, where his services were required, but, losing his way, he was frozen to death. They found him several days after, his faithful Newfoundland dog by his side. They covered his body as well as they could with boughs and snow, but could not persuade the poor animal to leave her master.



# MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



1.5

1.6

1.8

2.0

2.2

2.5

2.8

3.2

3.6

4.0

4.5

5.0

5.6

6.3

7.1

8.0

9.0

10

11.2

12.5

14

16

18

20

22.5

25

28

32

36

40

45

50

56

63

71

80

90

100

112

125

140

160

180

200

225

250

280

320

360

400

450

500

560

630

710

800

900

1000

1120

1250

1400

1600

1800

2000

2250

2500

2800

3200

3600

4000

4500

5000

5600

6300

7100

8000

9000

10000

11200

12500

14000

16000

18000

20000

22500

25000

28000

32000

36000

40000

45000

50000

56000

63000

71000

80000

90000

100000

112000

125000

140000

160000

180000

200000

225000

250000

280000

320000

360000

400000

450000

500000

560000

630000

710000

800000

900000

1000000

1120000

1250000

1400000

1600000

1800000

2000000

2250000

2500000

2800000

3200000

3600000

4000000

4500000

5000000

5600000

6300000

7100000

8000000

9000000

10000000

11200000

12500000

14000000

16000000

18000000

20000000

22500000

25000000

28000000

32000000

36000000

40000000

45000000

50000000

56000000

63000000

71000000

80000000

90000000

100000000

112000000

125000000

140000000

160000000

180000000

200000000

225000000

250000000

280000000

320000000

360000000

400000000

450000000

500000000

560000000

630000000

710000000

800000000

900000000

1000000000

1120000000

1250000000

1400000000

1600000000

1800000000

2000000000

2250000000

2500000000

2800000000

3200000000

3600000000

4000000000

4500000000

5000000000

5600000000

6300000000

7100000000

8000000000

9000000000

10000000000

11200000000

12500000000

14000000000

16000000000

18000000000

20000000000

22500000000

25000000000

28000000000

32000000000

36000000000

40000000000

45000000000

50000000000

56000000000

63000000000

71000000000

80000000000

90000000000

100000000000

112000000000

125000000000

140000000000

160000000000

180000000000

200000000000

225000000000

250000000000

280000000000

320000000000

360000000000

400000000000

450000000000

500000000000

560000000000

630000000000

710000000000

800000000000

900000000000

1000000000000

1120000000000

1250000000000

1400000000000

1600000000000

1800000000000

2000000000000

2250000000000

2500000000000

2800000000000

3200000000000

3600000000000

4000000000000

4500000000000

5000000000000

5600000000000

6300000000000

7100000000000

8000000000000

9000000000000

10000000000000

11200000000000

12500000000000

14000000000000

16000000000000

18000000000000

20000000000000

22500000000000

25000000000000

28000000000000

32000000000000

36000000000000

40000000000000

45000000000000

50000000000000

56000000000000

63000000000000

71000000000000

80000000000000

90000000000000

100000000000000

112000000000000

125000000000000

140000000000000

160000000000000

180000000000000

Cartwright himself had to officiate at the ceremony which this poor young man had intended to perform, and acquitted himself to the extreme satisfaction of the mother, but he said he never wished to resume the office again. His patient, however, became very ill some days after, and "being destitute of every medicine prescribed in such cases, I was entirely at a loss what to give her, but as I judged that Labrador tea (*ledum latifolium*) was of the same nature as the herbs recommended, I had some gathered from under the snow in the woods, and gave her a pint of the strong infusion of the plant, with the most beneficent results." Three days after he writes:—

"I read prayers to my family and churched Nanny, who is now, thank God, perfectly recovered, an event which I have reason to believe was effected by the Indian tea."

Having acted as doctor and clergyman, it is but natural to suppose that he would also have to assume the duties of the other learned professions; and, in fact, we often find him acting first as judge and then as executioner to carry out the sentences he had imposed. One gross offender he chained to his bed-post until he could be carried to St. John's for trial. Another he sentenced to thirty-five lashes for having threatened his (Cartwright's) life, and immediately proceeded to inflict the punishment, but after twenty-nine strokes the man fainted, and had to be released. We can be sure that the blows were not light from a man of Cartwright's physique.

On another occasion two men refused to do his bidding, and were insolent, so he gave them both "a severe beating with a stout stick," and sent them off. They



were no sooner in their boat than they began to abuse him again, upon which he pursued them and gave them another "*dressing*." On the next day the men came again, and Cartwright this time gave them a "*trimming*" for being abusive when he left them the night before.

He did not scruple to perform any office of the Church, even to the Marriage Service, marrying with all due ceremony one William Bettres to Cathrine Gourd, one of the maid-servants he brought from Plymouth.<sup>1</sup>

His first winter passed uneventfully but busily; nearly every day his journal bears record of game of some description being secured. White bears, caribou, wolves, foxes, otter, beaver, etc., and every variety of feathered game in its season. On June 20th his first news of the outside world was received when the first vessel arrived from Newfoundland. He was greatly shocked to hear that his partner, Lieutenant Lucas, had been lost at sea, the ship on which he sailed for England the previous autumn never having reached its destination.

Owing to the neglect of his partners, Perkins and Coughlan, whom he accused of taking care of their private enterprises to the detriment of their joint transactions, he was not prepared in time for the salmon or cod fishery. The river was full of salmon, but he had no nets to catch them nor salt to cure them, and estimated his loss thereby at £400.

In July a considerable number of Eskimos came to the harbour, and he soon established a brisk barter

<sup>1</sup> The solemnization of marriage in Newfoundland by persons not in holy orders became so prevalent that in 1817 an Imperial Act was passed forbidding the practice, and making such marriages illegal.

trade with them. The proceedings were opened by their presenting him with five silver fox skins, and he reciprocated with beads and needles, to their entire satisfaction. In order to inspire their confidence he went over to the island where they were, pitched his tent among them, sending all his own people away. He carried on a lively trade all the afternoon without dispute of any kind, when the proceedings were suddenly interrupted by the chief, who came into the tent and took Cartwright by the shoulder, speaking sternly the while.

"As these people have hitherto plundered and murdered Europeans whenever they had the opportunity, I must confess that I expected that was to be my fate now, and my suspicions were confirmed upon recollecting that I had demonstrated to the Eskimos that my firearms were not loaded. However, being assured that if they wanted to kill me I could not prevent them, I put the best face possible on this unpleasant affair, and followed the chief. He soon dispelled my fears by telling me that we had done enough business for one day."

As a result of the afternoon trade he got 3 cwt. of whalebone, 100 seal skins, 19 fox, 12 deer, 4 otter, 2 marten, 1 wolf, and 1 black bear, at the expense of a small quantity of beads and trifling articles of hardly any commercial value. A representative transaction was the exchange of a comb which cost twopence for a silver fox skin worth four guineas.

Cartwright never had any trouble with the Eskimos during his whole residence on the coast, which is remarkable seeing that his immediate predecessor at Cape Charles was forced to abandon the place owing to

their hostility. He says himself that his success with them was owing to unvarying firmness and fairness in his dealings with them. He would not allow himself to be robbed, and was always at pains to satisfy them in every transaction. His ascendancy over them became complete, and their friendship never ceased, although, as we shall see later, it was put to a very severe strain.

Later in life Cartwright wrote a rhyming letter to his brother Charles, describing life on his "loved Labrador," and thus tells of his intercourse with the Eskimos :—

The Eskimo from ice and snow now free,  
In shallops and whale boats go to sea ;  
In peace they rove along the pleasant shore,  
In plenty live nor do they wish for more.  
Thrice happy race ; strong drink nor gold they know ;  
What in their hearts they think their faces show.  
Of manners gentle, in their dealings just,  
Their plighted promise safely you may trust.  
Mind you deceive them not, for well they know  
The friend sincere from the designing foe.  
They once were deemed a people fierce and rude,  
Their savage hands in human blood imbued ;  
But by my care (for I must claim the merit)  
The world now owes that virtue they inherit.  
Not a more honest or more generous race  
Can bless a sovereign or a nation grace.  
With these I frequent pass the social day,  
No broils, no feuds, but all is sport and play.  
My will's their law, and justice is my will,  
Thus friends we always were and friends are still.

This idyllic picture certainly marks a very great change from the condition of things a short time before, as described by Palliser. While Cartwright claims the merit for this transformation, it was no doubt to Palliser's wise regulations that the beginning of the change was due, assisted greatly by the Moravian Missionaries who had just begun their noble work among the Eskimo.

The winter of 1772 was particularly cold and stormy. Cartwright's English man-servant Charles was taken ill, and in spite of every attention, finally succumbed. As an indication of the hardships they had to endure, it is related that this unfortunate man Charles had his toes badly frostbitten one night during his illness, from putting his foot out from under the bedclothes, although he was in the warmest room in the house in which there was a blazing fire.

His first visitors in the spring of 1772 were a number of salmon fishers employed by the firm of Noble and Pinson, who took possession of his salmon rivers, claiming that they had a right to do so under an Act of Parliament. Not being able to dispute the point, Cartwright was obliged to give way, and had to send his men into the next bay to set their nets. The Eskimos were so incensed at this occurrence that they were with difficulty restrained from killing Noble and Pinson's men.

Although the injustice was patent, it is probable that Noble and Pinson were within their rights, as we have seen that Palliser's regulations forbade any permanent title to fishing posts, the first vessel arriving in a harbour each season from England having the choice of berths.

However, when Cartwright went to England at the end of the year, he made representations on the matter to the Board of Trade, from whose papers the following information is culled :—

"Jan. 28th, 1773. A memorial was read from Geo. Cartwright to the Earl of Dartmouth, describing the fisheries and commerce of Labrador, and complaining that he had been disturbed in the possession of a fishing post on that coast, and praying that he be

confirmed and protected in its possession. Discussion on the matter was postponed until Governor Shuldham, Sir Hugh Palliser, and Noble and Pinson could be present."

After several discussions it was finally decided, on February 19th, that actual residence and continual possession were necessary for the carrying on of the seal and salmon fisheries, and Cartwright was confirmed in the possession of the fishing posts he had established on the Labrador.

Governor Shuldham's proclamation putting the new rule into effect has already been given.

Cartwright's evidence was taken at the same time touching the proposed transfer of Labrador to Quebec, but we are not informed of its tenour. It is to be presumed that he would be strongly against the transfer. He mentions in his journal that he presented to the Earl of Dartmouth a plan for the encouragement of trade on the Labrador, which was laid before His Majesty in Council, and was partially adopted.

His intercourse with the Eskimos did not run altogether smoothly. In August, 1771, he feared an outbreak, and believed that they had been "up to some of their old tricks" to the southward of him. On several occasions when individual Eskimos misbehaved themselves, Cartwright did not hesitate to inflict corporal punishment. Once a man stole a skein of thread. Cartwright immediately demanded its return, and when the culprit brought it back administered a few strokes by way of punishment. The man resisted, when Cartwright gave him a cross-buttock, and pitched him with great force headlong out of the tent. A few days after this, Cartwright became very ill while he was alone with the Eskimos, and one would have expected them to

take this opportunity for reprisals, but they exhibited the greatest concern. He thus describes their conduct :—

“After it was dark they gave me convincing proof of their regard, (which I most gladly would have excused), by assembling in and about the tent nearest to mine, and there performing some superstitious ceremonies for my recovery. As I was not an eye-witness of their rites, I can only say that they were accompanied by such horrid yells and hideous outcries as I had never heard before from the mouths of the human species. These dismal notes were continued till daylight; add to this their dogs were continually fighting and tumbling into my tent.”

The games indulged in by the Eskimos interested Cartwright very much, and occasioned him a great deal of amusement. They were very fond of playing at ball, throwing it from one to another, each striving to get it, but were very poor catches. A species of “thread the needle” was also often played, which ended in all rolling upon the ground in glorious confusion. Cartwright taught them to play several English games, and among them leap-frog, which must have been inexpressibly funny.

By his firm but fair dealing, by entering into their sports and pastimes, and ministering to them when they were ill or in want, within two years Cartwright obtained a complete ascendancy over them. With the intention of impressing upon them the importance of the English, of whom they were frankly contemptuous, thinking themselves the lords of creation, Cartwright conceived the unfortunate idea of carrying a family of them to England with him. He accordingly selected two of his earliest friends, Attuiock and Tooklavinia, with

their wives Ickcongoque and Caubvick, and one little girl, Ickiuna, and sailed for England on November 7th. They arrived at Waterford on the 24th of that month, where, he says, he was teased to death by the whole population, and finally got to London on December 14th. His experiences there with the Eskimo are best told by himself:—

“They were greatly astonished at the number of shipping in the river, for they did not suppose that there were so many in the whole world; but I was exceedingly disappointed to see them pass over London Bridge without taking much notice of it. I soon discovered that they took it for a natural rock which extended across the river. They laughed at me when I told them that it was the work of men, nor could I make them believe it till we came to Blackfriars Bridge, which I caused them to examine with more attention, showing them the joints and pointing out the marks of the chisels upon the stones. They no sooner comprehended by what means such a structure could be erected than they expressed their wonder with astonishing significance of countenance. On landing at Westminster Bridge we are immediately surrounded by a great concourse of people, attracted not only by the uncommon appearance of the Indians who were in their seal skin dresses, but also by a beautiful eagle and an Eskimo dog, which had much the resemblance of a wolf and a remarkable wildness of look.

“In a few days time I had so many applications for admittance to see the new visitors that my time was wholly taken up in gratifying the curiosity of my friends and their acquaintances, and the numbers that came made my lodgings very inconvenient to the landlord as well as to myself. I therefore resolved to

look out for a house, and soon hired a small one, ready furnished, for ten guineas a month in Little Castle Street. Being willing, as far as lay in my power, to comply with the incessant applications of my friends for a sight of the Indians, and finding it impossible either to have any rest or time to transact business I appropriated two days a week for that purpose. On those days not only was my house filled to an inconvenience, but the whole street was crowded with carriages and people, so that my residence was a great nuisance to the neighbourhood.

"I once took the three men to the Opera when their Majestys were there, and we chanced to sit near Mr. Coleman, the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, who politely invited all the Indians and myself to a play at his house. He fixed on *Cymbeline*, and they were greatly delighted with the representation. But their pride was most highly gratified at being received with thundering applause by the audience on entering the box. One afternoon I took Attuiock with me and walked beyond the tower, then took boat and rowed up the river to Westminster Bridge, from whence we walked to Hyde Park Corner and then home again. I was in great expectation that he would begin to relate the wonders which he had seen, but I found myself greatly disappointed.

"He immediately sat down by the fireside, placed his hands on his knees, leaned his head forward, fixed his eyes on the floor in a stupid stare, and continued in that position for a considerable time. At length, tossing up his head, he broke out, 'Oh, I am tired! Here are too many houses, too much smoke, too many people. Labrador is very good; seals are plentiful there. I wish I was back again.'



"Although they had often passed St. Paul's without betraying any great astonishment, or at least not so much as Europeans do at the first sight of one of those stupendous islands of ice which are daily to be seen on the coast of their own country, yet when I took them to the top of it and convinced them that it was built by the hands of men (a circumstance which had not entered into their heads before, for they had supposed it a natural production), they were quite lost in amazement. Upon my asking how they would describe it to their countrymen on their return, they replied with a look of the utmost expression, they should neither mention it nor many other things they had seen, lest they should be called liars, from the seeming improbability of such astonishing facts. Walking along Piccadilly one day with the two men, I took them into a shop to show them a collection of animals. We had no sooner entered than I observed their attention riveted on a small monkey, and I could perceive horror most strongly depicted on their countenances. At length the old man turned to me and faltered out, 'Is that an Eskimo?' On pointing out several other monkeys of different kinds they were greatly diverted at their mistake which they had made, but were not well pleased to observe that monkeys resembled their race much more than ours. The great surgeon, Dr. John Hunter, invited them to dinner with him, and Attuiock, strolling out of the room, came upon one of Dr. Hunter's anatomical specimens, a complete skeleton in a case. He was terribly frightened, and came to the conclusion that he also was to be killed and eaten and his bones similarly preserved, and was with great difficulty reassured.

"Another day they happened upon a review of a

regiment of soldiers by the King. They immediately collected such a crowd round them that it attracted the notice of His Majesty, who sent for them to stand in a place where they would not be crowded, and viewed them himself with much curiosity. He condescended to salute them by taking off his hat, accompanied with a gracious smile, at which they were highly pleased."

Cartwright then took them to his father's country residence, where they were lost in amazement at the sight of the cultivated land, grounds, and level fields, declaring that the country was all *made*. They had a run with the hounds, and were in at the death, although they had only been on horseback three or four times before.

Cartwright says that he omitted nothing that could make their stay pleasant which his pocket could afford, and particularly tried to impress them with the numbers and power of the English, for they had often declared on the Labrador that they could easily cut off all the English if they chose to assemble themselves together. But before they had been long in England they became greatly chastened, and confessed to Cartwright that the Eskimos were but as one man to the numbers of the English.

As might have been expected, during their visit in London they were visited by that inquisitive person, Mr. James Boswell, as evidenced by the following entry in his immortal work :—

"Dr. Johnson did not give me half credit when I mentioned that I had carried on a short conversation by signs with some Eskimo who were then in London, particularly with one of them who was a priest. He thought I could not make them understand me."

People are generally indignant when their veracity is called into question, but the faithful Boswell turned the insult into an occasion of adulation of his hero, for he adds :—

"No man was more incredulous as to particular facts which were at all extraordinary, and no man was more inquisitive to discover the truth."

Cartwright started on his return to Labrador full of spirits. The term of his partnership with Perkins and Coughlan had expired, and by the liberality of his father, who had given him £2000, he was enabled to embark "on his own bottom."

His brother, Major John Cartwright, writes of him at this time :—

"To-morrow my brother, the Eskimo, and myself are to dine with a select party of the Royal Society, among whom is to be Solander. We have had him frequently. My brother is in great spirits with regard to his Labrador schemes, and at first setting off, although he has hitherto experienced every loss and disappointment that could befall a man. He hath an excellent heart and understanding, but early took a turn which has indeed been a source of continual satisfaction to him, but it has at the same time prevented him tasting the more refined delights of society in a superior degree. He will therefore be happy in Labrador."

Again :

"My brother has succeeded in his wish with Lord Dartmouth, and will shortly be proprietor of the tract in Labrador he had fixed upon. Our Eskimo friends are greatly admired, and most so by the most intelligent."

But, alas ! a dreadful misfortune was to befall him and his humble friends. The vessel had hardly left the Downs before Caubvick was taken ill. On reaching Lymington and consulting a surgeon he pronounced her complaint small-pox, which, says Cartwright, "had nearly the same effect upon me as if he had pronounced my sentence of death." One after the other the unfortunate Eskimos were taken with this terrible disease, and all died except Caubvick, who slowly recovered.

The sailing of the vessel was delayed for over two months, and he did not finally get away until July 16th.

Caubvick's hair had become so matted with the disease that it had to be cut off, but she could not be persuaded to part with it, flying into a passion of rage and grief whenever Cartwright proposed it, which he continually did, knowing the danger of infection—a foreboding which was only too fully realized, for the following summer he has to record that one William Phippard came on an Eskimo encampment on an island in Invictuk Bay, where the whole family had evidently died of small-pox. Cartwright had melancholy proof that this was Caubvick's family from a medal found there, which he recognized as having been given to Caubvick by one of his brothers when in England.

When the vessel arrived at Cape Charles all the Eskimos on the southern coast, numbering about five hundred, hurried to greet their relations and friends. As they drew near the shore and saw only Caubvick with Cartwright, their joy was changed to gloomy silence.

"At length, with great perturbation and faltering accents, they enquired, separately, what was become of the rest, and were no sooner given to understand by a silent, sorrowful shake of my head that they were no more, than they instantly set up such a yell as I never

before heard. Many of them snatched up stones and beat themselves on the face and head till they became shocking spectacles. In short, the violent frantic expressions of grief were such that I could not help participating with them so far as to shed tears myself most plentifully. They no sooner observed my emotion than, mistaking it for the apprehensions which I was under for fear of their resentment, they instantly seemed to forget their own feelings to relieve those of mine. They pressed around me, and said and did all in their power to convince me that they did not entertain any suspicions of my conduct towards their departed friends."

Cartwright returned to England again in December of that year and took with him an Eskimo boy of twelve years, whom he intended to educate in order that he might become the means of fuller communication with the savages. Fearing that he also might take the small-pox he decided to have him inoculated, but the poor lad succumbed to the treatment within three days, to Cartwright's great grief.

1774 found Cartwright in partnership with Robert and John Scott, with two vessels, *The Earl of Dartmouth* and the *Lady Tyrconnel*, and fully prepared to carry on a much more extensive trade than he had before attempted. The year passed uneventfully, his journal giving only the steady slaughter of birds and beasts; the fisheries were successful, and altogether it seems to have been the most pleasant and prosperous year spent by him on the Labrador.

In the spring of 1775 he decided to move further north, and built for himself a comfortable house at Sandwich Bay, which he appropriately named Caribou Castle. It was the most northerly of all the fishing

stations at the time, excepting of course the Moravian Missions, and was practically virgin country, having been visited before only by wandering bands of Eskimo. He was extremely pleased with his new location. He says the sea-coast was weary and desolate in the extreme, and barricaded with ice even in July, but immediately Sandwich Bay was entered there was neither ice nor snow. The waters of the bay were covered with duck and other water birds, the hills were clothed with spruce and birch, and the shore bordered with grass.

They took large quantities of cod with the seine in the waters of the bay, and more salmon in the rivers than they had salt to cure.<sup>1</sup>

One river which falls into Sandwich Bay he called the White Bear River, from a remarkable adventure which befell him there. Enormous quantities of salmon ascended this river every spring. Cartwright says that a rifle bullet could not be fired into the river without killing some of them, and the shores were strewn with the remains of thousands of salmon which had been caught and consumed by the polar bears. We have already heard that Cabot also reported this curious fact of natural history. One spring Cartwright went up this river during the salmon run and came upon several white bears fishing in a pool, and shot a she bear and also its cub. The report of his gun startled six or eight more bears out of the woods, at which he fired as quickly as he was able to load, but breaking his ramrod he had to fly to the woods until he could get his rifle loaded again. He then went farther up the river, where

<sup>1</sup> Cartwright found on the shore of Sandwich Bay a pair of caribou antlers with seventy-two points, which was believed to be the record head. The animal had apparently been killed in fight with another stag. He presented it to the Earl of Dartmouth. This head has recently been traced by Mr. J. G. Millais, who states that it has fifty-three points only.

there was a beautiful little waterfall with a good sized pool below it.

"Salmon innumerable were leaping in the air, and a great concourse of white bears were diving after them. Others were walking along shore, and others were going in and out of the woods."

As he stood watching the curious scene an old dog bear came out of the woods close beside him. Waiting until the bear was within five yards of him he shot him through the head, but another bear followed so closely on the heels of the first that Cartwright had to fly until he had loaded his rifle again. Returning, he fired and again killed a bear. Unfortunately he found himself short of ammunition, a circumstance which had never before happened to him, so was unable to avail himself of the finest opportunity for sport that ever man had. He counted thirty-two bears in sight at one time, but there were many more through the woods. He shot six bears altogether, but only secured one skin. "So ended in disappointment the finest sport I ever saw."

This was again a very prosperous year, and his vessels went home in the fall loaded with fish, oil, salmon, and furs. During the summer he started a garden and set out peas, beans, radishes, onions, cress, cucumbers, corn, oats, and wheat. An ambitious list, and it is to be feared many of his vegetables did not come to perfection.

In the spring of 1776, cod and salmon again appeared in great quantities and kept all hands at work.

In the autumn he went home to spend the winter.

When he started the following spring for Labrador he was obliged to sail in company with a fleet of vessels convoyed by the *Pegasus* sloop of war, as the

war with the American colonies had broken out, and their privateers had already made themselves feared. The protection afforded by the *Pegasus* seems to have been rather moral than actual, for no effort was made to keep the fleet together, and Cartwright finally sailed off by himself, his "prophetic soul" still greatly troubled with the thought of American privateers. He arrived at Sandwich Bay without adventure on June 20th, and was informed that an American privateer was cruising in the Straits of Belle Isle and had taken one of Pinson's vessels. Shortly after he heard that the privateer had taken H.M.S. *Fox* and several bankers.

The fishery that year was even more successful than the previous year, and in August cod were so plentiful that his people had not been in bed for nearly a week and were nearly dead with fatigue. But such a prosperous state of affairs was too good to last. On August 27th he writes :—

"At one o'clock this morning I was aroused by a loud knocking at my door, and when I opened a body of armed men rushed in. They informed me that they belonged to the *Minerva* privateer, of Boston, in New England, commanded by John Grimes, mounting twenty 9-pounders and manned with 160 men, and that I was their prisoner. They then demanded my keys, and took possession of my vessels and all my stores."

About noon the *Minerva* worked into Blackguard Bay and came to anchor there, (Cartwright does not comment on the appropriateness of her anchorage). He went on board and was received civilly by Grimes, who told him for his consolation that he had a few days before taken three vessels belonging to Noble



and Pinson, loaded them with fish and sent them off to Boston. A number of Noble and Pinson's men had shipped on board the *Minerva*, and no less than thirty-two of Cartwright's men followed suit. The *Minerva* also took away four Eskimo to be made slaves of. They loaded Cartwright's vessel, *The Countess of Effingham*, with fish and sent her off to Boston. "He gave me a small quantity of provisions, returned my boats and most of their sails, and by noon the ship, together with my brig, went to sea. May the devil go with them!"

Cartwright was particularly incensed at the desertion of Captain Kettle, (who seems to have been of very different calibre to his modern namesake of fiction), the master of the brig, and also hoped that he would have it in his power to reward the infamous behaviour of his former servants who were particularly active in distressing him. It was a great satisfaction to him to find out afterwards that "that lying rascal Grimes," when he arrived in Boston, clapped Kettle and the rest of the traitors into prison, having tempted them with a promise of a share of the booty, but by this means avoiding giving it to them. Before Grimes sailed he turned two of the deserters ashore again, and Cartwright immediately gave them a most severe beating with a stout stick. The chronicle of this disastrous day closes with the following lame and impotent conclusion: "As soon as they were gone, I took up my gun, walked out upon the island, and shot a curlew."

Cartwright calculated that he was robbed of £14,000 worth of goods, which he feared would prove his ruin, as indeed it did. He was told that this privateer had plundered the merchants in Temple Bay and Charles Harbour to even a greater extent than they did him.

His journal afterwards contains many bitter references to privateers. June 8th, 1779, was a particularly bad day, and he writes :—

“ If any ships are on this coast now, God help them, unless they are piratical privateers coming to plunder innocent people again ; for such I recommend to their friend the devil.”

But he had a pleasant surprise a month later, when his vessel *The Countess of Effingham* put in an appearance with all his salt and most of the goods the privateer had taken away. She had been retaken on the passage to Boston by five of the crew, who took her across to Dartmouth and delivered her to Cartwright's agent.

Another American privateer visited the coast about 1779 and committed many depredations, especially at Twillingate and Battle Harbour, so that the settlers north of Trinity Bay were actually in the utmost distress for want of provisions. But the Americans were not always successful in their raids, for at White Bay, Mr. Tory's people drove her off with the loss of a considerable number of the crew.

This news kept him in a continual state of nerves, and every strange vessel afterwards was thought to be a privateer. In August one of his hands came running to him exclaiming “ that he was taken again,” but it proved to be H.M.S. *Marten*, Captain Durell, who had come to patrol the coast. The alarm, however, put his spirits in such a state that he could not sleep. Captain Durell gave him three cases of small arms and plenty of ammunition in case he was again attacked. He served out the arms and ammunition, and offered ten guineas reward to any of his people



*Photo by Holloway, St. John's*

**BATTLE HARBOUR, L'ANSE-AU-LOUP**



who first gave notice of the enemy's approach. But he had yet to suffer at their hands: two years later a new vessel, with his whole collection of fish, oil, and furs being taken on the voyage to England, thus completing his financial ruin. Cartwright was a guileless man, and generous to a fault. He once heard that one of his salmon posts had been taken possession of by a man called Baskem, and went immediately to turn him out, but finding the man, his wife, and children in a wretched condition of poverty, he made him a deed of gift of the house and all his rights to the post. He was continually being imposed upon by his principal rivals, Noble and Pinson. Once he lent them some provisions when they ran short, but when his own supply was late in arriving and he had to go to them to get back what he had lent, they made him pay through the nose for it. Another man, Forsythe, borrowed a lot of salt from him on the pretence that he had plenty at another point near, and would return it immediately, but it turned out that he had not a grain on the coast, and Cartwright again lost heavily through his guilelessness.

When he got to England in 1779, his affairs were in such a bad way, owing to the losses he had sustained at the hands of the American privateers, that he had to call a meeting of his creditors and ask for time, when he hoped to pay them in full. But one misfortune after another fell upon him. His vessel, the *Countess of Effingham*, was lost; then a new vessel, which he bought, was badly damaged in a terrific gale, and had to jettison her cargo, which was without insurance, and finally, as we have heard, was taken by the enemy. In 1783 he was thus deeper in debt than before, but his hopes were revived by hearing

that a vein of ore had been discovered on his property ; so he determined to return again to Labrador and take with him an experienced miner, not in the least doubting that he would soon be out of debt, and indeed, in affluent circumstances. But on reaching Cartwright Harbour he was much mortified to find that his people had collected very little fur during the winter, had had a poor salmon fishery, and the ore, from which he had hoped so much, proved to be without use or value.

He then saw that he was irretrievably ruined, but worked on, and had a fairly successful summer's fishing. Fate, however, had not yet done with him, for again the vessel with his fish was lost without insurance. But he did not yet despair, and when he met his creditors in England told them that he felt confident he could retrieve his fortune if allowed five years in which to do so, seeing that the war was over and he had nothing to fear from privateers.

So in April, 1785, he started for the last time for Labrador, feeling that he could not look upon himself as an honest man unless he did all in his power to pay up "the last deficient penny" he owed. His plan was to take few servants, and employ them and himself in trapping during the winter and trading with the Eskimos in summer. The Under Secretary of State, Mr. Nepean, persuaded him to take out some convicts who were under sentence of transportation, and he accordingly went to Newgate and selected four young men. But they proved a troublesome lot, and of little use to him. He went out in a vessel to Trinity, and there hired a shallop to take him to Labrador. On the French shore, where the rights of the French had recently been confirmed by treaty, he was told that the

commanders of English men-of-war had orders to turn all the English settlers out of the French district.

In July, 1786, he received a letter from Noble and Pinson, who had become one of his principal creditors, "the whole contents of which are infamous falsities calculated to pick a quarrel in hopes of taking an unfair advantage of our situation." They accused him and his partner Mr. Collingham of embezzling part of their late estate, and had seized the consignment of fish which had been sent over at the end of 1785. Cartwright immediately determined to start for England to confute their villainies and recover his property. On his arrival in London, he applied to his trustees and agents for the restitution of the property which had been seized; this they refused to do, and he had consequently to enter an action at law against them. After many delays the case came up for trial; the great Erskine, who was counsel for the other side, was finally obliged to admit that he had not a word to say in defence of his client, and judgment was given in Cartwright's favour with all costs.

This last trying experience caused him to determine never to return to Labrador, where he had experienced such hardships, disappointments, and wrongs. But he still retained an interest in the business. In his evidence before the Committee of the House of Commons in 1793 he stated that his business on the Labrador had been very flourishing, having cleared over 100 per cent. for the past three years.

He obtained an appointment as Barrack Master at Nottingham, a position which he filled with distinction and popularity until he retired in 1817.

It is recorded that once when political feeling was running very high at Nottingham, and the Radical

populace had charge of the streets, he alone, although known to be a violent Tory, dared to show his face.

He died two years after his retirement, at the age of eighty-one, full of energy to the last, his mind being occupied on his death-bed with proposals to the Hudson Bay Company to establish hunting and trading posts on the Labrador. He is described as a handsome man of Herculean frame, with great dignity of carriage, courtly manners, and agreeable conversation.



## CHAPTER XII!

### THE MORAVIAN BRETHREN

**S**IR HUGH PALLISER, in his "Order for Establishing Communication with the Eskimos," says, referring to the Moravian Brethren:—"I have invited Interpreters and Missionaries to go amongst them to instruct them, etc."

This was somewhat disingenuous on the part of Sir Hugh, for the initiative undoubtedly came from the Moravians themselves, although when they made the proposition to him, he immediately encouraged and helped them to the utmost of his power.

This was not the first attempt of these pious men to introduce Christianity among the heathen Eskimos on the Labrador. Fifteen years before Palliser's time, John Christian Erhardt, one of the Brethren, proposed that he should go to Labrador and establish a Mission there, such as was already successful in Greenland. He was a sailor by profession, perhaps of the rank of boatswain or second mate, and had been on a Dutch whaler fishing in Greenland waters, where he had many opportunities of seeing the great work which had been accomplished by the Brethren. He wrote a touching letter to Bishop Johannes de Watteville in 1750, begging that he be allowed to undertake the work. "Now, dear Johannes," he said, "thou knowest that I am an old Greenland traveller. I have also an amazing

affection for these countries, Indians and other barbarians, and it would be a source of the greatest joy if the Saviour would discover to me that He has chosen me and would make me fit for this service."

But Count Zinzendorf, the head of the Brethren in London, hesitated to undertake this new field of Mission work. At length, in 1752, the London firm of Nisbet, Grace, and Bell determined to fit out a vessel for a trading expedition to Labrador, and engaged Erhardt to go as interpreter and supercargo. Apparently these merchants were desirous also that a settlement should be made there, and at their instigation four Moravian Brethren, Golkowsky, Kunz, Post, and Krumm, signified their willingness to accompany the expedition and to remain in the country.

The vessel, which bore the appropriate name of *Hope*, arrived on the southern coast of Labrador on July 11th, 1752. Proceeding northwards they first met the Eskimos on the 29th, and on the 31st arrived at a beautiful harbour in lat. 55.10, which they called Nisbett's Harbour, and is now known as Ford's Bight. This they thought to be a suitable place for the settlement; so landing, they took possession of the land in the name of King George III, carving his name upon a tree.

The Eskimos exhibited the greatest pleasure at meeting a white man who could speak their language, and Erhardt carried on a brisk barter trade with them in the most amicable manner. All during the month of August the missionaries, assisted by the ship's company, laboured at getting their house finished and all preparations made for the winter. It was a matter of the greatest regret that none of them could speak the Eskimo language except Erhardt, and he was not very proficient. Finally, on September 5th, everything being

ready, the *Hope* left the harbour to seek further opportunities for trade. Ten days later she again appeared with the dreadful news that Erhardt, the captain, and five of the crew had left the ship in a boat on the 13th to trade with a tribe of Eskimos whom they had encountered, and had not been seen again. The mate, Goff, waited for two days for them in the greatest suspense, but having no other boat or a crew to man it, he decided to return to Nisbett's Harbour to get the assistance of the four missionaries and the boat which had been left for their use. The scene of the tragedy appears to have been quite near to Nisbett's Harbour. But very stormy weather came on, and after vainly attempting to reach the place in their boat, they sorrowfully decided that there was no hope of rescuing their companions, and consequently abandoned the station, sailing on September 20th for St. John's.

What happened to Erhardt and the boat's crew must for ever remain a mystery. It has always been concluded that they fell victims to the cupidity and treachery of the Eskimos at the time when they left the ship. But this is by no means certain. For in the following year the American whaler *Argo*, Captain Swaine, visited the place and found the house still standing, and the remains of the seven murdered men, which they buried. It thus appears that they had been accidentally delayed or perhaps detained by the Eskimos at the place where they left the ship, and later, finding the ship gone, made their way back to the house. Here they were afterwards murdered. Jens Haven records later that one of the murderers was pointed out to him, and Christian Drachardt tells that the graves where the whalers had buried the remains had been shown to him.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the report of the *Argo's* voyage, published in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, November 17, 1753, and in Captain Swaine's log, no mention is made of finding or burying the remains of the murdered men.

The seed of their great purpose was sown, however, and at once another of the brethren quietly and unostentatiously devoted himself to the work of converting the Eskimos on Labrador. Jens Haven, a carpenter by trade, ignorant of both the English and Eskimo languages, and unaccustomed to a seafaring life, decided within himself that it was for him to take up the work, and at once began the study of all the books he could get relating to the country and its inhabitants.

In 1758 he went to Greenland and laboured in the missions there, learning the language and training himself for the purpose he had in view. Returning in 1762 to Herrnhut, the home of the Moravian Church in Germany, he declared his intention of going to Labrador. After much discussion he obtained permission to make the attempt, and, alone and unassisted, set out for London bent upon carrying out his design. Through the intervention of friends there he obtained an introduction to Commodore Palliser, who had just received his appointment as Governor of Newfoundland. His proposals met with Sir Hugh's hearty sympathy, and all necessary assistance was at once accorded him. He made his way to St. John's, Newfoundland, and there waited for the arrival of Sir Hugh, who at once issued the following proclamation:—

"Hitherto the Eskimoux have been considered in no other light than as thieves and murderers, but as Mr. Haven has formed his laudable plan, not only of uniting these people with the English nation, but of instructing them in the Christian religion, I require, by virtue of the powers delegated to me, that all men, whomsoever it may concern, lend him all the assistance in their power," etc.

He also furnished him with the following comprehensive Indian passport to be dispersed among the Eskimos :—

*Indian Passport for those inhabiting the Coast of Labrador, to bring a friendly intercourse between His M. subjects and them, and to be distributed amongst them by Jans Haven, a Moravian.*

BY HIS EXCELLENCY HUGH PALLISER, GOVERNOR,  
ETC., ETC.

WH EAS many and great advantages would arise to His Majesty's Trading subjects, if a friendly intercourse could be established with the Esquimaux Indians, inhabiting the Coast of Labrador, and as all attempts hitherto made for that purpose have proved ineffectual, owing in great measure to the imprudent, treacherous, or cruel conduct of some people who have resorted to that coast, by plundering and killing several of them, from which they have entertained an opinion of our Dispositions and Intentions being the same with respect to them as their's are towards us, that is to circumvent and kill them. And whereas such wicked practices are most contrary to His Majesty's sentiments of humanity, to his desire of conciliating their affections, and his endeavours to induce them to trade with his subjects. In conformity to these, His Majesty's sentiments, I hereby strictly forbid such wicked practices for the future, and declare that all such as are found offending herein shall be punished with the utmost severity of the law.

And whereas I have taken measures for bringing about a friendly communication between the said Indians and His Majesty's subjects, and for removing those prejudices that have hitherto proved obstacles to it, I hereby strictly enjoin and require all His Majesty's subjects who meet with any of the said Indians to treat them in the most civil and friendly manner and in all their bearings with them to act with the

utmost probity and good faith particularly with such of them as may produce this Certificate of their having entered into treaty with me, and that I have in His Majesty's name assured them that they may by virtue thereof safely trade with His Majesty's subjects without danger of being hurt or ill-treated, and I hereby require and enjoin all His Majesty's subjects to conform and pay the strictest regard thereto, at the same time recommending it to both parties to act with proper caution for their own security till by frequent communication a perfect confidence may be established between them.

Given under my Hand, St. John's, 1st July, 1764.

H. P.

To Mr. Jens Haven to be dispersed amongst the Indians  
on the Coast of Labrador.

By Command of His Excellency,  
(Signed) JNO. HORSENAILL.

This laudable design of Sir Hugh, however, failed of its purpose; for, when Haven met the Eskimos and, after reading the passport, presented it to them, "they shrunk back terrified, and would not be persuaded to touch it, for they supposed it to be a living creature, having seen me speak words from it." This, however, anticipates somewhat. Haven found it quite difficult to make his way from St. John's to Labrador. The English merchants interested in the Newfoundland trade had just extended their operations to that coast, and communications were infrequent.

From Jens Haven's *Journal*, which he gave to Sir Hugh Palliser, and which is preserved at the Record Office, we learn that he went north with three shallops, which were going to Labrador to fish, and arrived at Carpunt on August 17th. Here they were joined by four shallops, which had just come from Labrador, and reported that a great number of Eskimos had been at York Harbour, and had driven away the English by

their usual tactics of a sudden surprise and unearthly yells.

The fleet of fishing boats being increased to ten, Jens Haven persuaded them to set out again for the Labrador coast, but their hearts failed them on the way across, and they scampered back to Carpunt.

Haven then went on board Capt. Cook's vessel, and was kindly received by the great navigator, who was then engaged in surveying the northern parts of Newfoundland and Labrador. Cook arranged for him to be taken to Labrador by an Irish vessel fishing at St. Julian's, and he finally landed at the much-desired bourne on August 24th. But the Eskimos had left Chateau Bay, and he was taken back to Carpunt, greatly disappointed.

Here he found a Capt. Thompson and Capt. Nicholas Darby, and learned that the Eskimos had been there in his absence. But a few days afterward they returned, seeking to trade with a French captain whom they had been in the habit of meeting there. The encounter is best described in Haven's own words:—

"September 4th, 1764, was the joyful day I had so long wished for, when one Eskimaux came into the harbour to see if Captain Galliot was there. While I was preparing to go to him he had turned, and was departing to return to his countrymen, who lay in the mouth of the harbour, with the intelligence that the Captain had sailed. I called out to him in Greenlandish that he should come to me, that I had words to say to him, and that I was his good friend. He was astonished at my speech, and answered in broken French; but I begged him to speak in his own language, which I understood, and to bring his countrymen, as I wished to speak to them also; on which he went to them, and cried with a loud voice 'Our friend is come.'

■

"I had hardly put on my Greenland clothes when five of them arrived in their own boats. I went to meet them, and said, 'I have long desired to see you!' They replied, 'Here is an innuit!' I answered, 'I am your countryman and friend!' They rejoined, 'Thou art indeed our countryman.' The joy on both sides was very great, and we continued in conversation for a considerable time, when at last they invited me to accompany them to an island about an hour's row from the shore, where I should find their wives and children, who would give me a cordial welcome. I well knew that in doing this I put myself entirely in their power; but conceiving it to be of essential service to our Saviour's cause that I should venture my life among them, and endeavour to become better acquainted with their nature, I turned simply to Him and said, 'I will go with them in Thy name. If they kill me, my work on earth is done, and I shall live with Thee; but if they spare my life, I will firmly believe that it is Thy will that they should hear and believe the Gospel.'

"The pilot and a sailor, who put me ashore, remained in the boat, and pushed off a little way from the land to see what would become of me. I was immediately surrounded, and everyone seemed anxious to show me his family. I gave every boy two fish-hooks, and every woman two or three sewing needles; and after conversing about two hours, left them, with a promise of being soon with them again. In the afternoon I returned with the pilot, who wished to trade with them. I begged them to remain in this place during the night, but not to steal anything from our people, and showed the danger of doing this. They said, 'The Europeans steal also.' I answered, 'If they do so, let me know, and they shall be punished.' I seized every opportunity to



say something about the Saviour, to which they listened with great attention. I then invited them to visit me next morning, and took leave.

"Next morning, accordingly, eighteen Esquimaux came in their boats. I went out to sea to meet them, and as the French Captain was frightened at the sight of such a crowd, I only allowed six of them to come ashore with me, and directed the others to land somewhere else. . . . I then got into a boat and went with them again to their families, who received me as before, with the greatest show of kindness. In the evening three French and one English boat arrived full of Esquimaux. The men came immediately to see me, and requested I would visit them in their tents. I read to them a letter written by the missionary John Beck, in the name of the Greenlanders, and as I spoke to them of the Saviour's death they appeared struck with terror—supposing that they were being upbraided for some of their former murders. On which I showed them that he was a great friend to mankind—but they had no understanding of spiritual things.

"To my astonishment I spoke to them with much more ease than I supposed I could have done, and they expressed great affection for me, insisting always upon my being present at all their trading transactions with the sailors, to adjust matters between them, 'for,' said they, 'you are our friend!' When retiring, they entreated me to come again and bring my brethren with me."

Sir Hugh Palliser was greatly pleased with this successful beginning to the good work. He sent Haven to England in the *Lark* frigate, and gave him a letter of introduction to the Board of Trade, setting forth the importance of the work thus begun, and asking for their influence and assistance. This was readily granted, and

the next year Haven, accompanied by three of the Moravian Brethren—Christian Drachardt, John Hill, and Andrew Schlozer—were sent out in a man-of-war to Newfoundland. Here they were fortified again by a Proclamation, reading as follows :—

*Proclamation of Governor in Reference to Moravians,  
1765.*

BY HIS EXCELLENCY HUGH PALLISER, ETC.

WHEREAS the Society of the Unitas Fratrum, under the protection of His Majesty have, from a pious zeal for promoting the knowledge of a true God and of the religion of our Beloved Lord the Saviour, Jesus Christ, amongst the Heathens, formed a resolution of establishing a mission of their brothers upon the Coast of Labrador; for that purpose we have appointed John Hill, Christian Drachart, Jens Haven and Christian Schlozer to effect this pious purpose; and whereas the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty and the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations have signified to me their entire approbation of an undertaking so commendable in itself and that promises so great benefit to the publick; These are, therefore, to certify all persons whom it may concern that the said John Hill, Christian Drachart, Jens Haven, and Christopher Schlozer, are under His Majesty's protection and all Officers Civil and Military, and all others His Majesty's subjects within my Government, are hereby strictly charged and required not to give any interruption or hindrance to the said John Hill, Christian Drachart, Jens Haven and Christian Schlozer, but to afford them every aid and friendly assistance for the success of their pious undertaking for the benefit of mankind in general and of His Majesty's subjects in particular.

Given under my hand and seal, 30th April, 1765.

HUGH PALLISER.

By Command of His Excellency,  
JOHN HORSNAILL.

They were sent to Chateau in H.M.S. *Niger* under the command of Sir Thomas Adams, where they arrived on July 17th. They then separated, Haven and Schlozer going north in H.M. sloop *Hope* to look for the Eskimos, while Drachart and Hill remained with the *Niger*. The former were very unfortunate and did not meet any of the savages, as it proved to be customary for them to travel south at that season of the year on trading or marauding expeditions.

Drachardt and Hill were therefore more successful, and very soon hundreds of Eskimos appeared in the harbour. When the first kayaks approached the ship, they uttered the French words, "Tous camarades, oui, hee!" to which Drachardt replied in Greenlandish, using the common form of salutation, "We are friends"; they at once responded with the counterpart, "We are also thy friends." Some of them had met Haven in the previous year and inquired affectionately for him, and all were delighted to find other white men who could speak their language. With reassuring speeches they invited Drachardt to visit their camp, to which he at once agreed.

There, surrounded by over three hundred savages, he began to converse with them in their own language. He told them he had come from the Karalit in the Far East, of whom they had no knowledge, but who knew of them, and that those distant Karalits were very anxious that they should hear the very important news he had for them.

He then began to tell of the Saviour and Creator of the world. Never had the great story been told to more unpromising listeners, and their comments and questions showed how little prepared they were to

understand what was said to them. But their friendliness and pleasure were unmistakable.

Very shortly Sir Hugh Palliser arrived at Chateau in the *Guernsey*, and through the agency of the Brethren made that peace with the Eskimos which has been referred to in a previous chapter.

Altogether, their intercourse was most successful, and when at the end of the season the Brethren took leave of their new friends, they were entreated to come again, which they readily promised to do.

Unfortunately, several years were to elapse before their promise could be fulfilled, and in the interval several ruptures took place between the white fishermen and the Eskimos. Two of these frays have been already noted—that of the American whalers complained of by Palliser, and the other at Darby's whaling station at Cape Charles.

The cause of the delay was the difficulty the Moravians had in obtaining a grant of land and other privileges, which they deemed absolutely necessary for the successful conduct of their mission. They asked for 100,000 acres of land for each settlement they should make on the Labrador.

This seemed to have aroused the suspicions of the Board of Trade, and even Palliser demurred. His pet scheme was that the Labrador coast should be kept strictly for the ship fishery from Great Britain, and grants of land were to be rigidly refused. He wanted *sailors* for the Navy, not *settlers*. But the Moravians were firm. With remarkable prescience they pointed out that it was absolutely necessary that they should be able to protect their flock from the contaminating influence of chance traders. Mr. James Hutton, the secretary of the London Society, declared "that it

would be better to leave them ignorant of the Gospel than that by means of spirituous liquors, quarrels, brutal lusts, or bad neighbourhood, they should draw back from the Gospel. The only way to prevent quarrelling and violence would be to grant us absolute property in the land, upon which none should be allowed to stay except on good behaviour."

Palliser and Hutton had a hot argument on the subject, "yet mixed with much cordiality and affection, Palliser's hand on Hutton's and Hutton's hand on Palliser's shoulder—shot for shot, friendly and warm, and without the least air of reserve."

Finally, on May 3rd, 1769, the Moravian Brethren obtained their grant on their own terms. By its means their Missionaries, through many years of patient labour, unnoticed, unpraised, unrewarded on this earth, have gradually won the entire Eskimo population of the East Coast of Labrador to the Christian verity, and have undoubtedly been the means of preserving the race from extinction.

This grant reads as follows:—

*Order in Council granting land to Moravians at  
Esquimaux Bay, 1769.*

AT THE COURT OF ST. JAMES,

THE 3RD DAY OF MAY, 1769.

WHEREAS there was this day read at the Board a Report from the Right Honorable the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs; Dated the 20th of last month, in the words following, viz:—

"Your Majesty having been pleased by Your Order in Council of the 20th February last to refer unto this Committee a Representation from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations setting forth that they have had under their

consideration a memorial presented by the Earl of Hillsborough, one of Your Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, on behalf of the Society of *Unitas Fratrum*, stating, That the said Society are desirous of prosecuting their intention of establishing a Mission on the Western Coast of Labrador for the purpose of civilizing and instructing the Savages called *Esquimaux*, inhabiting that Coast, in which undertaking the Memorialists represent that they have already taken some steps in consequence of encouragement received from the Board in 1765; but that there is a necessity of having permission to occupy such a quantity of land on that Continent as may induce the *Esquimaux* to settle around the Missionaries; that for this purpose they have pitched upon *Esquimaux Bay* and praying for a grant on that spot of one hundred thousand acres of land, or about twelve miles square; with liberty in common of other British subjects of fishing and trading on that Coast, submitting at the same time the expediency of the Government erecting a blockhouse near the said intended settlement to protect the *Esquimaux* and their Missionaries from violence and encroachments of any disorderly people who might happen to come into the Bay.

WHEREUPON the said Lords Commissioners represent that in the year 1765 the Society above mentioned with the approbation of the Government deputed four of their brethren to visit and explore the Coast of Labrador with a view to propagate the Gospel among the savage inhabitants; those persons though unavoidably prevented from completing their design in the full extent did however by the assistance and under the direction of Mr. Palliser, Your Majesty's Governor in Newfoundland, make some progress in the laudable work of their mission by establishing an intercourse and concluding a treaty with those savages. Whereupon in the year following, upon the favourable report made to Your Majesty's said Government touching the conduct and behaviour of their said Missionaries and in consequence of a petition of the said Society, the Board of Trade did in an humble representation to Your

Majesty dated March 27th, 1766, submit, whether it might not be advisable to allow this Society to occupy such a district of land, not exceeding one hundred thousand acres, upon the Coast of Labrador as they should think best situated for the purposes of their Mission, from the opinion of their predecessors in office they see no reason to dissent and as they do in like manner with them think it advisable to encourage and promote a settlement of this sort, as well from the pious and laudable object of its institution, as from the public and commercial advantage to be derived from it; they beg leave humbly to recommend to Your Majesty that the Society, or any persons deputed by the Society, for that purpose may be allowed by an order of Your Majesty in Council to occupy and possess during Your Majesty's pleasure one hundred thousand acres of land in Esquimaux Bay on the Coast of Labrador as they shall find most suitable to their purpose, and that Your Majesty's Governor of Newfoundland may be directed by the said Order to give them all reasonable assistance and support in forming such establishment, and by a Proclamation to be published in Your Majesty's name signifying that this establishment is formed under Your Majesty's express authority and direction, to warn all persons from molesting and disturbing the said settlers; and in case it shall appear to him to be necessary for their welfare and security, that one or more of the principal Missionaries shall be vested with the authority of Justice of the Peace, that he should in such case issue the proper commission for that purpose, conformable to the powers delegated to him by Your Majesty's Commission under the Great Seal. With respect to the matter of erecting a blockhouse near the said intended settlement for the defence of the Esquimaux and the Missionaries and for the general protection of the British Trade and Fishery, they do not think themselves justified in advising Your Majesty to comply with a request that would very probably be attended with considerable public expense, and for which there does not appear to be any immediate necessity; but as they think it highly proper that

reasonable and necessary measures should be taken for the security of those who shall establish themselves on this savage and uncivilized Coast, they would humbly recommend Your Majesty to direct, that the persons who shall engage in this settlement shall be furnished out of Your Majesty's Stores with fifty muskets and a proportionate quantity of ammunition which they consider may be sufficient for their personal security and defence. The Lords of the Committee in obedience to Your Majesty's said Order of reference this day took into their consideration the said representation and do humbly report to Your Majesty that they agree in opinion with what is above proposed by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

The Synod of the Moravian Church in London at once began to make plans for a permanent settlement. Before this could be done, however, it was necessary that a more extended reconnoitring expedition should be made. A vessel called the *Jersey Packet* was purchased, and a most fortunate choice of a captain made in the person of Francis Mugford. The history of the Moravian ships and their captains is one of the most remarkable in the records of navigation. For 137 years they have made an annual trip to this stormy, ice-beset, and still uncharted coast, but have not yet lost a vessel.

Jens Haven, Christian Drachardt, and Stephen Jensen were placed in charge of this expedition. The vessel sailed on May 17th, 1770, and on June 24th arrived off Amitok Island near Nain. This was the nominal anniversary of Cabot's discovery, but owing to the change in the calendar was in reality twelve days earlier. This is an important argument in the discussion of Cabot's land-fall.

Proceeding northward they soon fell in with the Eskimos, among whom they found an old acquaint-





*Photo by Dr. Grenfell*

MORAVIAN MISSION HOUSE, NAIN



ance, Segulliak. Mikak and her husband Tuglavina were also in the neighbourhood, and shortly made their appearance. Mikak was arrayed in the gorgeous dress which had been presented to her in England, and had not forgotten the little English she had learned. By virtue of her larger experiences, or perhaps of her dress, Mikak had gained considerable authority over her tribe as well as her husband, and freely exercised it on behalf of the Missionaries.<sup>1</sup>

She had told her people that the Brethren intended to live among them, and when they confirmed her report, the Eskimos gave vent to extraordinary expressions of joy.

Having selected the locality now known as Nain for their first settlement, they felt it but right that they should obtain the consent of the Eskimos to their appropriation of it. The matter was explained with some difficulty, and a gift made to each family. A document was then drawn up recording the transaction, and the principal Eskimos were required to make a mark upon it opposite their names, to signify their acceptance of the bargain.

A piece of ground was then chosen and marked at the four corners by stones, bearing the inscription, "G. III, 1770, and U. F., 1770."

Sir Hugh Palliser had given Mikak a very spacious tent; this was erected, and from its shelter the venerable Missionary Drachardt preached his first sermon to an assemblage of about 800 people. All listened with great attention, and when Mikak and Tuglavina spoke in support of the statements made by Drachardt, they were all visibly affected. The

<sup>1</sup> A portion of Mikak's famous dress was still in the possession of her grandson, Joseph Palliser, in 1870.

remembrance of the murders they had committed weighed heavily on their minds, and they greatly feared that the Missionaries would take away the boats they had stolen on their marauding expeditions.

At length the time came for the Missionaries' departure. Mikak sent two white fox skins to the Dowager Princess of Wales, a black fox to the Duke of Gloucester, and two red ones to Sir Hugh Palliser. The heads of the tribes gave many assurances that they would live in peace with the Europeans, and with many promises of a return in the following year the Brethren set sail for England.

The deepest consideration was given to every detail of the preparation for the new colony, and their plans were wisely and truly laid. The company chosen for the work were Jens Haven and his newly-married wife, an Englishwoman; Christian Drachardt, the old Greenland Missionary who desired only to end his days in labouring for the conversion of the Eskimos; Christopher Braasen, a physician and surgeon, accompanied by his wife; John Schneider and his wife; Stephen Jensen, who was to take charge of the trade; and six single Brethren.

The frame of a house was prepared, all ready to set up, and a large vessel, the *Amity*, purchased to carry the party and their stores to the chosen spot.

On the eve of their departure the old church in Fetter Lane was the scene of a memorable gathering of Brethren and their sympathizers, when the work and the workers were commended to the care and protection of the Almighty.

On May 8th, 1771, the *Amity*, commanded by Captain Mugford, set sail, but did not arrive at her destination until August 8th. They immediately began

to set up their house, and by great exertions had it completed on September 22nd. On the 24th the *Amity* sailed on her return voyage, leaving the little colony fairly comfortably settled for the winter.

Mikak and Tuglavina were again present and greatly assisted the Missionaries, but nevertheless they felt that their position was often a very dangerous one, requiring them to be continually on their guard, "with a tool in one hand and a weapon in the other." The aged Missionary, Drachardt, in the meanwhile devoted himself to preaching and speaking to the Eskimos, endeavouring to awaken in them some idea of the great truths of the Christian religion.

In 1772 the ship which was to take out supplies to the settlement first made a fishing voyage to the Banks, in an endeavour to reduce the cost of the adventure. But this delayed her so much that she only reached Nain at the end of October. At that time the Brethren had despaired of receiving any succour that season, and were reduced to gathering berries for their sustenance.

The next year Sir M. Shuldham, Governor of Newfoundland, sent Lieut. Roger Curtis to visit the Brethren's settlement. His report is most interesting. It is full of praise for the methods of the Brethren, and wonder at the work already accomplished. In temporal things he found that they had built a substantial living house and store-house, had erected a saw-mill, and laid out a garden which provided them with salads and some vegetables.

The work of proselytizing was naturally of slow growth, and the Eskimos then showed but little indication of understanding the teaching of the Brethren, but they had made a good beginning in that they had already won their hearts. The following extracts from

Curtis's report are so vivid that it were a pity not to quote them. Of the Missionaries he writes:—

"Shielded by virtue, they find the protection of arms unnecessary. None of the Eskimos presume to come within the palisades without permission. They have been told that they must not, and obey with the most satisfied and patient submission. In their controversies they appeal to the Missionaries. Sloth begins to be discountenanced among them, and labour, which was heretofore thought of with detestation, is now practised with applause. Thus it is that by means of this laudable Society, a herd of barbarous savages are in a fair way to become useful subjects, and the adventurers on the coast will prosecute their business in greater security."

In the following year jurisdiction over the coast of Labrador was transferred from Newfoundland to the Province of Quebec, during which regime no enquiry into the work of the Missions seems to have been made.

The task assumed by the Moravian Missionaries was most difficult and complex. How to reach the souls of this savage people, to teach them the simplest Christian truths, and to explain and to inculcate almost every principle of morality, was a problem which exercised all their wisdom and patience. Then there was the economic question, how to provide for the little colonies that gathered around them, and how to teach the Eskimos to provide for themselves. Added to these was the great difficulty in keeping the spiritual apart from the temporal. The Eskimos soon saw what was required of them, and the desire for European goods increasing in proportion to the supply, there was



MORAVIAN MISSION STATION, HOPLANDALE





great temptation to pretend to conversion and reformation.

The Missionaries had to be constantly on guard against being deceived by their protestations. Long periods of probation were necessary before they could be certain that the applicants were genuinely converted.

It was not until 1776 that they finally adjudged a man named Kingminguse to be worthy of baptism. The ceremony was made as solemn and impressive as possible, and both candidate and congregation were much affected, and indeed quite overpowered.

A neighbour of Kingminguse at once professed his anxiety to receive baptism also; but another man voiced the more general feeling when he declared that he *too believed very much, but what he wanted at present was a knife.*

Kingminguse was christened by the name of Peter, and for a long time remained faithful to his vows, but in 1789 he relapsed after a visit to the south. He took to himself two or three wives, and when expostulated with, declared that he required them to "man" his boat. He finally left the Moravian settlement and went south, and his ultimate fate is unknown.

The Brethren soon saw that one settlement would not be sufficient for them to carry on their work to the best advantage.

The Eskimos were in the habit of roving from place to place on the coast, now north, now south, and from the outer fringe of islands in the pursuit of seals to the interior, where they sought caribou and salmon. It was impossible for the Missionaries to follow them everywhere, although they attempted to do so, and wherever the Eskimos got out of touch, it was found that they

returned to their old habits and superstitions. For these reasons other centres were established. A second grant was obtained from the Privy Council in 1775, which resulted in the founding of the settlement at Okak, about 150 miles north of Nain; and a third grant in 1781, when the Mission of Hopedale was started about 150 miles south of Nain.

Hitherto, the Missionaries in their endeavour to convert the Eskimos had but to combat the superstitions and habits of heathendom, but from now on their anxieties and labours were greatly increased by the gradual advance from the south of fishermen and traders—French Canadians, West Countrymen, Americans and Newfoundlanders. For the sake of their trade the poor Eskimos were seduced with rum, tobacco, and useless European goods. The temptation to travel south in the summer was thus greatly increased. The rule of the white trader was not so rigid as that of the Moravians, and the goods he offered in barter were more attractive.

Many of the most promising members of the Moravians' congregations falling under this temptation relapsed into their original barbarism, further darkened by the vices of the white race.

The Brethren did their best to prevent this migration south, and used, for them, quite bitter words on the harmful influence of the white traders. For the first fifteen years of the Mission, George Cartwright was the principal trader on the coast, who it may be remembered also claimed the credit of having civilized the Eskimos. Of the Moravians, Cartwright said with a sneer that he believed it was for the purpose of trade they had come, and not to convert the heathen.

Among the unfortunate ones were Mikak and Tug-

lavina. After being largely instrumental in the peaceful establishment of the Missionaries and apparently sincere converts, they unhappily made a voyage south in 1783, when all their vows were forgotten. Poor Mikak did not return to Nain until 1795, but a few days before her death. She sent for the Missionaries and expressed her deep sorrow for her misspent life and broken promises, and received such comfort as was possible. The vicissitudes of her life were certainly extraordinary, and her experiences far beyond those of any of her nation before and perhaps since. Tuglavina was a man of very great influence among his people, and after his relapse became a great thorn in the sides of the Missionaries, inducing many of the better disposed of the Eskimos to go south and to leave their congregation. He was known to have committed several murders, and to have instigated several more; in short, his life was evil even for an Eskimo. But even in his dark and desperate nature the seeds of the Moravians' teaching still lingered. About the time of Mikak's death he also returned to Nain, and begged again to be taken into the congregation. So far as could be seen he was sincerely repentant and died in 1799 in the odour of sanctity. "A singular object," says the Missionary diary, "of the mercy of the Saviour, who followed him through all his perverse and wicked ways with infinite patience and long suffering, until at last He drew him to Himself."

There are few instances of greater self-sacrifice than the lives of the Moravian Missionaries on the Labrador. Yet there has never been any lack of volunteers anxious to follow the example of Jens Haven. He, good man, remained at his post until the infirmities of old age compelled him to give up. He felt that if he remained

he would become a burden to the little colony of Missionaries, and a hindrance rather than a help to the work, whose advancement he so greatly desired, and he therefore asked to be relieved. He was accordingly retired to Herrnhut in 1786, after thirty years' service in the work to which he had devoted himself. There he spent his declining years happily and peacefully, dying in 1794.

Labrador owes much to his devotion, piety, and wisdom. It was at his instigation that the work was begun, and he was the principal agent in carrying it on through the trying and almost unproductive early years. But for him the energies of the Moravian Church might not have been turned to the requirements of the heathen Eskimos on the Labrador, in which case, it is more than probable, the race would have been long ago extinct.

At the beginning of the eighteenth century it was estimated that there were 30,000 Eskimos in Labrador, but I am inclined to think the number greatly overestimated. The early French settlers certainly saw hundreds together in the Straits of Belle Isle at that period, and therefore surmised that the whole coast was peopled in like manner. But we have learned that the southern journey each summer was an invariable custom, so that the numbers seen by the French were probably the whole population from Hamilton Inlet south. The four hundred Eskimos with whom Palliser made peace at Chateau in 1764 were no doubt the remnants of the southern tribes. The Moravian Brethren estimated that there were about 3000 Eskimos on the coast at the beginning of their administrations. This did not include those living within Hudson's Straits, where they were thought to be in greater numbers than on the east coast.



MORAVIAN MISSION STATION, OKAK, WITH HOSPITAL ON LEFT OF CHURCH



At the close of the eighteenth century, after thirty years' of administration, the number of Eskimos living on the Moravians' settlements were as follows :—

At Nain	63 persons, of whom 30 professed Christianity.
„ Hopedale	51 „ „ 33 „ „
„ Okak	48 „ „ 22 „ „

This apparently small result for so many years of devoted teaching shows the magnitude and difficulty of the task. At this period twenty-six Missionaries were employed in the work. The *Amity*, which conveyed the first colony of Moravians to Labrador, continued to make yearly trips without particular adventures under the command of Captain Francis Mugford. In July, 1777, a sloop called the *Good Intent* was purchased, and continued in service until 1780. This vessel was captured by the French on her homeward voyage in 1778, but was retaken by an English cruiser. This event caused the application to be made for a passport from the French and Americans, which was readily given. The latter document was furnished by Benjamin Franklin, then minister from the United States at the Court of France. It is dated April 11th, 1779, and is as follows :—

“To all Captains and Commanders of Vessels of War, Privateers, and Letters of Marque belonging to the United States Government of America.

“Gentlemen,—The Religious society commonly called Moravian Brethren, having established a Mission on the coast of Labrador for the conversion of the savages there to the Christian religion, which has already had good effects in turning them from their ancient practices of surprising and plundering and murdering the white people, Americans and Europeans, who for the purposes

of trade or fishery happened to come to the coast, and persuading them to lead a new life of honest industry, and to treat strangers with humanity and kindness,

"And it being necessary for the support of this useful Mission, that a small vessel should go there every year to furnish supplies and necessaries for the Missionaries and their converts, which vessel for the present year is a sloop of about seventy tons called the *Good Intent*, whereof is master Captain Francis Mugford,

"This is to request you that if the said vessel should happen to fall into your hands you would not suffer her to be plundered or hindered in her voyage, but on the contrary would afford her any assistance she may stand in need of: wherein I am confident your conduct will be approved by the Congress and your owners."

From 1780 to 1786 the *Amity* was again in commission, but in 1787 she was replaced by the first *Harmony*, a vessel of 133 tons built especially for the Mission, which remained in service until 1802.

In 1782 Captain Mugford was succeeded by Captain James Fraser.

Amongst the earliest works undertaken by the Eskimo Brethren was the translation of the Scriptures into the Eskimo language. As the translations were finished they were printed in England and returned for the use of the little congregations.

Schools were established very early and were always most successful. Letters from Hopedale in 1797 state that two Englishmen had come to settle near them, and that one, William Watson, had arrived at their settlement on January 27th, seeking to obtain supplies from them. Seven other Europeans were reported in the neighbourhood, two of them having married Eskimo women. A curious phenomenon was observed in the heavens on



three occasions during the winter of 1799. It consisted of a vast quantity of inflammable matter in the air which seemed to pour itself towards the earth in immense fiery rays and balls. Probably some remarkable variety of the aurora.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE MORAVIAN BRETHREN—*Continued*

THE Moravian Brethren have often been very harshly criticized because of the trade they carried on in connection with their Missions on the Labrador.

A study of the problems with which they were confronted, however, must convince any unprejudiced person of the injustice of these animadversions.

Trading was very unwillingly entered into. In the very beginning, when Erhardt planned his disastrous voyage, Count Zinzendorf strongly objected to trading in the name of the Brethren; and consequently the commercial part of that venture was undertaken by the London firm, Messrs. Nisbet, Grace, and Bell. When, however, permanent establishments were about to be made, it became apparent that trade in some sort would have to be carried on. Hutton's reasons for this decision have already been given in the account of the negotiations with the Board of Trade. The icy fastnesses of Labrador were already being invaded by the trader. From the beginning of the eighteenth century the southern Eskimo tribes had been in the habit of trading with the French fishermen and settlers in the Straits of Belle Isle; and the desire for European goods, boats, utensils, weapons, food, and clothes was already intense and must be gratified by fair means

or foul—generally the latter. We have already heard of continual conflicts arising out of trading disputes, always in the end resulting in the plunder and slaughter of the Eskimos. The practices of the traders of that day were not humanitarian, and no idea of mutual benefit entered into their calculations when trading with the Eskimos. To obtain their goods at the least possible expense was their sole aim, and rum and tobacco soon became the chief articles given in exchange. To preserve their flock from this contaminating influence was one of the greatest cares of the Brethren, and to obviate any necessity for the intercourse their own trade was established. It has also been pointed out that the Eskimos were nomads, and if they were to be civilized and instructed it was necessary for an attractive central depôt to be made where they could be gradually collected and kept within touch. It is certain that had not the Brethren established a trade for the benefit of the Eskimo as well as for the support of the Mission, their labours would have ended long ago. The northern Eskimos would have flocked south, seeking the wonderful new implements and food, and would have shared the fate of the numerous tribes that once inhabited the southern coast, but have been now long extinct.

The trading interests have always been separated as far as possible from the spiritual work. A Society connected with the Moravian Church, known as the "Brethrens' Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel Among the Heathen," generally called the "London Association," under the support of the Labrador Mission, and a certain number of the members of this Society, who were called the "Ship's Company," assumed the trading enterprise, and continued to have the manage-

ment of it until 1797. The terms upon which the company managed the business have not been ascertained.

After 1797, the "Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel" took over the management of the trade.

With all the unfavourable criticism this practice has caused, no one has yet charged the Society as a whole, or any member of it, with having traded for their personal advantage. The whole proceeds have been devoted to the upkeep of the Mission, and have but seldom been more than sufficient to defray the heavy expenses incurred. On a few occasions it is reported that the London Association had a surplus, which they paid over to the General Synod for the benefit of the Missions in general.

It has been no easy task for the Brethren to prevent the trade from interfering with their spiritual work, and it has often been the occasion of considerable dissatisfaction and jealousy among the Eskimos. To maintain the trade on business principles, so that industry and straight dealing should meet their due reward, necessitated, on the other hand, a seeming hardness to the lazy and careless, which the Eskimos thought quite incompatible with the lessons of love and pity taught by the spiritual end of the enterprise.

Every year since the inception of their Missions the Moravian Brethren have published a report of their work, carried on, not only in Labrador, but in all parts of world. Letters from Missionaries, or portions of their diaries, accompany each annual report, and in the case of Labrador form a consecutive history of the country. As is to be expected, their evangelical work is their first concern and constitutes the bulk of their reports, but in addition one finds invaluable

records of climatic conditions, of the supply of seals, whales, codfish, etc., on the coast, caribou and fur-bearing animals in the interior, and the consequent effect on the Eskimos.

The following account of the work of the Brethren is taken mainly from these reports.

The beginning of the nineteenth century found the Moravian Missionaries firmly established on the northern coast of Labrador, but their efforts at converting the Eskimos had not met with marked success. The superstitions of long ages were not easily rooted out nor the customs easy to change, seeing that, however repugnant they were to civilized and Christian ideas, many of them were still not unsuited to the Eskimo manner of life. Their lack of success is a continual plaint in the Missionaries diaries; every backslider is wept over, and every convert joyfully acclaimed. It was probably a result of the teaching of the children in schools for nearly a generation that the first real spiritual awakening became general. In 1801 it is reported that many could read tolerably well, and the first book printed in the Eskimo language, a history of the Passion Week, was eagerly studied and read aloud in their homes. Their love of music and singing was very early noticed, and the singing of hymns became a regular practice and delight to them. Later on they were taught to play on instruments of various kinds, and their musical capacity has been encouraged until now they have both a brass and a string band which perform quite acceptably.

It was in 1804-5 that the Missionaries first wrote cheerfully of the spiritual condition of their flock. One writes: "Thus the many prayers offered up and tears shed by our brethren and sisters in Labrador, on

account of the conversion of the Eskimo nation, begin after thirty-four years to show their fruit." It was at Hopedale that this encouraging condition of affairs was first observed. "There," the Missionaries write, "is at present a small congregation of believing Eskimos, blooming like a beautiful rose." A somewhat unhappy choice of a simile. Many remarkable instances of conversions are given, often of those who had previously been the most opposed to the teaching of the Brethren and most wedded to their barbarous habits and superstitions. The effect of conversion upon a noted Eskimo sorcerer is thus described: "The ferocious and terrific countenance of this late monster of iniquity, which made one tremble at his appearance, is now converted into a mild and gentle aspect; the savage bear has become a gentle lamb." The children were also remarkably affected, and attended the schools with the greatest assiduity and interest. The difficulty of providing for their congregations, or rather of inculcating habits of industry and economy so that the Eskimos could provide for themselves, often prevented the heathen Eskimo from joining them. A number of them came from Nackvak to Okak at this time and professed a willingness to be taught, but pointed out to the Missionaries that if they left their own country they would starve. The probability of which the Brethren could not deny.

The plurality of wives, which was a custom of the Eskimos founded on economic principles, was a most difficult problem for the Brethren. Apparently they did not in every case at once insist upon its abandonment, for an instance is recorded about this time of the death of the *two* wives of one of their converts within a very few hours of each other. The women

had not formally joined their congregation, but it was hoped had not heard the Gospel in vain. There was a curious sequel to the death of these two women. In the neighbourhood was an Angekok, or sorcerer, who was greatly feared by the Eskimos. In order to increase his importance, he gave out that he had caused their deaths—a rash boast, which at once caused him to be attacked and killed by their husband. He richly deserved his fate, for a short time before, when his wife had died, he had barbarously murdered an orphan child in some sort of heathen rite.

But, it is feared, the conversions were yet often very superficial. A serious illness, an accident, or any misfortune was as likely to turn converts back to their heathenish practices as it was in the first instance to bring them under the guidance of the Brethren. One old man, Thomas, at whose conversion there had been great rejoicing, being taken ill and suffering great pain, abjured all his vows and sought relief in barbarous incantations. "Indeed, during all last winter, his behaviour was very oppressive to his whole family, and particularly to his *two wives, who are both communicants and very worthy women.*" Which is quite an illuminating little story. Plurality of wives is still a custom among the heathen Eskimos of the far north, and, in the opinion of recent travellers, cannot well be avoided. (Voyage of the s.s. *Neptune*, 1907.)

In the early part of the century we hear first of the advance of the white man upon the Moravian precincts. Hitherto the Brethren had been occupied in preventing their flock from going south, but now the dangerous and contaminating white man were beginning to come to them. The furriers were the pioneers; the genuine fishermen did not arrive until many years later. They

seemed to have been independent men, not working for the Hudson Bay Company, or any particular mercantile concern. In many instances they married Eskimo women, and settled permanently in the country, forming the nucleus of the present white or mixed breed population.

In 1802 the first *Harmony* was sold, and was replaced by the brig *Resolution*, which continued in service until 1808. This vessel had an adventurous voyage back to England in 1804, being twice pursued by a French frigate, and only escaping by reason of the boisterous weather which prevailed. European wars were naturally of the greatest interest to the exiled Brethren, and many are the prayers which went up from Labrador that England should be spared from the invader. It is amusing to find them congratulating themselves that they live "on this barren coast and in the midst of a savage nation in perfect peace and safety, and experience none of those miseries which many of the poor inhabitants of Europe suffer during the war"; and adding, "We wish your southern neighbours, the French, were more like our Eskimos in disposition."

During all these early years the Eskimos, and in a lesser degree the Brethren themselves, seemed to be living on the verge of starvation. Their food supply was most precarious. Some years they had a superabundance of seals, and in others the quantity taken would be entirely inadequate to their requirements. The conditions of the ice seemed to have more to do with the success of this fishery than anything else.

The seals seemed to be always there, but often could not be taken. In 1806 the Brethren introduced seal



nets, which were in use on the southern parts of the coast, and by this means the supply was made more regular. The Eskimos for a long time could not be taught to catch codfish during the summer for their winter sustenance, by which means starvation could always have been avoided. They did not value the codfish as food, and apparently the stronger seal flesh was a necessity to their well being. For a number of years the capture of from three to five whales, and the finding of several more dead, upon the coast is reported each season, but after 1830 there is very seldom any mention of their having been taken or found. It would be interesting to know what species of whale the Eskimos could have killed from their kayaks,—presumably some of the smaller varieties. The dead whales were no doubt drowned by being caught on the shore side of immense fields of ice, which gave them no opportunities for blowing.

When seals and whales were insufficient to support them the Eskimos went in the spring to the trout pools, where they were generally able to procure an abundant supply of this fish; but these often failed, and accounts are given of whole families starving to death in these localities. They also hunted caribou every spring, but again were often unsuccessful. In some winters they were able to take thousands of partridges, but in others not a bird was seen. When the Eskimos were finally induced to give some attention to the catching of codfish, it was the practice of the Brethren to buy from them such codfish as they caught in the summer, and sell it to them again in the winter or spring when they were most in want.

On January 21st, 1809, and for some days after, severe shocks of earthquake were felt, and were said to

have been general all down the coast. The extraordinarily rapid rise of the land, amounting in some places to ten or fifteen feet within the memory of fishermen still going to the Labrador, would lead one to suppose that earthquakes were of common occurrence. No damage or noticeable disturbance has ever been recorded, however.<sup>1</sup>

The Preface to Volume V of the *Moravian Reports*, 1810-13, contains the following information:—

"The vessel annually sent to the coast of Labrador to convey provisions and keep up communication with the Moravian Missionaries there, returns with skins, bone, and oil, the sale of which in late years has almost covered the expense of the voyage. In each settlement a Brother, who understands the Eskimo language well, is appointed to receive such goods as they bring in barter for useful articles of various kinds, but the Missionaries never go out to trade, which would interfere too much with their proper calling."

In 1811 the ship's homeward cargo consisted of 100 barrels of seal oil, 2000 seal skins, 2750 fox skins, the value of which may have been \$25,000 or more. This is the only occasion in which the ship's cargo is given in detail.

At the end of 1810, the number of Eskimos living at Hopedale was 145, at Nain 115, and at Okak 233. In this year, it is noted, a remarkable quantity of codfish visited the shores.

In 1811, the Mission ship *Jemima* did not reach Hopedale until September 9th, the coast being blocked

<sup>1</sup> It is stated by a man who has been fishing at Holton Harbour for thirty or forty years, that the spot where he used to moor his vessel is now out of water.

with ice until within a few days of her arrival. In the next year, by way of contrast, she arrived on July 5th, and was back in London on September 24th.

The Brethren Kohlmeister and Knoch made a boat voyage to Ungava Bay in 1811 in order to ascertain the number of Eskimos living there, and the possibility of starting another station for their benefit. A number of tribes were met with who received the Missionaries well, and begged them to return and settle, but it was recognized that the district lay within the territory of the Hudson Bay Company, whose permission would have to be obtained before a station could be started. Brother Kohlmeister heard two or three years afterwards that about three hundred Eskimos assembled at the Koksoak river the next summer expecting him to return, which he was never able to do.

The year 1816 was a very remarkable one. The *Reports* say:—

"As in almost every part of Europe, so in Labrador, the elements seem to have undergone some sort of revolution during the course of the last summer. The ships arrived in the drift ice on July 16th, when two hundred miles from the Labrador coast. Captain Fraser attempted to get in first at Hopedale, then at Nain, and finally at Okak, which he did not succeed in reaching before August 20th. The very next day the whole coast as far as the eye could see was choked up with ice. Captain Fraser was unable to get to Nain until September 22nd, and left there on October 22nd for Hopedale; but it came on to blow exceedingly hard, with an immense fall of snow, and the ship was in imminent danger of being driven on the rocks. Seeing that every attempt to reach Hopedale was in vain,

Captain Fraser was at last forced to bear away for England."

This was the first occasion since the founding of the Mission that the ship had failed to visit all their stations. In 1817 the same conditions prevailed. Captain Fraser reported :—

"That though for three years past they have met with an unusual quantity of ice on the coast of Labrador, yet in no year since the beginning of the Mission has it appeared so dreadfully on the increase. The colour of this year's ice was different to that usually seen, and the size of the ice mountains and thickness of the fields immense, with sandstone embedded in them. As a great part of the coast of Greenland, which has been for centuries choked up with ice apparently immovable, has by some revolution been cleared, this may perhaps account for the great quantity alluded to."

The Brethren note from Hopedale that the coast was beset with ice as far as the eye could see on August 7th, and from Okak they write : "The ice did not leave our bay until July 28th, which is considerably later than has been known since the beginning of the Mission."

These peculiar ice conditions on the Labrador and Greenland coasts caused a great deal of discussion in scientific circles at that period. In spite of the apparently unfavourable season, the Eskimos were well supplied with food, having taken considerably above the average number of seals.

In the following year the *Jemima* arrived at Hopedale on August 4th, after a slow but favourable passage, without meeting any ice at all. By the middle of June all ice and snow had disappeared at Hopedale, and garden work was in good swing.

The new ship *Harmony*, the second of that name, started on her long career in 1819.

We learn from the report of that year that the "Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel" had been enabled, by means of the barter trade, to take the whole charge of the maintenance of the Labrador Missions off the hands of the Synodal Committee, and likewise on some occasions to contribute to the wants of other Missions.

In the fiftieth anniversary of the foundation of the Mission at Nain, the number of Eskimos living at the various stations was: At Hopedale 149, Nain 168, and Okak 255, marking a slow but steady progress in the work of evangelization.

The spirit which animated the Missionaries cannot be better indicated than by the following letter written by Brother Schmittman from Nain in 1819:—

"It seems that I am not to see you again in this world, for you will hear that on July 12th last I was seized with a paralytic stroke, by which, no doubt, God would give me to understand that I should not return to Europe, as was intended, but that He intended to call me from hence and perhaps soon into His everlasting kingdom. This would be quite according to my heart's desire, and I shall gladly lay down my mortal body to rest near the grave of my dear first wife and children, and those of my Eskimo brethren and sisters, whom I have now had the favour to serve for thirty-eight years."

It was not, however, until five years later that this faithful servant of the Lord was finally called to rest, his last years being busily employed in translating portions of Scripture, hymns, etc., into the Eskimo language.

In most cases the Brethren spend the whole active portion of their lives on the coast. They go out there as young men, wives are sent out to them when they wish to marry, and strangely enough these unions seem to have been invariably happy. Their children, when they survive the rigorous climate, are sent home to school, and often never see their parents again. Their pay begins at £11 a year for an unmarried Missionary, and increases, if they marry, to £25, out of which they have to find their clothes, breakfasts, and small necessities; they collect no fees. Truly it cannot be for any reward on this earth that they have laboured, and still labour, in one of the most rigorous climates of the world, cut off from all that seems to make life worth living, without public recognition and the consequent feeling that their good actions are known and appreciated. Self-abnegation can hardly go further; and nothing but the strongest sense of duty and the deepest piety can have enabled them one after the other, for one hundred and thirty-seven years, to carry on their great and noble work on the Labrador.

The fiftieth anniversary of the settlement at Nain was very appropriately celebrated by the visit paid them by Captain William Martin in H.M.S. *Clinker*, acting under instructions from Sir Charles Hamilton, Governor of Newfoundland, this being the first official visit or investigation in any shape or form made by the Government since 1773. Captain Martin appears to have been extremely interested in all that he saw, and to have expressed his entire satisfaction and approval of the work accomplished by the Brethren. They, on their part, were highly pleased and flattered at the visit; and as for the Eskimos their wonder and delight knew no bounds. Captain Martin entertained

them on board his ship, regaling them with peas and biscuits, fired off the ship's guns, and at night displayed a number of blue lights for their amusement. Sir Charles Hamilton was very much interested in the aboriginal races of the countries under his command. At this time Mary March, one of the last of the unfortunate Beothuks, was brought to St. John's, and greater efforts were made to communicate with and save the remnants of that race, alas! too late to be of any avail.

Captain Martin's voyage seems to have been largely for the purpose of investigating the conditions of the Indian races, for we find that in this same voyage he went to the head of Hamilton Inlet (which he named after Sir C. Hamilton), and from thence ascended the river for some fifty miles for the purpose of meeting with the Indians resorting there. (See page 448.)

A notable incident in 1822 was the arrival of the first American fishing vessel at Hopedale, but the name of this pioneer is unfortunately not given. Upon receipt of Captain Martin's report of his visit to the Moravian settlements, Sir Charles Hamilton forwarded to the Brethren a grant of land for their fourth settlement. An Order in Council had been passed on May 13th, 1818, authorizing the grant, but for some reason or other it had not been issued. The proclamation accompanying the grant reads in part as follows:—

"Whereas His Royal Highness the Prince Regent in Council, May 13th, 1818, was graciously pleased to authorize that every facility should be given to the Moravians in Labrador for extending the beneficial influence which they have had upon the character of the Native Indians and for spreading still further the bene-

fits of the Gospel, and to that end to permit and allow the Society of the Unitas Fratrum to form a fourth settlement on the eastern coast of Labrador, and to occupy during His Majesty's pleasure that part of the said coast to the north of Okak, which comprehending the bays of Kangershutsoak and Saglek reached the 59th degree of North Latitude, provided that the sports chosen by the said society for its settlement may be such as in no way to interrupt or annoy the fisheries carried on upon the said eastern coast of Labrador."

This comprises a strip of coast about one hundred miles in length, not including the great bays which are twenty to thirty miles deep. It is not clear what this grant was intended to convey. The other grants were for specified blocks of land; this apparently is length without breadth. Like the preceding grants, it is qualified by a clause safeguarding the interests of the fishermen.

Brother Kohlmeister retired in 1824 after thirty-four years' service, during five of which he had been in control of all the settlements. He reported that Nain and Hopedale were practically Christian settlements, all the inhabitants being baptized and no heathens living in neighbourhood, but that Okak was still a mission among the heathen, a great number of Eskimos from the far north and Ungava Bay regularly resorting there.

In 1825 the Eskimos were visited with a peculiar disorder, the symptoms being violent vomiting and profuse sweats. The Brethren were quite unable to diagnose it or treat it successfully, and a large proportion of deaths resulted.

After the *Harmony* left Hopedale this season the



Brethren were afforded another opportunity to write to their friends at home. A gentleman from Newfoundland, Mr. Cozens, paid them a visit in his schooner, having been into Hamilton Inlet to convey a Methodist Missionary, who intended settling there. This is the first mention of a Newfoundland schooner on that part of the coast.

In 1828 all the settlements were scourged by an epidemic of measles, which proved particularly fatal to the unfortunate Eskimos, twenty-one dying at Nain and eleven at Hopedale; the number of deaths at Okak and among the heathen is not given. In that year there were living—

At Okak	.	.	.	394 persons.
" Nain	.	.	.	232 "
" Hopedale	.	.	.	176 "

Okak was gladdened this year by the present of an organ. This venerable instrument was the same which assisted the devotions of the Missionaries when they first established themselves at Herrnhut in 1724. The Eskimos, who are passionately fond of music and fortunately not very critical, were greatly delighted with it.

Preparations were begun in 1829 for the establishment of a fourth settlement, which became known as Hebron. It had been authorized by the grant of 1818, but the building had been unavoidably postponed from year to year. The timber for the building was prepared at the other stations, and the *Harmony*, with another vessel, the *Oliver*, took out building material and supplies direct from England, but it required six years of arduous labour on the part of the Brethren before all the buildings were completed. Very little help could be obtained from the Eskimos. They were very friendly

and assisted at odd times, but could not be induced to work regularly. Steady labour for a day's pay had not yet entered into their scheme of economy. This station at once took the place which had been occupied by Okak, and became the chief point of contact with the heathen Eskimos. All the trials and disappointments of the early days had to be again endured. But few of the newcomers could be brought to listen to the Gospel tidings, and many openly mocked. They were, as usual, greatly delighted by the music, but evinced a desire to dance to the hymn tunes, to the great scandal of the Brethren. One man, who had two wives, being asked if he thought both of them would accompany him into another world, misunderstood the purport of the question, and naïvely replied, "Oh, yes; for I have improved them greatly, and taught them to live in peace with one another."

They were visited for the first time in 1830 by Capt. Patterson, Judge of the Labrador Court. This court, which was first held in 1826, was discontinued in 1833, as it was found that there was not sufficient business to warrant the great expense.

In 1834 *Harmony III* was built at a cost of £3662 16s. 2d., less £1250 received for the old ship. Fortunately the cargoes brought back by the ship in 1834 and 1835 were of greater value than usual, and the heavy expense of the new ship and station was apparently wiped out, as no further mention is made of them: 1836 was another year when ice stayed on the coast in a solid jam until the beginning of August. The character of the ice was also remarkable, being described as bottom ice of great thickness either wholly or partially concealed beneath a covering of water, too shallow to allow a vessel to pass over with safety. At

the close of 1835 the number of Eskimos living at each station was—

At Hopedale	.	.	.	194
" Nain	.	.	.	278
" Okak	.	.	.	251
" Hebron	.	.	.	148

As seems so often to happen, after a year of much ice succeeded a year of very little, the *Harmony* reporting in 1837 that she had met with no drift ice and was consequently able to get into Hopedale on July 13th. It had been a very hard year on the coast. Very few seals had been taken and the stock of codfish was very small, the Eskimos as usual having neglected to make provision for the winter. At Okak and Hebron they were reduced to the verge of starvation, and several deaths from this cause occurred in the immediate neighbourhood, although out of reach of the Brethren. The distress was very greatly intensified by a distemper among the dogs, which caused the death of about 90 per cent. of these useful animals.

On November 30th, 1836, a smart shock of an earthquake was felt at Hopedale, attended by a sudden and unusual warmth of temperature. On January 24th, 1837, a remarkable atmospheric phenomenon excited all beholders. A brilliant light appeared in the north as if an immense city like London were in flames, approaching in brightness that of the sun; afterwards it seemed to diffuse itself in a fiery red glow over the eastern quarter of the heavens, whence it moved onward south, then west, and became so intense that the snow assumed a perfectly red colour. This singular phenomenon had but little resemblance to the "Aurora Borealis." It will be remembered that another extra-

ordinary atmospheric phenomenon was recorded in 1799.

The *Harmony* was treated to a most unusual experience in 1838, for the ocean was entirely free from ice, and the Missionaries reported the coast had been clear for some time before her arrival. This and the years 1839-40 were prosperous and uneventful. Moderate seasons, abundance of food, and a steady progress towards civilization on the part of the Eskimos, is the satisfactory intelligence derived from the reports of the Missionaries. Except that a plague of mice one summer devoured their crops (which was pretty hard luck after they had withstood the rigours of the climate), and the steady approach of the southlander traders, the Brethren had little to complain of.

The number of Eskimos at the different stations in 1840 was—

At Hopedale	.	.	.	205
" Nain	.	.	.	298
" Okak	.	.	.	352
" Hebron	.	.	.	179
				<hr/>
				1034 in all.

The Eskimos at this period are reported to have largely deserted the coast north of Hebron and to have gone to Ungava.

In 1842 a malignant influenza raged among both Europeans and Eskimos, many deaths resulting. It was a lean year, and the Eskimos often felt the pinch of hunger. There was a great scarcity of seals, caused, the Eskimos said, by an exceedingly great quantity of sword-fish which infested the coast and chased away the seals, besides being very dangerous to themselves. The cargo of the *Harmony* was not sufficient to pay expenses.

In 1843 there was a complete reversal of this gloomy state of affairs. The *Harmony* made the quickest round trip on record, bringing back a very valuable cargo, which happened in good time as they had just been obliged to spend £1500 on repairs to the ship. An incident occurred in 1844 which marked, as perhaps nothing else could, the advance which had been made by the Eskimos towards civilization. A band of Indians, belonging either to the Nascopee or Montaignais tribes, appeared at Hopedale in great distress for want of provisions. Time was when the Eskimos would have exterminated them, one and all, but now they received them with every indication of friendliness and hospitality, took them into their houses and supplied them with food, although they themselves were on short commons at the time. The Brethren learned that these Indians had been baptized by Roman Catholic Missionaries on the south coast of Labrador.

The Brethren made an interesting experiment about this time, having obtained from the Himalayas and Thibet seeds of barley and other grains, as well as of pines and cedars, which flourish in those elevated latitudes. The climate of Labrador was too much for them however. The barley came up, but was cut down by frost before it had attained much growth, while the forest tree seeds did not even germinate.

1846 was another lean year on Labrador, particularly at Nain, caused by a total failure of the seal fishery and the neglect of the cod fishery. There were many deaths from starvation in the neighbourhood of the Brethren, but of course none at their stations. The report for 1847 says:—

“Food and raiment, health and strength, were largely bestowed upon the members of our several congrega-

tions ; to their households want was almost a stranger, neither did any plague come nigh their dwellings."

But another visitor appeared on the coast—the fabulous "Kraaken." Some Eskimos reported having seen near to Cape Mugford a terrible monster, whose arms protruded out of the water at a distance of a hundred paces, and that its voice was harsh and terrifying, like low thunder. They hastened to the Missionaries with their tale, who had no difficulty in deciding that it was the giant octopus which had so frightened the Eskimos. This fearsome creature has several times been seen on these coasts.

At the close of the year 1850 there were 1297 Eskimos living at the settlements—

At Nain . . . .	314
„ Okak . . . .	408
„ Hopedale . . . .	229
„ Hebron . . . .	346

The voyage of the *Harmony* in 1851 was reckoned the most stormy for twenty years ; ice was met 350 miles off the coast, which with dense fog and storms of wind caused the ship to be often in extreme danger. On her return voyage she took Brother Beck and his wife to seek a well-earned repose after thirty-four years' service on the Labrador. He was born in Greenland, where his father had laboured as a Missionary for fifty-three years and his grandfather for forty-three years' There are several other instances among the Moravians of the Missionary rôle being handed on from father and son through several generations.

One of the most serious calamities which ever befell the Missions took place in 1853, when the *Harmony*, after reaching Hopedale, was blown off the coast by a

violent north-west gale, and in spite of long-continued efforts was forced to abandon the voyage to the other settlements. It was always the policy of the Brethren to keep a year's supply ahead of all necessities, fearing some such contingency as this. But it was a hard experience. The Eskimos had had a poor season, and the Brethren could not afford them much assistance from the stores, which were quite out of biscuit, meal, and pease, before the *Harmony* again arrived. They obtained a small supply of these articles from the nearest Hudson Bay Company's post by giving in exchange the skin boots made by the Eskimos, for which a considerable demand had sprung up in the south.<sup>1</sup>

From Hopedale we get the following interesting item:—

"Mr. Smith, the director of the factories belonging to the H. B. Co., called upon us in reference to the establishment of a Mission at Gross Water Bay. He took a quantity of English Bibles and Testaments from hence with him so that our supply is exhausted."<sup>2</sup>

In 1855 the *Harmony* fell in with quantities of drift ice 250 miles from the coast. The winter had been very severe, but an unwonted measure of prosperity had been experienced. An abundance of seal and cod-fish had been taken and a large quantity of fur collected, so that the return cargo of the *Harmony* was one of the most valuable on record, and not only paid the expenses

<sup>1</sup> This excellent footwear is still in great demand among fishermen and lumbermen, being light and quite waterproof if somewhat odoriferous.

<sup>2</sup> That Mr. Smith, now Lord Strathcona, should fifty-five years later be still hale and hearty, and living a life of activity and importance as High Commissioner for Canada in England, is very remarkable. His benefactions are world-wide, but especially has he contributed to the support of the Deep Sea Mission work on the Labrador.

of the Missions, but left a surplus which was devoted to the general Mission fund.

Sad news was received from the Labrador on the following year. Famine and disease again visited the coast, especially at the two northern stations. Immense masses of ice remained on the coast until late in the summer of 1855, and very small quantities of cod could be taken. The following autumn and spring the seal hunt was a failure, so that both the Brethren and their flock were at the end of their resources. At Hebron fifty-nine people died of disease.

The following season, 1856-7, was, as so often seems to happen, a complete contrast to the preceding year. An abundance of seals and cod gladdened the hearts and fattened the bodies of the Eskimos.

Earthquake shocks were again noted at Hebron in 1857.

In pursuance of an invitation given by Mr. Donald Smith, Brother Elsner left Hopedale in April, 1857, and journeyed to North-West River to discuss with him the advisability of starting a Mission either there or at Rigolet. After a hard journey of five days he reached Mr. Smith's comfortable and hospitable dwelling. He was delighted with the country and the appearance of the settlement. Mr. Smith had four head of cattle, besides sheep, goats, and fowls; there was milk in plenty, and for the first time on Labrador he tasted fresh roast beef, mutton, and pork.

Mr. Smith's proposal was an enticing one. While not fully authorized by the Hudson Bay Company, he suggested that they would build a church and dwelling-house, and pay a Missionary £100 a year, which would have been affluence to the Moravians, whose yearly stipend was £22.



There were very few settlers in the neighbourhood, and the Indians who visited the post professed the Roman Catholic religion. On Sunday Mr. Smith read service to his household, which was attended by about thirty Indians, although they could not understand a word of what was being said. Brother Elsner reports that "they were very fond of rum, but get it only in small quantities as presents, the sale of spirits to the Indians being prohibited by law."

At Rigolet Brother Elsner found a very small community, and in all Hamilton Inlet there were but thirty-one families, ten of which were Eskimos. After a thorough discussion the Moravians decided that it would be impossible for them to undertake this new field of work. Mr. Smith's attitude to the Moravians was very different from the later policy of the Hudson Bay Company. We shall hear soon of a very aggressive and annoying competition forced upon the Brethren by the Company, who apparently aimed at engrossing the whole Labrador trade.

In 1859 the dogs were again attacked by the distemper which periodically visits the Labrador. The cause of this mysterious disease has not been ascertained. It seems to be rather infectious than contagious, for it breaks out simultaneously all over the coast, at places very widely separated and with no communication. The dogs in Ungava Bay were afflicted at the same time as those in Hopedale. It not only attacked the dogs, but the wolves, foxes, and even the caribou

<sup>1</sup> This has been and still is a very serious question. John McLean, writing in 1849, says of York Factory, Hudson's Bay:—"To find the Company serving out rum to the natives as payment for their services in this remote quarter, created the utmost surprise in my mind. No excuse can be advanced which can justify the unhallowed practice." It is feared that it is not yet at an end.

died in vast numbers from the same disease. We seem to know very little about the various pestilences to which wild animal life is subject, and less about the strange migrations and changes of habit which have been so often noted. Reading over these Moravian annals one finds many curious and unexplained phenomena of this kind. In some seasons there were immense quantities of willow grouse taken and then none. The caribou and foxes were equally intermittent in their visits, not to mention the seals and cod-fish. The strange disappearance within the past fifteen years of the vast flights of curlew which had annually visited Labrador ever since the country has been known; and in Newfoundland in 1904-5, the strange disease which attacked the rabbits and caused them to die in thousands. All are so far inexplicable, and demand investigation by the student of natural history.

In 1860 the number of Eskimos at the stations was as follows:—

At Nain . . . . .	277
„ Hopedale . . . . .	241
„ Okak . . . . .	314
„ Hebron . . . . .	306

The fourth *Harmony* was launched in 1861; a larger vessel than her predecessor, which had braved the storms and ice of Labrador for twenty-nine years. The London Association found themselves able to pay for her without calling for special contributions. The same report says that for many years past no demand had been made upon the Treasury for the support of the work in Labrador, South Africa, or Surinam.

The monotony of life on Labrador was occasionally

varied by the arrival of chance visitors. On two occasions American whalers wintered on the coast near the settlements. One of these vessels was very badly damaged, but by the assistance of the Brethren was put into a seaworthy condition. The spiritual condition of the captain also caused them much concern, as it seemed to be in as much need of repairs as his ship. In 1861 there swam into their horizon a boat's crew of runaway sailors from an American whaler in Cumberland Inlet. Captain C. F. Hall mentions their departure from that bay. The boat then contained nine persons; when they arrived at Okak there were six, and they had no hesitation in confessing that they had eaten their missing comrades, who they said had died. They were a desperate gang, and showed no gratitude for the kindness they received, their last act being to rob the Eskimos who showed them on their way.

An interesting report on the stations is submitted by Brother Reichel, who had been sent by the General Synod to investigate the condition of affairs. He estimates that there were about 1500 Eskimos living on the Labrador, of whom 1163 were under the influence of the Brethren, if not actually converted. At New Year they assemble at the Mission stations and occupy themselves in the capture of partridges and foxes. In February they go to the edge of the ice to take seals, but always make a point of returning for the services of Passion Week. After Easter they go inland to hunt caribou. In June they collect eggs from the islands, after which the cod fishing soon begins, and lasts until September. From October to the end of the year they give their attention principally to the taking of seals in nets, which forms their chief supply of food during the

winter. But very few Eskimo families were then content with the food which had satisfied their ancestors. Molasses, sugar, biscuits, and other European food had become almost a necessity, and were obtained principally from the Newfoundland fishing schooners or traders. They had given up the practice of harpooning seals or taking sea birds by means of darts, at which they had been so marvellously expert, and used firearms instead, which was more expensive and considered by the Brethren to be rather retrograde.

The steady advance of the Newfoundland fishing and trading schooners was a continued anxiety to the Brethren. Besides supplying their flocks with useless European goods and intoxicating liquors, they usurped the fishing stations which had been used by the Eskimos. When the schooners first appeared on the coast the Eskimos were usually away sealing, and when they returned they would find their places occupied. Six vessels fished at Hopedale during the summer of 1863, and were first reported at Hebron in the same year. Twenty-five vessels touched at Hopedale in 1866, 103 in 1868, and in 1870 over 500 passed north, 145 being counted in one day. The Brethren at once began to minister to the spiritual needs of this large floating population, and an English-speaking Brother was sent out for this special service. The men are reported as being generally very well behaved and apparently appreciating the endeavour to serve them. Over three hundred attended a special service held for them in 1868.

In 1863-4 serious epidemics visited the Eskimos and caused the death of large numbers of them, and in 1868 the "loss of sense" disease again attacked the dogs. The station at Zoar was begun in 1865, and it had

con-  
tors.  
had  
inci-  
s or  
ning  
which  
fire-  
ered

hing  
o the  
eless  
rped  
the  
o the  
when  
pied.  
er of  
same  
le in  
orth,  
once  
large  
other  
n are  
and  
them.  
d for

s and  
1868  
dogs.  
t had



MORAVIAN MISSION STATION, HIBERON



been decided to start yet another small station north of Hebron, and Saglek Bay had been chosen and a house and store built there. But in the following summer the Hudson Bay Company located an agent there, so it was resolved to leave him in undisputed possession and move farther north to meet the heathen Eskimos. Nachvak Bay was then selected and a house erected there, but again an agent of the Hudson Bay Company was sent to compete for the Eskimo trade, and the Moravian Brethren again beat a retreat. This competition with the Hudson Bay Company was most trying to the Brethren. There can be no question as to whose influence was the better for the Eskimos. The result is, alas! all too plain to-day, for at Nachvak is living the pitiful remnant of a tribe of Eskimos steeped in barbarism and vice.

John McLean, whose book, *Twenty-five Years in the Hudson Bay Company's Service*, was published in 1849, is very frank in describing the disastrous results of the Company's trade to the Indian tribes. His praise of the work of the Moravian Brethren is as unqualified as is his condemnation of that of his own Company, in respect to which he quotes the old adage, "The more the devil has the more he wants."

The hundredth voyage of the Moravians' ship, successfully performed to and from Labrador, was naturally the occasion of much rejoicing. A pamphlet published by the Brethren in commemoration of the event briefly gives the history of the ships and their captains, and furnishes a story unique in the annals of commerce. They never lost a ship, nor failed to reach the Labrador in spite of ice, fog, storms, and an entirely uncharted coast. It is worthy of note that a much lower premium of insurance is paid on the Brethren's

ships than on any other vessels employed in similar businesses.

In 1870-1 the coast remained blocked with ice until very late in July, so that the take of codfish both by the Eskimos and Newfoundland fishing vessels was very small. This seemed to be quite a set-back for the latter, for very few schooners, comparatively, went north in 1872. In this year the Brethren began to send their catch of codfish to St. John's for sale, as it had been very difficult to dispose of it in London. The usual food supply was very short in the winter of 1871, and there would have been great distress had there not been an extraordinary number of partridges (willow grouse) taken. A change from the ordinary diet which would have been very gladly made by anyone not an Eskimo.

In 1871 the most northern station of the Brethren was built at Ramah. For the next few years life flowed along very smoothly at the Moravian Mission stations. In 1874, at Nain, there was considerable dissatisfaction among the Eskimos over their trade dealings at the Brethren's store, but the trouble soon blew over.

The ice lay on the coast in 1875 until late in July, and Hopedale reports hundreds of Newfoundland schooners lying outside the ice waiting to get into shore to begin fishing operations. When they were finally able to commence fishing they met with great success.

In 1876 the poor Eskimos were again ravaged by a *civilized* disease, the whooping cough, and over a hundred died out of a population of twelve hundred. Brother Reichel, whose report on the stations in 1861 has been noticed, again made a tour of inspection in 1876. The



n similar

ice until  
th by the  
was very  
he latter,  
north in  
end their  
had been  
he usual  
1871, and  
here not  
s (willow  
iet which  
e not an

Brethren  
years life  
Mission  
siderable  
eir trade  
able soon

e in July,  
oundland  
get into  
hey were  
ith great

ged by a  
a hundred  
Brother  
has been  
76. The



Page 10

WERNER

Page 10



comparisons he makes are very interesting. He reports the spiritual condition of the Eskimos as vastly improved. The advent of so many fishing schooners to their neighbourhood seeking the cod, trout, and salmon, which the Eskimos had despised and rejected, instigated quite a feeling of rivalry, and they very soon became much more industrious. By this means they were able to improve their condition greatly. The snow-houses and tents had given place to blockhouses after the European plan. They had also largely abandoned their sealskin clothes, reserving those characteristic costumes for Sundays and state occasions, which was a decided change for the worse. As was also the increased use of European food.

During the period 1861-76 the number of boats had increased from 117 to 237; the "umiaks," or women's boats, had decreased from 14 to 4; and the kayaks from 214 to 154; while the number of dogs had increased from 222 to 716.

There were still a number of heathen Eskimos from Ungava Bay regularly visiting Ramah, but efforts to convert them were long ineffectual. One man replied, when urged to join their congregation, that he had already greatly improved his way of living, *for had he not refrained from killing a man who had offended him?* A negative virtue which caused him much self-congratulation, and doubtless represented considerable self-command.

In 1877 the Brethren were afforded the luxury of a steam-launch to ply between their stations. The credit system had been so much abused at the stores that more stringent rules had to be enforced, and credit refused to those Eskimos who made no effort to pay their debts. This nearly bred a riot, but after a while the Eskimos

admitted that the new rules were founded in justice, and for a time the trade was conducted on a better basis.

The year 1901 was a sort of Jubilee year, when debts were cancelled, and the Eskimos started on a clean sheet. The Newfoundland fishing schooners are first reported at Ramah in this year.

A good many complaints are made from all the stations about this time of the conduct of some of the Newfoundland fishermen in appropriating such property of the Eskimos as they took a fancy to. Such valuable property as boats, nets, ropes, and anchors were stolen without any thought of the inconvenience, not to say irreparable loss, inflicted upon the Eskimos. Immunity from punishment is a great temptation; and there was no governmental control, not even a policeman on this enormous tract of coast, to protect the weak from the strong. From the time of Palliser the only method of government has been by proclamation, and in this instance it was the only means taken to protect the Eskimos from their lawless visitors.

In 1879 we note the following entry:—

"That our request to be provided with something like security in the matter of our civil rights as German citizens has been met by the appointment of Brother Bourquin, our president, to the office of Consul of the German Empire for Labrador, was a matter of no little interest to us, and we desire to express our thanks to the Brethren in London for their successful efforts on our behalf."

In 1880 it is stated that the cargo of the *Harmony* might reasonably be expected to defray the entire cost of the Labrador Missions. The number of Eskimos

and settlers in the Moravian congregations was 1302, distributed as follows:—

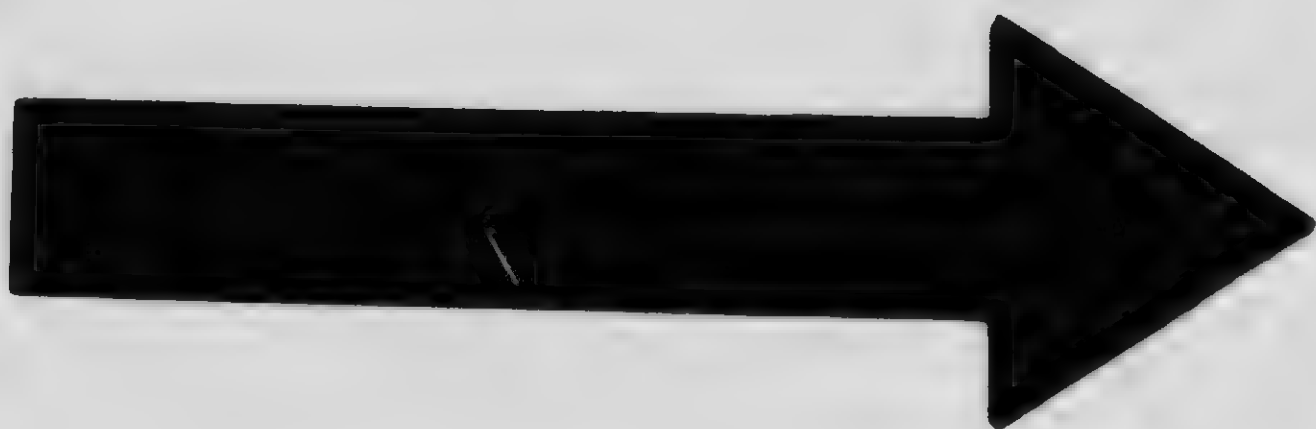
Hebron	.	.	.	.	202
Hopedale	.	.	.	.	315
Nain	.	.	.	.	282
Okak	.	.	.	.	329
Namah	.	.	.	.	44
Zoar	.	.	.	.	130

In this year we have to note an incident which has occurred on several occasions since, each time with dire consequences not only to the Eskimos particularly concerned, but also to the whole community.

From time immemorial civilized nations have been possessed with a desire to see savage people. Shakespeare notes this curiosity when he makes Trinculo say, "When they will not give a doit to relieve a lame beggar, they will lay out ten to see a dead Indian."

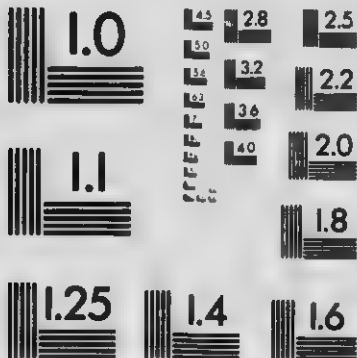
The Eskimos have been particular objects of curiosity ever since the discovery of the New World, and have been often taken to England and exhibited. But latterly this species of show has become a regular business, and at every great Exposition remote and curious people from all parts of the world have been exhibited.

On the occasion referred to now, Hagenbeck, the well-known wild animal exhibitor of Hamburg, sent to Labrador and induced eight Eskimo men, women, and children to go to Europe for exhibition purposes. The Brethren at once saw the probable evil consequences, and used all their persuasive powers to prevent them from going. But the attraction of good pay, easily earned, outweighed the warnings of the Missionaries. Their forebodings were only too quickly



# MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



**APPLIED IMAGE Inc**

1653 East Main Street  
Rochester, New York 14609 USA  
(716) 482-0300 - Phone  
(716) 288-5989 - Fax

realized. After appearing at the Zoological Gardens in Berlin for a few months, they toured through Germany, and finally reached Paris. Here they contracted small-pox, and all died. It was almost exactly a hundred years before that Cartwright's Eskimo friends met with a similar fate in England.

The following piteous letter was written by the chief man among this little band of exiles to one of the Brethren :—

"PARIS, *January 8th, 1881.*

"MY DEAR TEACHER ELSNER,

"I write to you very sadly, and am much troubled about my relatives, for my child which I was so fond of lives no more; she has died of the bad small-pox, after being for four days only ill. By our child's death my wife and I are strongly reminded that we too must die. It died in Crefeld, although many doctors saw it. These men can indeed do nothing, so we will above all look to Jesus, who died for us, as our Physician. My dear teacher Elsner, we kneel daily before Him, and ask Him to pardon us for coming over here; and do not doubt that He will hear our prayer. Every day we weep together for the pardon of our sins through our Lord Jesus Christ. Even Terrianiak, who is now alone [his wife and child had died], when I speak to him about conversion, tells me—I think with sincerity—he desires to become our Saviour's property. He joins us daily at prayers, as also our little Maria. But her life is in danger, for her face is much swollen. Tobias is very ill. I remember that Jesus alone can help us in the hour of death. Yes, indeed, He is with us everywhere. I wish I could tell my people beyond the sea how kind the



Lord is. Our master buys much medicine for us, but all seems useless. I hope in the Lord, who sees my tears daily. I care not for worldly advantage; but I do long to see my friends once more, and, as long as I live, to speak to them in the name of the Lord. I did not formerly understand these things; now I do. My tears come often, but the words which He has spoken always bring me fresh comfort. My dear teacher Elsner, pray for us that this sickness be removed, if it be His will; but His will be done. I am a poor man like the dust.

"It is very cold in Paris, but our master is now very kind to all of us. I salute you, so does my wife; and with you the members of the church at Bremen. Tell the great teachers [the Directing Board] that we salute them very much. The Lord be with you all. Amen.

"I am, Abraham, husband of Ulrika."

Such was the sad fate of these poor creatures, "butchered to make a Roman holiday."

It was fortunate perhaps that there were no survivors to take back disease and death to their friends, as did poor Kaubvick in Cartwright's time, and as has been done in a more serious way since.

In 1893 a colony of Eskimos, consisting of fifty-seven men, women, and children, were taken to the Chicago Exposition. They were recruited principally from southern Labrador, but some few went from the Moravians' stations. Of their adventures in Chicago little has been learned, but at the end of the Exposition the survivors were returned to Newfoundland, in an absolutely destitute condition, at the expense of the colony. The money due to them was never paid. A schooner had gone to Labrador and taken them from

their homes, but they were left to get back as best they could. They brought with them the infection of typhoid fever, to which a very large number of Eskimos, from Hopedale to Hebron, fell victims. At Nain, out of a population of three hundred and fifty Eskimos, ninety died during one winter, their dead and frozen bodies awaiting burial at one time the following spring. One man named Zecharias, from Hebron, said on his return :—

“We are glad to be at liberty once more, and not to be continually looked at as if we were animals. We shall never go again.”

Another of this unhappy band was “Pomiuk,” the little lame boy who attracted so much attention at Chicago, and whose life story has been since written, (*Pomiuk*, W. B. Forbush, Boston, 1903), evidencing in the most pathetic way the evil result of taking these poor people from their native country.

In 1898 another lot of Eskimos, thirty-three in all, were induced by the same man who had taken the colony to Chicago three years before to go on tour to England, Europe, and America. Three died while exhibiting at Olympia, in London. In February, 1901, they were heard of in Algeria, and then went to America. On September 28th, 1903, six only of them were landed at Ramah, sick and destitute. They admitted having led degraded and immoral lives while they were away, and, it has been found since, had contracted a most loathsome disease which has spread gradually through all the settlements and killed slowly and painfully a large number of poor creatures—the innocent with the guilty. So serious had the matter become, that it was contemplated sending H.M.S.

*Brilliant* down in the fall of 1907 with medical assistance and supplies.

A way must be found to prevent a repetition of such a tragedy. Legislation has been contemplated, but it has been difficult to decide what form it shall take. A reluctance to curtail the liberty of the subject is offered as an excuse for the delay of legislative enactment; but in every part of the world laws and enactments are in force to protect the helpless from the consequences of their own folly, and already Newfoundland has similar laws, in so much as the sale of liquor to Eskimos is prohibited. Why, therefore, hesitate at this most necessary legislation? Ever since Cartwright's humane experiment in 1781, whenever the Eskimos have left their native coasts disease and death have quickly destroyed them. It should be made a penal offence to induce the Eskimos to leave their homes, and all captains of vessels should be prohibited from carrying Eskimos away without special permission of the Moravian Brethren in charge on the Labrador, and of the Minister of Justice of the colony.

In 1880 the Newfoundland government first sent a mail steamer along the coast as far as Hopedale. The Brethren were thus afforded the opportunity of communicating more frequently with the outside world, and the oppressive feeling of isolation, which was one of the terrors of the post, was greatly mitigated.

It was the unpleasant duty of the Missionary-in-chief, Brother Bourgin, to secure the arrest of an Eskimo man named Ephraim who had murdered his son-in-law in the most cold-blooded manner. In the early days of the Mission murder had been of frequent occurrence among the Eskimos, but latterly it had become quite rare. The lack of communication with the seats of justice,

and the absence of any officers of the law, had made it impossible heretofore to bring offenders to justice, and this was the first occasion on which an attempt was made to bring a criminal before a properly constituted tribunal. He was taken to St. John's for trial, was convicted, and sentenced to be hanged, but the sentence was afterwards commuted to imprisonment for life. He died in 1886.

Whooping-cough and measles ravaged the unfortunate Eskimos in 1880-2, causing the death of large numbers. So many were ill at one time during the summer of 1882 that it was impossible for them to make their usual provision for the winter, and great distress prevailed in consequence.

There seems little of interest to be noted in the next few years. The food supply varied as usual, it being always either a feast or a famine with the Eskimos. The Annual Reports give one to understand that the proceeds of the trade had been steadily sufficient to pay the expenses of the Missions.

In 1890 the number of Eskimos receiving the ministrations of the Brethren was 1335 :

At Hopedale . . . . .	331
„ Zoar . . . . .	89
„ Nain . . . . .	263
„ Okak . . . . .	350
„ Hebron . . . . .	243
„ Ramah . . . . .	59

In 1892 a new era dawned for Labrador.

From this time forward the Moravian Missionaries were to have, in the person of Dr. Wilfred Grenfell, a new and powerful ally in the work of God which they had been carrying on for a century and a

de it  
and  
was  
uted  
was  
ence  
life.

nate  
bers.  
er of  
their  
pre-

next  
eing  
mos,  
the  
pay

inis-

ries  
fell,  
nich  
d a



MORAVIAN MISSION STATION, KILLINEY



quarter. They had been called to this desolate coast by the needs of the heathen Eskimos, then its only residents. We have read how their work has prospered through the long years, and how the heathen Eskimos have become genuine Christians, living humble Christian lives that would set a good example to many a European and American community.

We have read how a new transient population has gradually invaded Labrador. How the traders, furriers and fishermen from Canada, America, and the Old Country, and now from Newfoundland, have gradually advanced along the coasts seeking the spoils of the deep and the treasures of the forest. At first the Straits of Belle Isle only were visited; about the beginning of the nineteenth century they had advanced as far as Hamilton Inlet. In 1821 Capt. Martin could not obtain a pilot to take him farther north than Cape Harrison. It is 1860 before we hear of Newfoundland fishing schooners at Hopedale, and 1863 before they reach Hebron. But the business continued to grow very rapidly, until in recent years it is computed that 1500 to 1800 schooners and 15,000 to 20,000 people, men, women, and children, go annually to Labrador to employ themselves in the codfishery. We have read how the Moravian Missionaries endeavoured to minister to such of these people as they came in contact with; but it was long evident in Newfoundland that the condition of things amongst this large fleet was not all that it should be. Every sudden growth of a new industry of this kind seems to carry with it an attendant crop of troubles and abuses, which have become serious and threatening, almost before people have time to recognize them. It was thus with the Labrador fishing fleet. The Newfoundland Government were called upon

again and again to pass laws and regulations to remedy abuses, and many more yet require to be passed.

The Moravian Brethren did what they could for this large floating population; but the problem was not one with which they could deal to advantage. The Eskimos were their particular care. Fortunately, the white settlers and fishermen were now (1892) to find a champion in Dr. Wilfred Grenfell, whose remarkable work on Labrador will be described in another chapter.

In taking leave of the Moravian Brethren, the writer trusts that he has conveyed to his readers some idea of the noble and self-sacrificing lives of these good men, who, in a steady procession through 137 years, have carried on the work of God on Labrador. By their means the Eskimos have been preserved from extinction, have been civilized, educated, and brought to the knowledge of their Creator and Saviour.



## CHAPTER XV

### AMERICANS ON THE LABRADOR

**L**ORENZO SABINE, in his most valuable Report on American Fisheries, 1853, expresses his conviction that it was rather the pursuit of the fisheries which occasioned the first planting of the New England States than the desire for religious and political freedom, as is generally supposed.

He relates the quaint tale, which has often been retold, how the agents of the Puritans went from Leyden to London in 1618, and had an interview with King James I, soliciting his consent to their going to America. The monarch asked them, "What profit might arise?" and they answered in a single word, "Fishing." Whereupon James replied, "So God have my soul, 'tis an honest trade; 'twas the Apostles' own calling."

Another anecdote is related of a minister who, addressing his flock in a meeting house in 1690, upbraided them with having forsaken the pious habits of their forefathers, who had left ease and comfort for the sake of their religion; when one of the congregation arose and said, "Sir, you entirely mistake the matter; our ancestors did not come here on account of their religion, but to fish and trade."

Certain it is that fishing was the chief pursuit of the early New Englanders, and has ever since been an important industry with their descendants. The boast

was made at first that New England waters were as plentifully supplied with fish as those of Newfoundland, but as early as 1645 we find that the merchants of Boston and Charlestown sent several vessels on a fishing voyage to Bay of Bulls, Newfoundland. But the Civil War in England had spread even to distant Newfoundland. Sir David Kirke, in charge of the plantation in Newfoundland, was a devoted Royalist, while the New Englanders favoured the Commonwealth. When the fishing vessels had nearly completed their voyage they were seized and confiscated in the King's name. Such is the story related by Sabine; but there is no reference to the event in the voluminous Colonial Papers at the Record Office.

It soon became a regular practice for New England vessels to frequent Newfoundland waters, partly in the pursuit of the fisheries, but principally for trading purposes, bartering flour, provisions, and more especially rum, for codfish, which they marketed in the West Indies, and also for European wines and other goods brought out by the fishing vessels.

Another trade which developed very early and was a continued source of trouble was the contraband trade in men. A memorial on the Newfoundland trade, preserved at the Record Office under the date of 1668, states that "the West country owners at the end of the year send their men to New England to save their passage home, by which fishermen are made scarce, and many serviceable seamen lost." In 1670 new rules and regulations for the government of the fishery were enacted, one of which was, "That masters give bonds of £100 to respective mayors to bring back such as they carry out, and that no fishermen or seamen remain behind after the fishing is ended." Subsequent enactments

always repeated this rule, but as the masters of the vessels were glad to get rid of the expense of taking their fishermen back to Great Britain, and the New Englanders glad to take them to America, where the men themselves were only too anxious to go, it can be seen that the law was very likely to be broken.

As an indication of the number of New England vessels resorting to Newfoundland in the seventeenth century, it is recorded that the Dutch fleet, sailing from New York in 1671, had been to Newfoundland, and captured five or six vessels belonging to Massachusetts.

The Report on Newfoundland, by John Larkin, 1702, says that five hundred men, headed up in casks to prevent detection, were taken from Conception Bay alone in one year. But this was no doubt a gross exaggeration.

In 1762 a proclamation was issued, compelling New England vessels to give bonds under heavy penalties not to take away men. But in 1765 we find one Stout, master of the *Good Intent*, convicted of having taken away sixty men the previous year, sentenced by the energetic and direct Sir Hugh Palliser to pay £60 to be spent in bringing out sixty needy men from Great Britain or Ireland, and also pay the debts owed by the men he had taken away—thus "making the punishment fit the crime" in a very excellent manner. The next year Palliser issued an order that all New England vessels were to sail before October 31st, 'Or they will have to stay the winter, as their sails and rudders will be lodged in the Fort until next year.'

Captain Crofton, in his interesting report of the fisheries in 1798, says in reference to this:—

"I am sorry to inform you that the three last winters I was in Newfoundland, fishermen and people of all descriptions went to America in the most public and

official manner. I say official, as the vessels in which they embarked cleared out at the Custom House for Ireland to carry passengers, when it was notoriously known that the passengers and master of the vessel had previously agreed that after she sailed the passengers were to seize the ship, confine the crew, and proceed to America, where, having landed, the master then entered a protest and returned to Newfoundland."

The first account of American vessels visiting Labrador is contained in the paper written in 1761 by Sir Francis Bernard, Governor of Boston, which is so full of interest that it is here reprinted:—

*Account of Labrador written by Sir Francis Bernard, Governor of Massachusetts, 1760.*

La Terre de Labrador, or the land for cultivation, if settled and improved by civilizing the natives, would afford a great fund for trade, especially that part of it called the Eskimeaux shore, between Cape Charles in the Straits of Belle Isle, in lat. 51, and Cape Chudley, in lat. 60 North, bounding east on the Atlantic ocean. There is but one noted writer of the French nation who mentions the Eskimeaux Indians: The derivation of Eskimeaux must depend entirely on him, as it is a French termination. What nation of Indians he intends by his descriptions of a pale red complexion, or where situated, it is not easy to conceive; he surely don't mean those on the east main of Labrador, as it evidently will appear by the following observations that no foreigner had ever been among them, till Anno 1729; at least since Captain Gibbons, in Anno 1614, who, had he seen any of the natives, it is probable would have mentioned it; and therefore I suppose the French writer must mean those who live on or between the lakes Atchoua and Atchikou, who have been known to trade with the French in Canada, or perhaps at St. James' Bay factory.

The Eskimeaux coast is very easy of access early in the year, and not liable to the many difficulties, either on the coast of Newfoundland or Cape Breton.

The coast is very full of islands, many of them very large, capable of great improvements, as they have more or less fine harbours, abounding in fish and seals, water and land fowls, good land, covered with woods, in which are great numbers of fur beasts of the best kind. Along the coast are many excellent harbours, very safe from storms; in some are islands with sufficient depths of water for the largest ships to ride between, full of codfish, and rivers with plenty of salmon, trout, and other fish. The climate and air is extremely wholesome, being often refreshed with thunder and lightning, though not so frequently as to the southward of Belle Isle Straits: fresh water is found everywhere on the coast and islands in great plenty.

What follows shall be a plain narration of facts, as I received them from several persons who have been on the Eskimeaux coast, with now and then a digression, which I hope may be pertinent.

Captain Henry Atkins sailed from Boston in the ship called the *Whale* on a voyage to Davis's Straits in 1729. On his return to Boston he went on shore in several places southward of Davis's Inlet, in lat. 56, but could not discover anywhere the least signs of any persons but the natives having been there before him. In lat. 53:40: or thereabouts, being hazy weather he could not be very exact, he descried twelve canoes with as many Indians, who had come from the main, bound to an island not far from his ship, and then paddled ashore to an island as fast as possible. Captain Atkins followed them, and came to anchor that night, where he lay till the next day in the afternoon. He went on shore with several of his men, with small arms, cutlasses, and some small articles, to trade with the Indians, who made signs to him to come round a point of land, but he chose to go ashore on a point of land that made one side of a fine harbour. The

Indians stood a little distance from the point, and by their actions showed signs of fear and amazement. He being resolved to speak to them, advanced toward them without anything in his hands; the Indians took courage and suffered him to come near them. He showed them a file, knife, and sundry other little articles to exchange for fur, whalebone, etc. They did not apprehend his design, which obliged him to send on board his ship for a slab of whalebone, on sight of which they made a strange noise. It being near sunset, they pointed to the sun going down, and then lay down with their faces to the ground, covering their eyes with their hands. In a few minutes they rose again, pointing to the sun, and then turned themselves to the east, by which Captain Atkins understood they would come to him again the next morning. The Captain then went ashore, and carried with him some trifles he thought most agreeable to the Indians, who returned to the same place, and brought a quantity of whalebone, at least fourteen feet long, and gave him in exchange for about 10s. sterling value, as much bone as produced him £120 sterling at Boston.

The Indians were chiefly dressed in beaver clothing of the finest fur, and some in seal skins. He could not distinguish their sex by their dress, but one of his seamen, being desirous to know, approached one of them, who, opening her beaver, discovered her sex, which pleased the Indians greatly. Captain Atkins ordered one of his men to strip himself, which caused the Indians to hollow as loud as possible. While they were thus engaged one of the Indians snatched up a cutlass, upon which they all ran off. Captain Atkins resolved not to lose it and followed them, and making signs, they halted. He applied to one of them, whom the others payed most respect to, and got it returned. He then fired off one of his guns pointed to the ground, which terrified them extremely, which their hollowing plainly discovered. I am the more particular in this account from his own mouth, as I think it plainly indicates that the Indians on this coast and islands had never

any trade or commerce with any civilized people from Europe or America; of course not with the French from Canada, or the Hudson's Bay factories. The Indians signified to Captain Atkins, that if he would go over to the main he should have more whalebone, but he did not choose to trust them. He observed their beaver coats were made of many pieces sewed together, being the best patches in the skin, which shows plainly they set light by their beaver skins, and this undoubtedly for want of trade.

Capt. Atkins observed they were dexterous, and active in the management of their canoes or boats, which were made of bark and whalebone, strongly sewed together, covered with seal skin, payed over with a dark sort of gum. These Indians were well made and strong, very fat and full of blood, owing to their living on raw whale fat and drinking the blubber or oil. Their limbs were well proportioned, their complexion a dark red, their hair black, short, and straight, having no beard nor any hair but on their heads. Their behaviour very lively and cheerful; their language guttural and dissonant; their arms were bows and arrows, some of bone and some of wood; their bows feathered and barbed; they sling their darts through a piece of ivory, made square, and fastened to the palms of their hands. Capt. Atkins conceives them to be very cunning, subtile people, who could easily apprehend his meaning when he made signs to them, but took no notice of his speaking to them. As Capt. Atkins coasted that main he found the country full of woods, alder, yew, birch, and witch-hazel, a light fine wood for shipbuilding; also fine large pines for ship masts, of a much finer grain than in New England, and of course tougher and more durable, though of a slower growth; and no question but naval stores may be produced here. The two inlets called Fitch and Davis, it is not known how far they run up the country; Fitch's is a fair inlet, bold shore, and deep water, and great improvement might be made upon it, there being many low grounds and good grass land. Capt. Atkins sailed up Davis's Inlet about twenty-five

leagues. This coast is early very clear of ice, though at sea a good distance off there are vast islands of ice that come from Hudson's and Davis's Straits, which are frequently carried as far as the banks of Newfoundland by the strong current that sets out from those straits southward.

Capt. Atkins made his last voyage on this coast. Sailed the beginning of June, 1758, arrived at Mistaken Harbour, which he called so having put in there July 1st, following, in a foggy day, and went northward (with fine weather, very hot, with some thunder and lightning) to lat. 57, searching for the Indians to trade with. Saw two large canoes which ran from him. Despairing of meeting any more there he returned southward, and went on shore in lat. 56:40: at the Grand Camp<sup>1</sup> place, which he called so from great signs of Indian tents that had been fixed up there. Here he also saw two Indian men, one woman, and three children, who ran from him. He pursued and took them and carried them on board his vessel, treated them kindly, and gave them some small presents and then let them go. They were well pleased with Capt. Atkins. They called whalebone Shou-coe, a woman Aboc-chu, oil Out-chot. When he sent his seamen to fetch one of their canoes that had drifted from the vessel's side, they said Touch-ma-noc.

I shall once for all take notice that the several harbours and places named by him was from anything remarkable he found in them, as Gull Sound and Harbour, from the prodigious number of gulls he saw there, also after the name of some of his particular friends.

The entrance of Hancock's Inlet, in lat. 55:50: a very fair inlet; very little tide sets in or out; from fifteen to twenty fathoms water going in; five hundred sail of ships may ride conveniently in this harbour, secure from any weather. On the east side the harbour is a natural quay or wharf, composed of large square stones, some of them of prodigious bulk. The quay is near three miles long; runs out into the

<sup>1</sup> Nakvak.



harbour in some places sixty, in others two hundred feet broad ; eight fathom water at the head at high water ; so that ships may lay at the quay afloat, and save their cables. The harbour abounds in codfish very large, that a considerable number of ships might load there without going outside, which may be cured on the shore and at the quay, except in very high tides ; while some are employed in the codfishery, others might be catching salmon, seals, etc. in the harbours so called. Capt. Atkins and his people waded in Salmon River in two feet water, and caught some salmon in their hands, as many as they had salt to cure, one of which measured four feet ten inches long. How far up this river reached he could not tell, but believes a good way inland (though shallow in some places), to be capable of breeding such vast shoals of salmon, salmon trout, and other small fish that passed by them while fishing there ; also several acres of Flats in Salmon River, filled with clams, muscles, and other shell-fish, among many other conveniences necessary to a good harbour, and some falls of water suitable to erect saw mills, grist mills, etc. ; all kinds of sea fowl are very plentiful and easily taken. A good settlement might be made on Fort Island in this harbour, easily secured from any attacks of Indians. On Cape Cod there is a vast plenty of wood ; some pines he saw there sufficient to make masts for ships of six or seven hundred tons, and he doubts not but a little way inland they are much larger, and with hazel and other woods fit for ship-building. The soil in this harbour is capable of great improvements, there being rich low grounds. The woods abound in partridges, pheasants, and other game, as well as bears, deer, beavers, otters, black foxes, hares, minks, martins, sables, and other beasts of rich fur. The beavers are of the black kind, of the finest fur in this country. He took particular notice of some small birds of passage, among them some robins, well known to love a pleasant climate ; and on the shore side great plenty of geese, ducks, teal, brants, curlews, plovers, and sand birds ; and from all Capt. Atkins and his people could

observe, they are well persuaded that the winters at the harbour (he now called Pownal Harbour in Hancock's Inlet), are not so uncomfortable as at Newfoundland and Louisbourg, though so much further northward. In September 29th, 1758, he left this delightful inlet in fine weather, bound home to Boston, searching the coast and trading, put into Fortune Bay, and left it October 16th. Some sleet and rain and a little cold; had five days' passage to St. Peter's Bay in Newfoundland, where the weather has been so cold and tempestuous for fourteen days before they could not catch fish, which Capt. Atkins might have done at Fortune Bay the whole time.

I can hear of no vessel having wintered on that coast, except a snow which Capt. Prebble found at Fortune Bay when sent on that coast by Capt. Atkins in 1753. Capt. Prebble traded with the natives, about seventy men, women, and children; got from them about 3000 lb. of bone for a trifling value. Capt. Prebble carried with him a young Frenchman in hope that some Indians might be found who understood the French language, but they could not find one who took more notice of it than of English—a plain proof these people had never left their own country to trade with the French; for it is very observable that the Indians who have been used to trade with the French speak that tongue well. Capts. Atkins, Prebble, and others agree that the current sets southward; in the several harbours they went into they found the tides flowed about seven feet.

The river St. Lawrence being now opened to us, a passage from Boston may be made early to the Eskimeaux coast, through the Straits of Belle Isle. I might here add sundry observations made by Capt. Atkins and others on this coast; and of their conjectures of the richness of this country in mines and minerals; but I, at present, content myself with a bare relation of facts, sincerely wishing the foregoing observations might be of any advantage to future navigators.

BOSTON, *Feb. 16th, 1761.*

In 1753, Captain Charles Swayne, in the good ship *Argo*, was despatched from Philadelphia to attempt the discovery of the North-West Passage. He was unable to force his way north through the ice, but carefully explored the coast from 56° to 65° N. lat. In 1754 he again went to the Labrador coast, but three of his men being decoyed and murdered by the Eskimos, the further prosecution of the voyage was abandoned.

New England whalers, apparently, were not slow to follow up the path which had been opened for them by Captains Atkins, Prebble, and Swayne, for as we have already heard, Sir Hugh Palliser speaks of them as regularly frequenting the coast in 1766. Their conduct to the Eskimos and to the English fishermen was so barbarous and lawless that Sir Hugh Palliser wrote a letter of remonstrance to Sir Francis Bernard, and drew up rules and regulations for their government, and for the conduct of the whale fishery on the coast. (See Chap. XI.) This is an important point, and has some bearing upon the question of American rights in British waters.

Labrador had just been joined to the colony of Newfoundland, and it was the duty of the Governor, Sir Hugh Palliser, to bring this new dependency to law and order. He recognized no divided authority with Sir Francis Bernard, but drew up his rules and regulations, and asked Sir Francis to have them posted up in those parts of his government where the whalers and others going to Labrador would take notice of them. If the New Englanders went to Newfoundland and Labrador waters in pursuit of the fisheries, they were bound to obey the ordinances which had been drawn up for the conduct of those fisheries. As it was then, in the very beginning of this industry, so it has been ever since. The claim made by the Government of the

United States to be free of any control, and above and apart from all local laws, can hardly be said to be founded upon original rights.

New Englanders were also in the habit of visiting the Magdalen Islands, where their conduct was as objectionable as it was on the coast of Labrador. In 1771 Commodore Byron issued a Proclamation forbidding any one to fish at these islands without a special license.

In 1774 a certain John Brown wrote to Governor Shulldham saying that he had carried on a fishery at Cod Roy and Humber Rivers, Newfoundland, for seven years, but had recently been greatly annoyed by masters of vessels coming there from America, and particularly by one Lawrence Cavanagh, who brought parties of Cape Breton Indians for the purpose of furring, all contrary to law. The Governor ordered that if any American vessels were found offending there in the future they were to be seized and brought to St. John's.

Lorenzo Sabine, whose valuable *Report* has already been quoted, says:—

"As I have examined the scattered and fragmentary accounts of Labrador, there is no proof whatever that its fishing grounds were occupied by our countrymen until after we became an independent people."

And he adds:—

"As late as 1761 it is not probable that fishermen of any flag had visited the waters of Labrador."

In another place he says:—

"The first American vessel which was fitted for the Labrador fishery sailed from Newburyport towards the close of the last century (1794). The business once undertaken was pursued with great energy, and several

hundred vessels were engaged at it annually previous to the war of 1812."

Sabine was not quite so well informed as usual on these points, for as readers of this history will have learned, the southern Labrador coasts were early visited by Europeans, and the fishery carried on by the New Englanders was also quite considerable.

G. Browne Goode, in his monumental Report on American Fisheries, 1884, tells that in 1765 one hundred vessels cleared from New England for the whale fishery in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the Straits of Belle Isle. The season was a very good one, and they returned with about nine thousand barrels of oil. Loud complaints were made the next year against Palliser's regulations, which do not of themselves appear unreasonable, but necessitated a considerable change from the lawless and uncontrolled methods of previous years. The *Boston News Letter* of November 18th, 1766, reports that the "vessels are returning half loaded"; and a later issue says:—

"Several vessels are returned from the whaling business who have not only had very bad success, but also have been ill-treated by some of the cruisers on the Labrador Coast."

The following is Palliser's account of the circumstance, in his letter to the Secretary of the Admiralty, August 25th, 1766:—

"When the King's Ships arrived on their stations this year upon the coast of Labrador, they found between 200 and 300 Whaling Vessels from the Plantations, great part of which were employed fishing for Cod and carrying it over to the French ships in Newfoundland; also destroying the fishing works belonging to English

fishers, firing the woods and doing every kind of mischief to prevent and discourage English adventurers from going to that coast; also in hunting and plundering the poor Indians on that coast. The King's officers immediately put a stop to all this, and sent them away a whaling; then our new ship adventurers from Britain under this protection went to work, and have succeeded beyond expectations, taking amazing quantities of Cod."

The New Englanders loudly protested against being debarred from fishing at Labrador. One writes:—

"To me it is amazing that any body of men should attempt to engross it to themselves; it will never prove very profitable to any body of men in England, and must be advantageous to Americans only."

Additional instructions were sent to Palliser by the Admiralty in 1766, telling him "not to interrupt His Majesty's American subjects in fishing *providing they conform to the established rules of fishing.*"

In the Schedule of the Fishery for 1767, the number of American vessels is given as about 300, 18,000 tons, and 3900 men. (See following page.)

Goode says that "there can be no doubt but that the *indiscretions* of the whalemens were much magnified." "Indiscretions" is rather a mild term for the offences described by Palliser. Goode continues: "The Colonial governors often made the resources under their control a source of revenue for themselves, and Palliser's action would seem to indicate personal interest in keeping whalemens from the Colonies away from the territory under his control."

There is absolutely no ground for this calumnious statement. Palliser was a man of the highest character, and to suppose that he could have interested himself

## AMERICANS ON THE LABRADOR

331

*An Account of the Trade and Fisheries Carried on within this Government by Vessels and People from the Plantations.*

NO. OF VESSELS.	HOW EMPLOYED.	TUNS.	MEN.	REMARKS.
115	Sloops and Schooners Employ'd Trading to Newfoundland.	6397	680	These vessels Cargo's consist chiefly of Rum, Molasses, Bread, Flour, and other Provisions, which with their vessels sold may be rated at 100,000 Pounds Value for which they are immediately Paid with Bills of Exchange upon England, a very small part excepted with the refuse Fish.
300	Sloops and Schooners Employ'd on the Whale Fishery recon'd at 60 Tuns and 13 Men each.	18,000	3900	According to the best Accounts, full this Number of Vessels have been Employ'd about the Gulph of St. Lawrence, the Banks and Coasts of Newfoundland and Labrador; they killed above One Hundred Whales of the best kind within the Gulph, where they stay only about six weeks; what they killed afterwards about the Banks is not known, only that in general they have had good Success.
300	Sloops and Schooners Employ'd on the Cod Fishery recon'd at 60 Tuns and 10 Men each.	18,000	3000	According to the best Accounts full this Number of Vessels have been employ'd about the Banks adjacent to the Coasts of Newfoundland and Labrador; they carry their Fish to the respective Provinces to which they belong, therefore the exact quantity of Fish they take is uncertain, but on an average may be recon'd at 800 Quintals p <sup>r</sup> Vessel, making 240,000 Quintals.
715	Total	42,397	7580	

HUGH P. R., 15th Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1767.

financially in any business during the three short summers he was on the coast betokens very little knowledge of the conditions. A fortnight each season was probably all the time he could spare at Labrador. His instructions to his subordinates, commanders of vessels and forts, always contained the strictest injunctions not to engage in trade of any description.

But the New Englanders did not seem to mend their ways as the years went on, for we find, in the very full reports made in 1772-3 by Lieutenant Roger Curtis, even severer strictures upon their conduct. He said they were a lawless banditti, the cause of every quarrel between the Eskimos and Europeans, and whose greatest joy was to distress the subjects of the mother country; they swarmed upon the coasts like locusts, and committed every kind of offence with malignant wantonness. Lieutenant Curtis's language gets quite picturesque on this subject, and we can only hope with Goode that they were not so black as they were painted. Curtis strongly recommended that they should be debarred the privilege of fishing on the Labrador entirely.

But their fishing operations were soon brought to a standstill by the outbreak of the War of Independence, when many of the erstwhile fishermen turned privateers and returned to their former haunts, to harry the unprotected fishermen and settlers in Newfoundland and Labrador.

In 1776 Governor Montague writes that he hears that four privateers have been seen in the Straits of Belle Isle, and that he has two men-of-war there which he hopes may encounter them. In 1777 he is informed that two privateers are off Placentia "to burn, sink, and destroy." In 1778 he reports that privateers are



daily committing depredations on the coast. Trinity Bay was actually in want of provisions from that cause, and in 1779 Fortune, St. Lawrence, and Hurin are reported to be in the same case. George Cartwright, and the firm of Noble and Pinson, suffered considerable losses from their attacks. But Jeremiah Coughlan, Cartwright's early partner, writes to Governor Montague that he had escaped loss himself, and that "Grimes and his motley crew" had beaten a precipitate retreat. He had 250 men in his employ, and had put them under military discipline, so that he was able to beat Grimes off. He states that old Mr. Pinson was the cause of the garrison being withdrawn from York Fort, and that if Noble and Pinson had mounted their ship's guns on shore and assumed "an encouraging mode of carriage," it would have been defence enough against Grimes. But it was by no means a one-sided conflict, for in 1780 five privateers were captured in Newfoundland waters, and in 1781 H.M.S. *Pluto* sailed from St. John's one morning and returned in the afternoon with two captured privateers.

While the negotiations for a treaty of peace were in progress, great stress was laid upon the importance of the fisheries. Every point, every word, was carefully weighed. Time and again the negotiations were nearly broken off because of the difficulty in coming to an agreement on this matter. But finally, by the Treaty of Paris, 1783, it was agreed—

"that the people of the United States shall continue to enjoy, unmolested, the right to take fish of every kind on the Grand Bank, and on all the other banks of Newfoundland; also in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and at all other places in the sea where the inhabitants of both countries used at any time to fish; and also that the

inhabitants of the United States shall have liberty to take fish of every kind on such part of the coast of Newfoundland as British fishermen shall use (but not to dry or cure the same on that island), and also on the coasts, bays, and creeks of all other of His Britannic Majesty's dominions in America; and that the American fishermen shall have liberty to dry and cure fish in any of the unsettled bays, harbours, and creeks of Nova Scotia, Magdalen Islands, and Labrador as long as the same shall remain unsettled; but as soon as the same or either of them shall be settled, it shall not be lawful for the said fishermen to dry or cure fish at such settlement without a previous agreement for that purpose with the inhabitants, proprietors, or possessors of the ground."

A few points only of the above treaty need be touched upon. It will be noticed that while it was agreed that the United States should have the *right*<sup>1</sup> to fish in *the open seas*, they had only the *liberty*<sup>1</sup> to fish in British waters. In Newfoundland they could only take fish on such *coasts* as British subjects shall use—the intention on the part of the British being no doubt to guard the rights already given to the French, and also because the Americans were bound by treaty not to interfere with the French. In all other British Dominions the liberty was granted to fish in *the coasts, bays, and creeks*, which was a very much more comprehensive term than the mere *coasts* of Newfoundland. That a distinction was intended is proved by the fact that it was so acted upon, and that American fishing vessels did not frequent Newfoundland waters, while they completely overran those of the other colonies.

<sup>1</sup> The use of these words was only agreed to after a long and heated debate.

It seems very probable that the United States willingly accepted the lesser rights in Newfoundland waters when unrestricted rights were granted on Labrador, the great value of which they fully appreciated.

The New Englanders at once resumed their visits to Labrador, and in a few years the trade had become enormous.

The Gloucester *Telegraph* published in 1829 an account written in 1815 of the Massachusetts fisheries from 1790 to 1810. It says:—

"The 648 vessels that fish at Labrador and Bay Chaleur I put down at 41,600 tons, and 5832 men and boys. They take and cure 648,000 qtls. of fish, making one trip yearly. Most of the vessels cure part of their fish on shore near the place where they catch them, and the rest after their return home. Several cargoes are shipped direct to Europe, particularly to Alicante, Leghorn, and Naples. The average price obtained is \$5.00 per quintal. They take 20,000 barrels of oil valued at \$8.00 to \$12.00. Some said that 1700 vessels were engaged in this fishery, but this is no doubt greatly exaggerated."

This writer himself greatly overestimated the number of vessels pursuing the Labrador fishery, for in the statistics given by Sabine of the cod fishery of the United States, the average tonnage employed altogether at that period was 43,000, the greater part of which frequented the near-by fisheries on the Grand Banks. But still the numbers were no doubt considerable, for in 1806 forty-five vessels are reported to have sailed for Labrador from Newburyport alone.

From Captain Crofton's *Report of the Fisheries*,

1798, the following interesting particulars are gleaned. He says:—

“Before concluding my observations respecting the Coast of Labrador, I think it proper to acquaint you that vessels from the United States of America have arrived here every year since the Treaty of Peace with that country; and as there has been no ship hitherto appointed to attend their motions, it is most probable that they take every opportunity of trading with the Indians (Eskimos).<sup>1</sup> I have likewise heard that they have interrupted the British in their Salmon Fishery, having placed their nets in Rivers, which our Fishermen consider contrary to the Treaty; Harbours, Bays, and Creeks being particularly specified, and Rivers not being mentioned. It will therefore be satisfactory to have the right of fishing in Rivers more fully explained, as reference will be made to the first officer that happens to be on the spot during the time of catching salmon, which was finished before my arrival on the coast of Labrador, and the American vessels departed.”

While somewhat foreign to the design of this book, it is interesting here to note Captain Crofton's account of the fishery at the Magdalen Islands. He found that these islands had not been visited by any of His Majesty's ships since 1787. Prior to the war with America, the fishing rights had been leased to Colonel Richard Gridley, of Massachusetts—a fact which is also noted by Sir Joseph Banks in 1766. During the war, Gridley played an important part in the American Army, laying out the works at Bunker Hill, and afterwards becoming the head of the engineer's department

<sup>1</sup> It must be remembered that after the war was over, trade between the United States and the British North American colonies was interdicted.

under Washington. Lorenzo Sabine says he had not been able to learn whether Colonel Gridley retained his grant of the Magdalens after the war. Captain Crofton, however, reports:—

"That the only British fishery on the Islands is carried on by Mr. John Janvrin of Jersey, who has but one boat and three men. He bought a house, etc., from Mr. Gridley of Boston that had been resident here many years before and since the last war. Mr. Gridley carried on the Sea Cow fishery, and was then in partnership with Mr. Read of Bristol, but by what authority he established himself here since the War I cannot learn, as he received all his stores and provisions from Boston in New England, and sent the produce of the Islands thither in return. I was much surprised at finding a British Merchant's establishment here, on so small a scale, but am informed that the Island has been so much resorted to lately by American vessels that it has discouraged Mr. Janvrin from extending his commerce. This year the number of American vessels drying fish at the Magdalens amounted to thirty-five, and more than two-thirds of them have cured their fish in the Harbour of Amherst, and occupied so large a space as to almost exclude Mr. Janvrin or any British Adventurer from pursuing the fishery in an extensive way. The Americans, having met with no interruption, have lately had the presumption to build several fish stages and flakes; they have not yet left any person to remain the winter, but in the Spring bring two crews for each vessel, one of which remains on shore to cure the fish. The Americans having finished their fishery for the season, I therefore only observed to them that I was of opinion that it was improper for them erecting flakes, etc., and so many vessels resorting

to one harbour, supposing that my admonishing them would now be too late to produce any effect this season. Before leaving the Magdalens, I am extremely sorry to acquaint you that the Sea Cow Fishery at those Islands is totally annihilated, not one having been seen for many years."<sup>1</sup>

In September, 1797, Captain (afterwards Admiral) Isaac Coffin wrote to Governor Waldegrave, informing him that the Magdalen Islands fishery had been granted to him in 1788 by Lord Dorchester, and asking that Americans and all other poachers be restrained from resorting there. Governor Waldegrave wrote to the Duke of Portland for instructions on the matter. The reply was made that Captain Coffin's grant did not convey the right of settlement and occupation, that consequently the Magdalen Islands could not be said to be settled, and that therefore the Americans had the right to fish there. As lately as 1852, his heir, Captain Townsend Coffin, leased the islands to Benjamin Weir and others of Halifax.

The American fishermen were clearly within their rights to dry and cure fish on the Magdalen Islands, provided that the places used by them were unsettled. Captain Crofton evidently considered that Amherst Harbour was a settled and occupied harbour from which the Americans were excluded, unless they made special agreements with the ostensible owners.

The practice of hiring stations for drying and curing fish was occasionally resorted to by the Americans on the Labrador, as the following correspondence shows. That the lessors had no right to the place, and that the

<sup>1</sup> In the *Report of the Fisheries* for 1789, it is stated that the sea cow fishery had been almost totally destroyed by the Americans, who killed them in the water and on shore, especially during whelping time, in the month of May.

Americans relet it in part, adds considerable piquancy to the story.

In 1802 the important firm of D. Codner and Company, of St. John's, made complaint to Governor Gambier that, having sent a vessel to Red Bay, Labrador, they could not get room there to erect stages and cure fish. They stated that the place was claimed by Randall and Company, who only occupied a small part themselves, letting the balance to Americans, so that the captain of their vessel was forced to rent a station from the said Americans, for which he paid £10. The Governor replied as follows :—

"I have to inform you that no person is allowed to take possession of any part of the coast of Labrador, where there are no Canadian possessions, nor to make sedentary establishments save such as shall produce certificates of having sailed from England. You are authorized to occupy any vacant places on the coast of Labrador so long as the above rule is carried out."

The rapid growth of the American fishery, on the coast of Labrador in particular, but also on the Nova Scotian coast and in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, seriously affected the prosperity of Newfoundland. In 1804 the naval officer on the fishery service was told that there were 1360 American vessels employed on the Banks, in the Gulf, and on the Labrador. A watchman who had been employed to count the American vessels passing through the Gut of Canso in 1807, stated that there had been at least 938.

Complaints of the aggressive conduct of the Americans were made from every part of British North America. At this period United States vessels do not appear to have frequented the Newfoundland coast,

owing no doubt to the fact that the privileges granted by the Treaty of 1783 were very much more restricted in that island than in any other part of British North America. While Newfoundland waters were spared from the American invasion, the competition from the United States in foreign markets nearly ruined the Newfoundland trade. It was a serious handicap to have to bring out ships and men from Great Britain each spring and to take them back at the close of the season. Newfoundland was also debarred from the cheap provisions and marine stores which had been obtained from the American colonies prior to the Revolution, and everything had to be brought from England at great expense.

Urged by the merchants of St. John's, the Governor, Sir Erasmus Gower, in 1805, wrote to the Secretary of State to the following effect:—The New England fisheries had increased to such a degree that they far exceeded those of Newfoundland. Their produce competed with Newfoundland fish in all markets, and was sold at lower prices. The Newfoundland catch had been reduced by half. The chief advantage of the Americans lay in their cheap provisions and outfits, and he recommended that the embargo on trade with the United States be removed. He also stated that the Americans had almost driven British-caught fish out of the British West Indies, having sold there in the previous year 150,000 quintals, while Newfoundland had sold 50,000 only, and asked that something be done to secure that market from American competition.

The fisheries of Newfoundland and Labrador were still considered to be vitally necessary for the supply of men for the Navy, and Sir Erasmus Gower's representations at once received due consideration. His secretary, Mr.



Joseph Trounsell, wrote to the merchants of St. John's, in March, 1806, saying that the Lords of the Committee for Trade and Plantations had recommended that a bounty of 2s. per quintal be paid on all British-caught fish imported into the West Indies. This was supplemented in April by a bounty of 1s. 6d. to 4s. per barrel on pickled fish. Finally a duty was imposed on American fish to countervail the duty which America had imposed on British fish.

This was very satisfactory to the Newfoundland merchants until the United States retorted by placing a complete embargo on trade with the British North American colonies, thus preventing them from obtaining the supply of cheap provisions which was so vitally necessary. In 1808 considerable fears of famine were entertained, and provisions went to extreme prices. The bounty on exports to the British West Indies seemed to be only temporary, for in 1808 we find the merchants of St. John's petitioning for its continuance.

These restrictions to trade bore very hardly also on the American fishing industry. It is recorded that in 1808 quantities of fish rotted in their stores for want of a market.

In 1806 the principal merchants of Conception Bay presented a memorial to Governor Holloway calling his attention to the actions of the Americans who visited Labrador, declaring that they were indefatigable in their endeavours to entice away the fishermen and servants of the merchants, and were connivers and abettors in robbery and fraud. Among other instances given was that of a crew who had been furnished with a brig and supplies of all sorts by the firm of Goss, Chauncy, and Ledgard, of Carbonear, and who fished at Camp Islands, Labrador. Owing to the inducements offered

them by the captain of an American vessel, they sold their catch of fish and all the gear of the brig to him, left her to go to pieces on the rocks, and all went off to America. The petitioners begged that a ship of war be sent on the coast to put a stop to the illicit dealings of the Americans.

Governor Holloway at once sent a vessel to enquire into the doings of the Americans on the Labrador coast, and apparently discovered more than the memorialists intended, as is seen by the following letter to the Privy Council, dated September 9th, 1907 :—

"As His Majesty's ship *Topaz* is ordered to sail for England, I have the honour to relate a circumstance which I feel is of importance for the consideration of the Lords of the Committee of the Privy Council for Trade and Plantations, which I beg you will be pleased to lay before them.

"The Americans that fish on the Coast of Labrador have long been suspected, and upon good information, of carrying great quantities of provisions as well as other contraband articles, which they sell and barter to the British merchants, who with great facility transship them in small quantities to this Island. It has been usual for the Commander-in-Chief of Newfoundland to send vessels to the Coast of Labrador, not only to protect His Majesty's subjects, but the Commanders also have orders to prevent any illicit trade between them and other powers.

"The *Adonis* cutter, Lieutenant McKillop, a few days since detained two American vessels upon correct information of their having sold and bartered a great quantity of provisions and other articles, *and had laden with fish not caught or cured by the people of the United States.* They are sent here for adjudication, where it is

alleged they cannot be tried as the offence was committed without the jurisdiction of this Government. If they are liberated it will be giving great encouragement to the Americans to pursue this system, which must prove highly injurious to His Majesty's commercial interests. It is impracticable at this season of the year to send vessels to Quebec, and it would also be attended with great inconvenience in the event of liberation from the situation of that port.

"The Coast of Labrador was formerly annexed to this Government, and, I understand by my papers from the Admiralty, was removed to Quebec on account of a few grants to individuals which extend but to a small district.

"I therefore humbly beg leave to suggest to their lordships the advantages which will arise to His Majesty's Government by annexing the Coast of Labrador to this command as the most effectual mode of suppressing this illicit trade, which otherwise will prove a great evil to the trade of Great Britain."

A few days afterwards permission was granted to land the cargo of fish and sell it for the benefit of whom it may concern. The schooner *Malita*, seized "for breach of navigation laws of Labrador," lay in St. John's Harbour and rotted there, and it is probable that the case never came before the Admiralty Court at all.

On November 19th, 1858, Governor Holloway, writing to Lord Castlereagh, asks if any decision had been arrived at respecting the transfer of Labrador to Newfoundland, for "at present the most atrocious deeds may be committed and the offenders go unpunished, irregularities being constantly practised by the Americans who frequent the coast, which I have no authority to take cognizance of, although only to be detected by

my cruisers, Quebec being too remote for the establishment of any civil or other authority. The number of vessels from the United States frequenting or fishing on the Coast of Labrador and Newfoundland have been but few in comparison with other years, the number this season not having exceeded 200 or 300."

The seizure of this vessel is a most important occurrence, and is a most valuable piece of evidence on the rights of American fishermen in British waters.

At that period trade of all descriptions with the United States had been prohibited (28 Geo. III, c. 6) except that in case of emergency the Governor of Newfoundland was empowered to authorize the importation of "bread, flour, Indian corn, and live stock." British subjects in Newfoundland and Labrador also were strictly prohibited from selling, to persons not British subjects, vessels or gear, any kind of bait, or produce of the fishery of any sort.

The *inhabitants* of the United States, by the Treaty of 1783, were given the liberty to take and cure fish but not to purchase it, and when this vessel was found laden with fish not caught by inhabitants of the United States, she and her cargo were promptly confiscated.

In 1812 the pursuit of the fisheries by inhabitants of the United States on the coast of Labrador was again interrupted by war, and again the coast of Newfoundland was visited by numerous American privateers. The merchants of St. John's asked Admiral Keats, the Governor of Newfoundland, for a convoy to bring down vessels from Quebec, with flour and provisions, of which the country was much in need. But the Governor replied that he could not undertake this service with the little squadron which he had at his command. Quite a number of British

merchant vessels took out letters of marque, and a goodly number of American prizes were brought into St. John's. Prowse's *History of Newfoundland* is authority for the statement that one could walk across the harbour of St. John's on the decks of the prizes which were moored there side by side.

The merchants of St. John's, who were a very active body, presented a memorial to Admiral Keats, the Governor, at the close of the year 1813, begging that, when peace came to be negotiated, both the French and Americans should be excluded from British waters. It is such an interesting document that it is quoted here in full. It must be observed that the worthy merchants were careful to present their case in the strongest possible light, and that some of their statements were probably exaggerated:—

*To Sir Richard Goodwin Keats, K.B., Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Island of Newfoundland, etc.*

THE MEMORIAL of the Merchants and Principal Resident Inhabitants interested in the Trade and Fisheries of Newfoundland assembled at the Merchants Hall in St. John's, twenty-seventh of October, One thousand eight hundred and thirteen:

Humbly sheweth,

The Merchants, Planters and all other classes of His Majesty's subjects in this Island have at all times manifested their Loyalty to their King, and have never failed to express their indignation at the treacherous conduct of the enemies of their country. And considering that our existence as a great and independent nation must chiefly depend upon our preserving the Sovereignty of the Seas, the policy of excluding France and America from the advantages those nations have

heretofore enjoyed in times of Peace, in this fishery must be evident to every man of observation engaged in this branch of commerce.

By former treaties with France and the United States of America, those powers were allowed certain privileges on these shores, banks, coast of Labrador and in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, in the opinion of Your Excellency's Memorialists highly impolitic, and which the wisdom of the British Government would not coincide except under very peculiar circumstances.

By this concession to France and America a great national benefit was lost, and a door opened to illicit commerce to the injury of the Revenue as well as to His Majesty's subjects engaged in the trade of Newfoundland and the British American Colonies. A facility was thereby afforded of introducing into Newfoundland and those Colonies, teas and other articles of contraband, and temptation held out to our fishermen to emigrate to the United States, and the superior numbers of their citizens who annually resorted to the shores of Labrador enabled them to control and overawe our people on that coast except indeed when a ship of war happened to be within the reach of complaint. Fifteen hundred American vessels have been known to be prosecuting the fishery at one time on the Labrador coast, bringing with them coffee, teas, spirits, and other articles of contraband. In their passage thither from their own country they generally stop in the Gut of Canso, where the narrowness of the navigation affords great facility to smuggling.

The intercourse of our fishermen with these secret enemies of Britain has an effect not less fatal to their moral character than to our fishery. The small planters and catchers of fish which make the great body of the people on the coast of Labrador under the influence of notions imbibed by their daily intercourse with men whose interests are at war with ours, become dissatisfied with their supplying merchants who are unable to meet their foreign competitors on equal ground, the next step, as experience shows, is the neglect

of the only means in their power to discharge their debts. Disobedience and Insubordination follows, and finally their minds become alienated from their own Government, and they emigrate to another to the great loss of their country.

In times of Peace, besides, the citizens of the United States resort in great numbers to the Banks, where they anchor in violation of express stipulations to the great annoyance of this valuable branch of the Newfoundland trade. Nor is it possible that the strictest vigilance is often able to detect them in the breach of such stipulations.

The evils growing out of the impolitic concessions to insidious friends are more extensive than Your Excellency's Memorialists have yet stated; they accompany our commerce into the markets of Europe and the West Indies.

In the United States, men, provisions and every other article of outfit are procured upon much better terms than the nature of things will admit of with the British. These combined advantages enable them to undersell the British merchant in the Foreign Market. Hence heavy losses have often by him been sustained, and must always be sustained under similar circumstances.

The proof of the great national advantage heretofore reaped by America from the Fishery, Your Excellency's Memorialists not only quote the language of Massachusetts in June last in a remonstrance to their Government "keep your land, but give us a fishery."

The French in time of tranquillity prosecuting the fishery at St. Pierre and Miquelon, it is well known carried on an extensive illicit commerce with the British residing on the coast contiguous to those Islands, although they pretended that such intercourse was contrary to a known law of their own country, similar illicit traffic was at the same time carried on by the subjects of that nation with the English on the coast ceded to the former on the North part of this Island. The entire range between Cape John, Northward to Cape Rea, was yielded to France, and the British were prohibited

by the French from ever fishing between those two Capes. Your Memorialists have learnt from good authority that France actually employed upon this North Shore (with St. Pierre and Miquelon) Twenty thousand men. Excellent Harbours, hardly five miles asunder, skirt the coast from Cape John to the Straits of Belle Isle, affording security to ships and vessels in the worst weather, and the great resort of the codfish to the very mouths of these harbours, beyond what is generally known upon the other shores of Newfoundland, evince the high advantages of the North Fishery formerly possessed by France.

The fishery now prosecuted with vigour by the British upon the shores heretofore enjoyed by the French is become very extensive, and employs a large proportion of our fishermen. The product of this industry is brought hither and carried to other ports of export coastways in vessels owned by the employers, and supplies of the Planters and Fishermen. Dwelling-houses, substantial stages and stores would soon rise up in that quarter of the Island, were it certain that the builders would at the return of Peace be allowed to retain their property. That valuable part of Newfoundland, fertile in everything for promoting a fishery, would in such an event form a populous district of great value to the Mother Country, not only as a fishery, but as it would cultivate a coasting navigation, at all times an important object with Government.

And believing firmly, as your Excellency's Memorialists have reason to believe, and have already stated, that our existence as a great independent nation depends upon our Dominion on the Ocean, the wise policy of shutting out those nations now leagued in war against us from a future participation in so important a branch of our commerce can hardly be made a question.

The increased advantages since the commencement of hostilities with America, derived to both our Export and Import Trade having now no competitors in the Foreign Markets, and what is of the last and highest importance, the



increase of our means to make mariners, while those of our enemies must in the same proportion be crippled, show the wisdom of preserving the "vantage ground" we now stand upon. And Your Excellency's Memorialists feel the more urgent in their present representation as the prospects which happily have recently opened in Europe may afford a well-grounded hope that the time is not very remote when negotiations may be opened for the return of permanent Peace.

From the protection afforded to the trade of this Island by Your Excellency, as well as by His Excellency, Sir John B. Warren, a great number of fishing vessels having gone to Labrador from Nova Scotia, the number of men employed on the Labrador shores this season has been double, and the absence of their former intruders has enabled them to fish unmolested. Your Excellency's Memorialists beg to press upon your serious consideration, which they cannot too often urge, the important policy, should fortunately the circumstances of Europe ultimately encourage such a hope, of wholly excluding foreigners from sharing again in the advantages of a fishery from which a large proportion of our best national defence will be derived.

From the proofs Your Excellency has manifested, during Your Excellency's short residence in Newfoundland, of solicitude for the prosperity of this trade, and from Your Excellency's high character, in a profession, the salvation and admiration of oppressed nations, and upon which we can rely for a continuance of that prosperity.

Your Excellency's Memorialists confidently hope that Your Excellency will, on your return to England, lay this, their humble representation, before His Majesty's Government and give it that support which the high importance of the case demands.

(Signed) J. MACBRAIRE,  
Chairman.

ST. JOHN'S, NEWFOUNDLAND,  
8th November, 1813.

On April 10th, 1814, Governor Keats wrote from England to the merchants of St. John's that their memorial was receiving due attention, and in the following July he himself wrote the following letter to the Secretary of State, supplementing the memorial of the merchants :—

*Memorial of Merchants and Exclusion of Foreigners  
from Fishery.*

I HAVE the honour at the request of the Merchants and principal Resident Inhabitants interested in the trade of Newfoundland, to transmit your Lordship a Memorial which I have received from them, calculated to call attention to the growing importance of the Fisheries of Newfoundland to afford some useful information upon that interesting subject, and praying that if circumstances should permit at the return of Peace, that our present enemies may not be allowed to participate in that valuable fishery. The important advantages that would result to Great Britain and Newfoundland by excluding foreign powers from any participation in the valuable fisheries of that island are too well known to Your Lordship and His Majesty's Government to make it necessary for me to enter at all upon. I will delay Your Excellency only to remark that the quantity of fish taken this season exceeds that of any former year—that the number of vessels sent from Nova Scotia (of which no notice is taken in my returns) to take fish in the Straits of Belle Isle, where fleets were employed by the Americans, have doubled that of the last year, and will probably next year greatly exceed that of the present, that from the spirit and vigour with which preparations are already making to pursue the fisheries (chiefly arising out of the American war) it is expected they will be very much increased next season. Connected with this subject, Government will have the satisfaction of seeing by the Custom House Returns that the imports (provisions apart) from

Great Britain have increased since the American war, seemingly in a greater proportion than can be accounted for by any increase of the population, and that the 6d. per gallon duty on rum has of itself this year produced upwards of £10,000. The readmission of America to privileges she enjoyed by former treaties in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, on the Coast of Labrador, and Newfoundland, would infallibly be felt severely by the Merchant, the Planter, and in the Revenues, whilst the worst effects would be produced by communications with a people so inveterately hostile and depraved, and the most serious losses to our country would ensue, by the valuable seamen and fisherman they would deprive us of.

Fort Townsend,

No. 25.

St. John's, Newfoundland,

27 July, 1814.

My Lord,

Having in my Despatch No. 18 referring to the Memorial transmitted from the merchants and principal inhabitants interested in the trade of Newfoundland, stated it as my opinion that the readmission of America to the privileges she enjoyed by Treaty, prior to the present war, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and on the Coasts of Labrador and Newfoundland would be severely felt by the merchants, planters and in the revenue. I have the honour to detail more particularly the grounds on which that opinion was formed, conceiving they may be found to contain some observations not entirely undeserving notice, whenever the subject may come into particular consideration.

I have the honour to be, with great respect,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient, humble servant,

(Signed)

R. G. KEATS.

To the Right Honourable

The EARL of BATHURST, &c.

*Enclosure.*

The Fishery carried on by America to the Northward most injurious to our interests seems unquestionably to be that on the coast of Newfoundland within the Gulf of St. Lawrence and particularly that on the coast of Labrador. To this fishery that pursued by the Americans on the Banks of Newfoundland was of very inferior consideration, the latter not employing more than three or four hundred sail of vessels seemed stationary, whilst the former gradually increased from the Peace of 1783 to the War declared by her in 1812, at which period it appears from many creditable authorities America sent not less than 1500 vessels into the Gulf of St. Lawrence and upon the coast of Labrador, which at the moderate calculation of 10 men to a vessel would afford employment for 15,000 men, admitting no abatement to be allowed for those who made second trips.

America from her situation, the Gulf of St. Lawrence being cleared of ice earlier than the Straits of Belle Isle, was enabled to get the vessels on the Coast of Labrador before our Merchants and Planters who reside on the East Coast of Newfoundland, and whose vessels enter by the Straits of Belle Isle. With this advantage, and coming in such immense numbers, the harbours best calculated for the cod fishery were occupied by them to the prejudice almost to the exclusion of our own fishermen in places where we had no settlements, whilst the multitude of boats sent by them to the fishing ledges have been even known to create a scarcity of fish—and (the Gurry) the offal thrown by them into the sea (for the fish taken by the boats are prepared and salted on board the vessels at anchor in the harbours) produced the worst effects upon the neighbouring Salmon Fisheries, and also on the Caplin, on which our fishermen principally depend for Bait, and this practice, which at the first view it should seem would be equally injurious to the Americans was less felt by them, as they commonly came prepared with clams, and salted bait. Our planters and fishermen complain that their nets were

continually cut by them; that they could not leave anything on their Sealing Posts without a strong guard, which they could not afford, and that the woods are set fire, too, by them (which numerous ineffectual proclamations have been issued by the Governors to prevent) in order to deprive our fishermen of the Means of making and repairing their flakes and other fishing conveniences.

Against practices of this vicious nature complaints, as the Americans were commonly the most numerous, were disregarded and treated with insult.

Indisputably it never was the intention of Government to grant to America a right on our Coasts, which, from the advantages she possesses from her situation and produce, could be exercised to the extinction or the serious disadvantage of our own fisheries. But the loose and undefined manner in which the 3rd Article of the Treaty of 1783 is expressed with the abuses already and hereafter noticed, which have been practised by the Americans, expose our Merchants and Planters to difficulties to whom an unqualified renewal of the 3rd Article of the Treaty would inevitably prove highly injurious.

The Americans claim and dispute with us the Right of the Salmon Fishery, which is properly a River fishery, and by setting their nets at the mouths of the rivers prevent half the fish from entering to lay their spawn.

They are also in the habit of sending Light Ships from America to some of the harbours on the Labrador, particularly Labrador Harbour, Red Bay, and Cape Charles, which receive the fish caught and prepared by them on the coast, and take it with what they procure clandestinely from our Boatkeepers by Purchase or Barter, for they come prepared with money and goods for that purpose, and thus become the Carriers of a proportion of our own fish to the Market.

The Trade and Revenue of the Island equally with the Planter are exposed to great and serious losses—an evil which will grow with the rapidly increasing population of

Newfoundland—for the Americans are enabled to undersell our Merchants in Bread, Flour, Salt, Provisions, Teas, Rum, Tobacco, etc. The articles are smuggled into the Country and bartered for fish taken by our Boatkeepers, and the facilities which such an unrestrained communication with our Coasts and Harbours afford for Smuggling and other clandestine practices are such that no vigilance on the part of the Men of War can prevent. A serious grievance arises from the quantity of New England Rum with which at low price they are enabled to supply our Boatkeepers, fishermen, and servants, which never fails to have a sensible and unfavourable effect at the season at which Industry and Exertion are peculiarly requisite to enable the Boatkeeper to pay for the supplies with which he has been furnished by the Planter.

The number of valuable men annually seduced from their employers and taken away by the Americans is a source of national as well as private injury, and with a people so democratic, so insulting and offensive in their conduct and behaviour, it were perhaps desirable to lessen our communications as much as circumstances may permit.

America, jealous in the extreme of what she calls her waters, a right she claims and is labouring to establish to the extent of Forty Miles from her coast, can, on no fair principle, it should seem, claim of us the privilege to enter our Bays, Creeks, and Harbours, and to use them to the injury of our Merchants and Planters and to the prejudice of the Revenues—if on her principle we establish *our* right of what she terms waters—to only half the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the valuable fisheries on the Coast of Newfoundland and Labrador. If we keep her only three miles from the Coast a very considerable and perhaps sufficient advantage will be secured to our own fisheries.

Whatever may be the determination of His Majesty's Government respecting these fisheries on the return of peaceful relations with America, explanations in any event

respecting the unwarranted pretensions of the Americans herein noticed it is presumable will take place, and although in the unfortunate event of their readmission into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and on the Coasts of Newfoundland and Labrador, it is probable no foresight could effectually secure His Majesty's subjects from considerable interruption and annoyance in their occupations, it is nevertheless to be hoped some regulations will take place which shall be found to check, if not entirely remove the evils represented. And it should seem from the annoyance which the French also experienced from the Americans on those parts of the Coast on which they formerly had the right to fish, that in the event of their readmission to their former privilege, that that nation would also feel a corresponding interest in keeping the Americans from their coast and fishermen.

Connected in some degree with the present subject, I beg leave to close it with an opinion arising as well from my own observations as that of some previous persons on whose information and judgment I have reliance: That on the return of Peace no necessity will exist in Newfoundland for any communication whatever with the United States. From Canada, Nova Scotia, and the Mother Country all necessary supplies of Provisions and Lumber may be drawn. With some encouragement Newfoundland might be made to supply herself with lumber and even to send to the West Indies, nor is it by any means certain that she could not be made useful in affording some supplies to our Dock Yards of Timber and Spars applicable for Naval Purposes.

(Signed) R. G. KEATS.

Fort Townsend, St. John's,  
Newfoundland, 27th July, 1814.

The representations of the merchants seemed to have had effect, for when negotiations for peace were entered into, the British Commissioners declared in the most positive way, that "the British Government did not

intend to grant to the United States gratuitously the privileges formerly granted to them of fishing in British waters." The American Commissioners also were instructed on no account to suffer their right to the fisheries to be brought into the discussion. Nevertheless, the matter was discussed very freely, but the British held to their determination and no mention of Fishery Concessions was made in the Treaty of Ghent of 1814.

Lord Bathurst, Secretary of State, wrote to Governor Keats on June 17th, 1815, instructing him on the new state of affairs. He said that the war of 1812 had cancelled all privileges, and that subjects of the United States could have no pretence to any right to fish within British jurisdiction. In regard to the banks and open sea fisheries, the Americans were not to be disturbed, but they were to be rigidly excluded from the "*Bays, Harbours, Rivers, Creeks, and Inlets* of His Majesty's possessions."

The Americans set up the peculiar plea that the war of 1812 had not abrogated their rights under the Treaty of 1783, which they declared to be inalienable, and their fishing vessels began at once to invade British waters. In 1815 a company was formed at Gloucester, Massachusetts, to carry on the cod fishery on the Grand Banks and Labrador, and twelve vessels were built.

*Note.*—The following opinion on this vexed question is taken from *Hall on Treaties*, 1895, a standard authority on International Law:—

"After the war of 1812 it was a matter of dispute whether the article dealing with these privileges (Treaty of 1783) was merely regulatory, or whether it operated by way of a grant; its effect being in the one case merely suspended by war, while in the other the article was altogether abrogated. On the part of the United



States, it was argued that the Treaty of 1783 recognized the right of fishery, of which it is subject, as a right which having, before the independence of the United States, been enjoyed in common by all the inhabitants of the British possessions in North America as attendant on the territory, remained attendant, after the acquisition of independence, upon that portion of the territory which became the United States, in common with that which still lay under the dominion of England.

"By England, on the other hand, it was as distinctly maintained that the claim of an independent State to occupy and use at its discretion any part of the territory of another without compensation or corresponding indulgence, cannot rest on any other foundation than conventional stipulation. The controversy was put an end to by a treaty in 1818 in which the indefensible American pretension was abandoned, and fishing rights were accepted by the United States as having been acquired by contract."

Governor Keats gave instructions to the captains of His Majesty's ships to carry out the regulations laid down by Lord Bathurst, but on the Newfoundland and Labrador coasts the records note only one American vessel found trespassing, which left immediately on being discovered. Not so on the Nova Scotian coasts, where a good many seizures were made, some of which at least were entirely unjustifiable. A strained condition of affairs was produced again, and when the President of the United States proposed that negotiations should be opened for the amicable settlement of the disputed fishery matters, the British Government weakly acquiesced.

In 1816 Lord Bathurst informed Admiral Pickmore,

who had become Governor of Newfoundland, that His Majesty's Ambassador at Washington, the Hon. Charles Bagot, had been authorized to enter into negotiations and to conclude some arrangement by which inhabitants of the United States were to participate in the fisheries within British Dominions, and to have a modified use of British territory. We can imagine the consternation the news must have caused in the British North American colonies.

Admiral Pickmore was also directed to be governed by any instructions he might receive on the matter from Mr. Bagot. This gentleman, however, wrote from Washington in January, 1817, that the negotiations had been brought to a close by the rejection of the English proposals.

On May 12th of that year, Lord Bathurst informed Admiral Pickmore that temporary permission had been granted to the Americans, for one season only, to pursue the fisheries in any *unoccupied* harbours, bays, etc. of British territories. Encouraged by this permission considerable numbers of American vessels visited Labrador that season. The town of Newburyport alone is said to have sent sixty-five vessels to the coast.

During the wars with France and America, Newfoundland enjoyed very prosperous times. Being relieved from the competition of both French and Americans, the Newfoundland merchants had a monopoly of the European markets, and very high prices were obtained for fish. Considerable inflation took place in Newfoundland, and a great increase was made in the resident population, chiefly by the influx of a number of poor Irish settlers.

When peace was declared, competition immediately began again, and prices declined so enormously that

commercial disaster overtook all interested in the Newfoundland fisheries. The new surplus population could not be employed, and during the years 1816-17 the greatest distress prevailed all over Conception Bay, as well as in St. John's. The poorer classes were on the verge of starvation, and robberies and riots were frequent and serious. To add to the trouble, a disastrous fire took place in St. John's in November, 1816, and thousands of people were rendered homeless. The Imperial Parliament granted £10,000 to relieve the distress, and the merchants of Boston most generously sent a cargo of provisions, which arrived in the nick of time.

A committee of the House of Commons was appointed to enquire into the state of the trade in Newfoundland in 1817. Their report, dated June 16th of that year, forms most interesting reading. Many merchants interested in the Newfoundland trade were examined. The principal reasons vouchsafed for the prevalent distress were, first, the competition from the French, who gave large bounties on fish; and second, the increased duties on British fish in Spain and Italy. The remedy proposed was that a bounty of two shillings per quintal should be given on all fish exported from Newfoundland so long as the French should continue to give bounties.

The picture drawn of the distress in Newfoundland, both from the personal experience of the testators and from letters received from Newfoundland, is pitiable. These were undoubtedly some of Newfoundland's darkest days.

But the evidence which interests us most at this time is that given by Mr. George Kemp as to the American fishery prior to the war of 1812, and the view then taken of their rights under the Treaty of 1783. Mr.

Kemp was a merchant of Poole, largely interested in the Newfoundland trade, and had resided there for many years.

Being questioned as to the size of the American fishery, he made the statement, which originated in the protest of the St. John's merchants in 1809, that he had heard there were 1500 vessels employed, but did not think it credible. He referred to regulations which had been made to *prevent the Americans coming near to the coast of Newfoundland*, which they had endeavoured to do, as it greatly facilitated their export of fish. He did not think this *illicit business* of the Americans had been as great as that of the present French fishery which was duly authorized.

Being asked if the Americans employed vessels in the fishery on the French coast as well as on the other coasts of Newfoundland, he stated that they were not allowed to come round to that part of the French coast on the front of the island, but understood that their fishery was carried on principally in the Straits of Belle Isle, and on what is called the back part of Newfoundland, but their privilege of fishing was *always guarded by being kept at a suitable distance off the coast*. That communication with that part of the coast was not frequent, and ships employed by the Government would not go round so often to prevent their being there as in other parts. On the front of the island they were more easily discovered by His Majesty's vessels.

We have already heard from other sources that the Americans gave all their attention to the Labrador fishery, but it appears from Mr. Kemp's evidence that attempts had been made by them to come into the inshore waters and use the shores of Newfoundland

in order to facilitate the export of fish. That such attempts were prevented, and that they were always kept at a suitable distance from the coast, is most valuable evidence that the term "coasts of Newfoundland" was strictly interpreted at that time.

The temporary permission of 1817 was renewed again for the season of 1818. Capt. Shiffner, of H.M.S. *Drake*, who was stationed on the Labrador coast, reported that no less than four hundred American vessels had been on that coast during the season. He found that they were continually exceeding the privileges given them, by trespassing in *occupied* bays and harbours. He had warned off six vessels which he had found so trespassing, but was informed that when he left they returned to the places from which he had sent them.

On the Newfoundland coasts two vessels only were reported, the schooners *Hannah* and *Juno*, which were found carrying on a whale fishery in Hermitage and St. Mary's Bays, and having taken some whales had gone into occupied harbours, and even landed, for the purpose of trying out the fat. They were seized by H.M.S. *Egeria* and sent to St. John's under prize crews. The *Juno* soon arrived there, and was very leniently dealt with, being released with a caution. The *Hannah* did not put in her appearance, having been retaken by the captain and two mates, and the prize crew sent on shore in a boat.<sup>1</sup>

The Legislature of Nova Scotia, in 1818, prepared an elaborate protest against the renewal of any fishing privileges to Americans, particularly contending against

<sup>1</sup> Sir Charles Hamilton wrote to Earl Bathurst, August 28th, 1818, informing him of the capture of these two vessels, and saying that he intended to release them after exacting an engagement from their captains to leave the *Bays and Harbours* of Newfoundland and not to return, or to use the shore for purposes connected with the fishing.

the use of the Gut of Canso by American vessels bound to the Gulf of St. Lawrence and Labrador. A copy was sent to the Acting Governor of Newfoundland, and Capt. Bowker, asking for a joint protest to be sent from there; but as the Newfoundland merchants had already made their protest, no further action seems to have been taken at that time.

June 20, 1818.

*Copy of Memorial from Council and Assembly of Nova Scotia to Lord Dalhousie.*

To His Excellency Lieutenant General the Right Hon. George Earl of Dalhousie, Baron Dalhousie, of Dalhousie Castle, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Military Order of the Bath, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia and its Dependencies, etc.

*The Address of His Majesty's Council and the House of the Assembly.*

May it please Your Excellency

That His Majesty's subjects, the people of this province, anxiously hope that His Majesty's Government will take effectual steps to prevent foreign fishing vessels from resorting under any pretence to the harbours, rivers, creeks and bays on the sea coast of Nova Scotia and such parts of the shores of the Bay of Fundy as are within His Majesty's Dominions, and of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, Prince Edward Island, Cape Breton and the Magdalen Islands, the Labrador Shore and the Straits of Belle Isle, and also to prohibit them from taking fish of any kind within the said harbours, bays, rivers and creeks, or upon the banks and shores contiguous thereto.

Whatever right foreigners may have to take fish in the open waters of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, the people of this province conceive they cannot have a right to enter the said

Gulf through the narrow strait or passage which separates Nova Scotia from Cape Breton, it being unquestionably a part of the territory of the Crown, into which foreigners can have no right to enter, as it is an arm of the sea extending in length between both shores about twenty-one miles and in width not more than one mile in the widest part, and about half a mile in the narrowest part, and foreigners if excluded from this inlet can have no right to complain, as they have free access into the said Gulf through the open sea that lies between Cape Breton and Newfoundland, and the people of this province consider the Straits of Belle Isle in like manner the exclusive property of the Crown.

That His Majesty's subjects the people of this Province are of opinion that foreigners can have no more right to pass into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, or into the Bay of Fundy for the purpose of taking fish therein, or within the line which separates the territory of His Majesty's in the last-mentioned Bay from the territory of the United States than His Majesty's subjects have a right to pass into the Bay of Chesapeake or Bay of Delaware for the purpose of taking fish.

That British fishermen are in a great measure excluded from the most valuable fisheries on the Labrador shore under pretence of exclusive privileges which the North West Company and other Companies and individuals claim under certain pretended leases made to them by His Majesty's Government in Lower Canada, whereby they monopolize the exclusive right of Hunting and Fishing on a vast extent of the Labrador shore, and under Colour of these unjust monopolies foreigners obtain the liberty of hunting and fishing on these shores to the exclusion of His Majesty's subjects, and the same evil arises from the improvident grants which have been made of the Magdalen Islands.

That since the last peace with the United States of America, foreign fishing vessels resort as they did before the War to the Harbours, Rivers and Creeks on the Labrador shore in numbers so far exceeding the British Fishing Vessels that

British subjects can only fish there at the will and pleasure of foreigners, they being unable to resist their superior force and numbers.

That foreign vessels also resort to all the other Harbours, Rivers and Creeks on the sea coast of British North America the same as they did previous to the last war with the United States, which is totally subversive of the rights of His Majesty and destructive of the best interests of His subjects.

We pray Your Excellency to move His Majesty's Government for such instructions as will clearly describe what are the rights of the Crown as touching the premises, and the course to be pursued to prevent foreigners from infringing such rights, and on behalf of the people of this Province, we engage they will use their utmost endeavours to maintain and defend the same.

We also pray Your Excellency to call the attention of His Majesty's Government, and the Governor General of the North American Colonies to the destructive monopolies claimed on the Labrador shore, and the improvident grants made of the Magdalen Islands, so that proper steps may be taken to remove all impediments to the fishery of His Majesty's subjects under such Rules and Regulations as His Majesty's Government may think proper to establish.

And we further pray Your Excellency to request the Admirals Commanding in Chief on the North American and Newfoundland stations to use their best endeavours to exclude foreigners from the Fisheries which belong exclusively to British subjects, and to prevent every infringement of the Maritime and Territorial rights of His Majesty's North American Colonies.

In the behalf of the Council,

(Signed) S. S. BLOWERS, President.

A true copy.

(Signed) HENRY H. COGSWELL, D. Secy.

In behalf of the House of Assembly,

(Signed) S. B. ROBIE, Speaker.



This fact cannot be too strongly accentuated, that during the long period of thirty-five years, from 1783 to 1818, there is no account of American vessels fishing in the *bays* and *harbours* of Newfoundland, except the two whalers above mentioned. Nor is there any evidence to be found that they even took advantage, to any extent, of their privileges of fishing on "the *coasts* of Newfoundland, such as British fishermen shall use." This is not surprising, when it is considered that at that period the Americans were freely permitted to fish in the *bays*, *harbours*, and *creeks* of the other British provinces, that their route was always through the Gut of Canso, thus affording an easy approach to the west and northern shores of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and thence to the practically virgin fishing grounds of Labrador. Mr. Kemp's evidence in 1817 makes it clear that they were reported on the west coast of the island only, that His Majesty's ships were employed in keeping them at a suitable distance off the coast, and that any approach thereto was considered illegal.

Negotiations for a renewal of the fishing privileges to the Americans were continued, until finally a Convention was signed in London in 1818, which renewed in part the liberty they had formerly enjoyed.

Article I of this Convention reads in part :—

"The inhabitants of the United States shall have for ever, in common with the subjects of His Britannick Majesty, the liberty to take fish of every kind on that part of the southern coast of Newfoundland from Cape Ray to the Ramea Islands, on the western and northern coast of Newfoundland from the said Cape Ray to Quirpon Islands, on the Shores of the Magdalen Islands, and also on the coasts, bays, harbours, and creeks from Mount Joly on the southern coast of Labrador, to and

through the Straits of Belle Isle, and thence northwardly indefinitely along the coast, without prejudice, however, to any of the exclusive rights of the Hudson Bay Company; and that the American fishermen shall also have liberty for ever to dry and cure fish in any of the unsettled bays, harbours, and creeks of the southern part of the coast of Newfoundland, hereabove described, and of the coasts of Labrador."

Volumes have been written as to the correct meaning of the above clause, and it will be a relief to all concerned to have a definite interpretation given to it by the Hague Tribunal, to which the question has now been referred.

It is naturally impossible here to enter upon any lengthy explanation of the various contentions which have been advanced by both sides as to the meaning of this Treaty, but it is thought necessary to state as shortly as possible what the principal British claims are:—

1. That the right was given to *bona fide* inhabitants of the United States only.
2. That the inhabitants of the United States using the privileges granted to them are bound to abide by the regulations made for the conduct of the fisheries by the sovereign power.
3. That the terms "coasts of Newfoundland," "shores of the Magdalen Islands," and "coasts, bays, harbours, and creeks" of Labrador have a distinct meaning, and that under the first term a purely coast fishery only is intended, and does not give any right to fish in bays or arms of the sea in Newfoundland.

It is a curious circumstance that each one of these contentions has been either admitted or contended by the United States when it suited their purpose so to do.

At the Halifax Fishery Commission in 1877, American counsel argued persistently for contentions 1 and 3. Then the United States were being assessed for the value of the privilege of free fishing given by the Treaty of Washington, 1871, and they claimed that the bill should be lessened, because large numbers of Nova Scotians went each year to Gloucester and shipped as crews on United States vessels *on shares*. They claimed also that they should not be assessed for the Newfoundland frozen herring fishery because they did not avail themselves of the privilege of taking herring themselves, but always bought the herring, that the fishery was essentially a strand fishery, and the Treaty of 1818 did not permit them to go ashore and seine herring. They claimed the herring fishery at the Magdalen Islands as a right under the Treaty of 1818, because they were by that Treaty permitted to use the "shores" of the Magdalen Islands.

In respect to contention 2, American fishermen have been again and again instructed to respect local fishery laws when made for the *bona fide* protection of the fishery, particularly in March, 1856, by letter from the Department of State, Washington, to the Collector of Customs at Boston, and again by Secretary Bayard in the same year. On this point it is interesting to note the early instructions given to officers of His Majesty's ships on the Fishery Protection Service.

When the first Circuit Court started for the Labrador in August, 1826, Governor Holloway wrote as follows to Captain Patterson, the newly appointed Judge for that district :—

"At the same time that I recommend the most conciliatory and friendly conduct on the part of yourself and all attached to your Court or under your authority,

towards the subjects of the United States whilst engaged in the fishery secured to them by the Treaty, you will bear in mind that whilst they are employed within your jurisdiction they are equally amenable to the laws with any of His Majesty's subjects, and that the same measure of Justice is to be dealt to them as to any others infringing the rights of individuals or disturbing the public peace."

On comparing the Treaties of 1783 and 1818, it will be noticed that no reference is made in the latter to the obvious *right* of the United States to the open sea fisheries, and that the *liberty* to take fish on the coasts of Newfoundland was not qualified by the words "such as the British fishermen shall use," but the said coasts were carefully delineated, and instead of being such parts of the coast as were particularly reserved for British fishermen, were principally those parts of the island on which the French had a concurrent right of fishery.

No one reading these treaties, the protests made against them, and instructions for their enforcement, can suppose that the different expressions used, in describing the various localities, were purely fortuitous.

*The Bays, Harbours, Creeks, and Rivers of Newfoundland were carefully reserved, as were also the rivers of Labrador.*

If the term "Coast of Newfoundland" includes "Bays, Harbours, and Creeks," it can also be made to include rivers and lakes, which is a *reductio ad absurdum*.

It is interesting in this discussion to note the letter of President Monroe to the Secretary of State, June 21st, 1815. He says: "It is sufficient to observe here that the right of the United States to take fish on the Coast of Newfoundland, and on the coasts, bays, and

creeks of all other His Britannic Majesty's dominions in America, and to dry and cure fish in any of the unsettled bays, harbours, and creeks of Nova Scotia, Magdalen Islands, and Labrador," etc. which proves conclusively that he thoroughly understood that their rights in Newfoundland waters were more restricted than in the other Provinces. Also, it is somewhat mortifying to find that the Americans were prepared to accept less than they obtained. The letter of instructions from the Secretary of State to Messrs. Gallatin and Rush of July 28th, 1818, reads :—

"The President authorizes you to agree to an article whereby the United States will desist from the liberty of fishing and curing and drying fish within British Jurisdiction generally upon condition that it shall be secured as a permanent right, not liable to be impaired by any future war, from Cape Ray to the Rameau Islands, and from Mount Joli on the Labrador Coast, through the Strait of Belle Isle, indefinitely north along the coast; the right to extend as well to curing and drying the fish as to fishing."

Immediately after the signing of the Convention of 1818, United States vessels began to flock to Labrador, where they had full permission to use the in-shore fisheries and to dry their fish upon land; the more liberal privileges granted on this coast being undoubtedly the reason for the fishery there being more actively pursued than in Newfoundland waters.

Captain H. Robinson, of H.M.S. *Favourite*, on the Fishery Protection Service in 1820, kept a private journal while on the coast, abstracts from which were printed in the journal of the Royal Geographical Society. Respecting the Labrador fisheries, he says :—

"The American fishermen sail from all the northern ports of the Union. As nearly as could be computed there were 530 sail of them this year, generally schooners, but some few brigs and sloops, and manned with crews of nine to thirteen men. Eleven would be a full average, giving 5830 as the number of men employed. One hundred quintals of fish per man is a full average of their catch, with oil in the proportion of one ton to every three hundred quintals. The Americans clean their fish on board, and thus leave the coast early. They use much salt, and their fish is considered inferior to our best. They are expert and industrious fishermen, generally preferring the northern part of the coast, but following the fish wherever they are to be found. They receive a bounty from their Government in the shape of a drawback on the salt used, and they fish in shares; a merchant in America furnishing the vessel and one-third of the boats, nets, lines, and salt; the crew furnishing their own provisions (which are of a very frugal description), and the remaining two-thirds of the boats, nets, lines, and salt. They divide in the same proportions, and the system is said to answer well."

That Captain Robinson was not an accurate observer, or that the editor of his journal was very careless, the very next paragraph clearly indicates. It reads:—

"The French are much less successful fishermen, and do not very much frequent the Labrador shore, though they have some permanent stations on it."

This is absolutely incorrect, for after 1763 the French never had the right of fishing on the Labrador coast, and captains of His Majesty's ships on the station were always particularly instructed to guard against

any encroachments there. It seems impossible that Captain Robinson could have made the mistake, so we must attribute it to his editor.

The Colonial Records of 1819 state that no United States vessels had availed themselves of their privileges on the Newfoundland coast, but that on the Labrador they had carried on the fishery with great spirit. In 1820 the same observation is made, with additional particulars of the same tenor as those quoted above, which were no doubt furnished by Capt. Robinson. Troubles between British and American fishermen immediately arose. In 1820 the merchants of St. John's presented a memorial to the Governor complaining that they had been interrupted in the fishery carried on by them at various rivers and harbours on the Labrador by the Americans, and asked for redress. In 1820 Samuel Gordon, fishing at Chimney Tickle, complained that an American had invaded his harbour and sailed through his nets, causing him considerable loss.

In 1820 Admiral Sir Chas. Hamilton, Governor of Newfoundland, issued a proclamation forbidding strangers to lay down their nets within three miles either way of the rivers or entrances of harbours in which proprietary interest had been established by long usage. It is not recorded that he consulted Washington before taking the step.

Complaint was made in 1821 that the Americans fishing at Greenly and Wood Islands, in the Straits of Belle Isle, were injuring the fisheries by throwing gurry and offal overboard on the fishing grounds. The Captain of the man-of-war on the station was requested to check the grievance.

The same year an act of piracy was committed by the crew of the Newfoundland schooner *Maria*, fishing at

Chateau. They seized the vessel and cargo, and sailed off for the States in company with some American vessels which were fishing there at the same time. These Americans were accused of aiding and abetting the absconders by supplying the American flag which they had hoisted, and also by giving them a pilot to take charge of the vessel. The English Ambassador at Washington was requested to endeavour to have the pirates and their assistants arrested. For some reason unexplained, the number of American vessels on the Labrador was not so great as usual that year.

The merchants again felt the force of the American competition. In 1822 they presented a memorial to the Governor saying that the Treaty with America, concluded October 20th, 1818, had prostrated all their hopes, and rendered the return to their former prosperity forever impossible. The remedy they asked for was that St. John's should be made a free port, which was granted.

The Governor, Sir Chas. Hamilton, reports in 1823 as follows :—

"The subjects of the United States continue to prosecute their fishery along the coast of Labrador with great perseverance; but it may be proper, as so much stress has been laid upon the concession made to that people by the Convention of October 20, 1818, and the fatal effects likely to result from it, to repeat what I have before stated to your Lordships, that the Americans never yet (that I have been able to learn) availed themselves of the privilege granted them of drying and curing their fish on the unsettled harbours of Newfoundland between Cape Ray and Ramea Islands, nor have I understood that they have any vessels on that coast."



A curious controversy arose about this time between the French and the Americans in respect to their rights in Newfoundland waters. French cruisers had ordered United States vessels from the western coast of Newfoundland, and when the American Ambassador protested against this action, the French replied claiming an exclusive right of fishing on that part of the coast. They also pleaded that the United States by treaty in 1778, and again in 1800, had agreed not to interrupt the French in pursuit of the fisheries to which they had been long entitled. These treaties, however, had been abrogated by the United States, and the American Ambassador replied that the French had only a concurrent right with the English, in which the Americans were also to share.

Sir Charles Hamilton, commenting on this correspondence, stated that in his opinion the cod fishery on the coast remained as much a right of both parties (English and French) as that of the Grand Banks. He was of opinion, however, that the English should not interfere with the French on shore by erecting stages or flakes. He stated that the coast was little used by any nation, and was immaterial to the United States, which enjoyed so much better fishing stations on the south coast, and also on the productive and extensive Labrador.

It is difficult to ascertain from American sources the extent of the Labrador fishing industry after this time. Newburyport seems to have been the centre of the industry, and to have had as many as sixty vessels employed in it at various periods from 1818 to 1860. Other New England towns had from two to four vessels which went to Labrador. In 1827 the Admiral in command of the fleet in Newfoundland

reported that about 1600 American vessels with 12,000 to 14,000 men had been fishing in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and on the coast of Labrador; 400 of them had dried their fish on the Magdalen Islands by agreement with the people, which he pointed out was entirely contrary to the treaty. The business is said to have been at its height about 1840, and then to have declined rapidly, until in 1870 not a single vessel sailed for that coast. Not that the fisheries had failed, for there is no instance of a vessel having returned without a paying cargo. The fish were taken principally by seines. Some of it was made on the coast and shipped from there to market, and some was brought to the States to be cured and dried. Bilbao was the principal market, for which reason the fish was generally known as Bilbao fish.<sup>1</sup>

As the average exportation of codfish from the States for thirty years, 1818 to 1848, was only 250,000 quintals, and the Grand Bank was always the principal fishing ground, it will be seen that the estimates of 500,000 to 600,000 as the American Labrador catch were probably greatly in excess of the actual quantity.

In John MacGregor's *British America* it is stated that in 1829 there were 500 American vessels and 15,000 men fishing on the Labrador, and that their

<sup>1</sup> From an *Inquiry into the Present State of Trade in Newfoundland*, 1825, we learn that the admission of American citizens into the British fisheries was one of the chief causes assigned for the then depression in trade. "Americans have many advantages over British fishermen; they obtain their outfits at a cheaper rate; they have certain local encouragements in the way of bounties; they have a home market for their fish; they have the means of employment during the winter, and are not compelled to charge the expenses of the whole year upon the labour of a few months in the fishing season—advantages more than sufficient to counterbalance the facilities of our local situation." The Americans are represented as standing by, watching the decline of England's oldest colony with glee, intending to reap great advantage from her ruin.

catch amounted to 1,100,000 quintals cod and 3000 tons of oil. But this is palpably very much over-estimated.

We learn from the report of Elias Rendell, who was sent to collect duties on the Labrador in 1850, that a great deal of smuggling was carried on between the American and Newfoundland vessels, especially in bad rum. In the same year Captain Milne, H.M.S. *Crocodile*, on the Fishery Protection Service, reported that there were about a hundred American vessels fishing between Black Islands (lat. 54°), and Blanc Sablon. He also reports that a large amount of smuggling was done between the American and Newfoundland vessels, and urges that more vessels be sent upon the Fishery Protection Service.

In 1852 Captain Cochrane, H.M.S. *Sappho*, reported that the number of American vessels on the coast was fewer than usual, probably about 150, and that they fished principally about Sandwich Bay and Cape Harrison. Mr. J. Finlay, of the Newfoundland Fishery Protection Service, in the same year said:—

"The number of vessels belonging to the United States, as well as the neighbouring provinces, every year engaged in trading on the coast of Labrador is immense, and their dealings to an almost incredible extent. The resident population on these coasts draw their supplies principally from these traders, whilst the transient fishermen have an opportunity to dispose of their produce with great advantage to themselves. These adventurers have now monopolized the entire trading business; they pay neither duties nor taxes of any description, although they unquestionably come within the jurisdiction of this Government. I would beg leave to bring to the notice of the Executive the great necessity of appointing Magistrates for the coast

of Labrador, who shall also be duly invested with power to collect duties."

The great ornithologist, Audubon, spent the summer of 1833 on the Labrador side of the Straits of Belle Isle. Passing through the Straits of Canso he saw twenty odd sail of American schooners bound for Labrador. At Bras d'Or, later in the season, there were 150 sail of vessels, Nova Scotian and American. He estimated that the Americans were the most numerous on the coast, and mentions that Eastport, Maine, sent out a goodly fleet each year.

No definite reason has been given for the decline of the American fishery on the Labrador coast. G. Brown-Goode offers the following explanation:—

"Two reasons for the abandonment of these grounds by American vessels are mentioned:

"1. The demand in American markets for larger fish than can be found on the Labrador coast; the exportation of salt codfish, for which the small fish were formerly preferred, having fallen into the hands of the British provinces and Norway.

"2. The introduction of trawling upon the off-shore grounds, which has been accomplished by improvements in the fishing vessels, the capture of larger fish, and in an increase of skill and daring on the part of our fishermen, so that it is now unnecessary for our fleet to go so far from home, or engage in voyages when the vessels lie in harbour while fishing, since fares of higher-priced fish can be readily obtained on the banks lying off our coast."

A few United States vessels have frequented the Labrador coasts in recent years, but the fishing carried on by them is quite unimportant.

The important trade in frozen herring, which is carried on in the long arms of the sea of Bay of Islands and Bonne Bay, had its origin in an almost accidental occurrence. Previous to 1854, the year of the Reciprocity Treaty, which gave to the Americans the unrestricted right to use all British waters, the frozen herring trade was unknown. In that year, an adventurous skipper, Capt. Harry Smith, of Gloucester, decided to make a winter voyage to Rose Blanche, on the south coast of Newfoundland, to endeavour to get a load of fresh halibut, which he had been told could be procured there without difficulty. But finding halibut very scarce, he made up his cargo with cod and about 80,000 frozen herrings.

When he arrived at Gloucester he sold some small quantities of herring to three bankers who were just getting ready to sail, and sent the balance to Boston to be sold for food. The three vessels were wonderfully successful, and returned in eight or nine days with large catches of cod.

The advantage of having bait for the early trips to the banks was so apparent, that arrangements were made next season for a larger supply, and four vessels were fitted out for the purpose. The supply of frozen herring brought by them was eagerly sought for by the banking fleet, and its efficacy as bait was firmly established.

The industry immediately began to grow rapidly, and while the fish were always saleable for food purposes, their chief value was as bait for the early banking trips.

Fortune Bay and Placentia Bay were for many years the centre of this industry, and it was only after the herring began to fail in those bays that vessels resorted to Bay of Islands and Bonne Bay, where it is

now principally carried on. The custom which has been always pursued, is for the vessels seeking cargoes to go to the bays which the herring frequent and there purchase their loads from the local fishermen. The method of taking the herring has been almost invariably by gill nets—purse seining and other plans for taking them being found to be so destructive and improvident that laws were made, very early in the history of the fishery, forbidding their use.

So far as is known, the only occasion upon which American crews endeavoured to take their own herring was in Fortune Bay in 1877. By the treaty of 1871, the Americans had a perfect right to take herring in the inshore waters of Fortune Bay, but had never exercised that right. On this occasion herring were very scarce, and twenty or thirty American vessels were waiting impatiently for their appearance. At last, on a Sunday, the herring were seen schooling into Long Harbour, which was the principal fishing ground. The laws of Newfoundland forbade fishing on Sunday, and the local fishermen would not put out their nets. The American captains then determined to man their own seines, but on attempting to do so the Newfoundland fishermen forcibly prevented them, cutting the nets and turning the fish loose. It is unnecessary to rehearse the long dispute which followed this breach of the peace, which was finally adjusted by compromise, neither side waiving the rights which they had claimed.

No record can be found of United States vessels frequenting the inshore waters of Newfoundland prior to the Reciprocity Treaty of 1854. The permission then granted is now claimed as a right, and is one of the principal points to be submitted for the decision of the Hague Tribunal.

## CHAPTER XVI

### THE BRITISH FISHERIES ON LABRADOR

IN writing this chapter, dealing principally with the British fisheries on the Labrador coast, it will be necessary to repeat some facts and incidents which have appeared in other chapters; but the importance of giving a connected history of this industry seems so great, that this minor fault will, it is hoped, be pardoned.

We can be fairly positive that while Labrador was abandoned to the French from 1713 to 1763, no English fishing vessels frequented the coast. But the instant it became a British possession, steps were taken to induce the ship-fishers from Great Britain to continue the fishery in the Straits of Belle Isle which the French had found so profitable, and to explore the virgin fishing grounds on the east coast.

Palliser's proposals were admirable for the end he had in view—the encouragement of the fishery from England in order that a supply of seamen might be available for the Navy—and we learn from the reply of the Merchant Adventurers to him in 1767, that they purposed to pursue the fishery on the coast with spirit. The copy of this document at the Record Office is endorsed:—

“Signed by Twenty Five Ship Adventurers in Labrador, in behalf of themselves and their partners at

Bristol, Dartmouth, Exeter, Teignmouth, Pool, and London, August, 1767."

— It is a matter of regret that the names of these first adventurers are not given.

In Sir Hugh Palliser's "Remarks on the State of the Newfoundland Fishery," dated December 18th, 1765, is found the following information about Labrador:—

"On the fishery on the Coast of Labrador only was employed 117 Sloops and Schooners with 1563 men, who killed 104 whales, which yielded on an average 140 barrels of oil and 2000 lbs. of good bone, all killed within a space of 30 leagues, and between the 14th of May and the 10th of July. The winter Seal fishery, on the same coast, carried on by 107 men, yielded 500 tons of oil besides fur, and the furs from the Indians was very considerable, so that the value of the Whale, Seal, Salmon, and Furs, upon that part of the coast only, was, at a moderate computation, £100,000, and *not one Old English Ship or seaman employed therein*, nor a seaman raised thereby for the service of the Fleet."

These whale fishers were New Englanders, and the seal fishers the French Canadians who continued in their posts after the English occupation.

It evidently rankled in Palliser's ardent soul that such a splendid nursery for seamen for the Navy should be entirely lost. Hence the enthusiasm with which he set about opening it up to the ship-fishers from England, and hence the rules and regulations made by him for their especial benefit.

These regulations will be found in the Appendix to a previous chapter. They were not authorized by Act of Parliament, but had all the force of law, and, as we shall learn later, law-suits were decided by them as late as



1820. Yet almost from the beginning some of its provisions were openly disregarded.

The first clause reads as follows :—

"That no inhabitants of Newfoundland, no By-Boatkeeper, nor any person from any of the Colonies, shall on any pretence whatever go to the Coast of Labradore. And if any such be found there, they shall be corporally punished for their first offence, and the second time their boats shall be seized for the public use of British ship-fishers upon that Coast."

In the returns for the Labrador fishery 1766, it is stated that there were three fishing ships from England which took 8500 quintals of fish ; and that eight fishing ships and forty-one boats came from Newfoundland and secured 8900 quintals ; that they had left boats, gear, and winter crews on the coast intending to return the following year. 10,422 seals were shipped from Labrador in this year.

In 1767 the returns state that there were eighteen fishing ships from England and nine from Newfoundland. They secured 24,690 quintals codfish and 13,136 seals. The catch of salmon was very small, 45 tierces only.

It does not appear, therefore, that Palliser's threatening regulation was very rigidly enforced.

In 1769 the number of fishing ships was reduced to nine, and no mention is made of vessels from Newfoundland.

Lieut. Curtis reported in 1772 that many Newfoundland vessels and boats took codfish upon the Labrador coast, which was afterwards cured in Newfoundland. He recommended that they should be encouraged to settle there, to off-set the New Englanders. About 9920

quintals of codfish were taken in 1772, and 173 people remained on the coast during the winter.

The following particulars of the Labrador fishery were reported by the Naval Office on the station in 1773:—

8 fishing ships from Great Britain.

10,000 quintals of Codfish taken.

265 tierces of Salmon.

283 men remained on the coast all winter for the Seal fishing.

£23,023 value of Seal Oil.

Jeremiah Coughlan, whose principal station was at Fogo, stated that he was the *first* to establish a sealing station on the Labrador, "induced thereto by his good friend, Commodore Palliser." With the exception, of course, of the French-Canadians found by the English in possession of the greater portion of the shores of the Gulf of St. Lawrence and the Straits of Belle Isle. We have already heard how Coughlan afterwards went into partnership with Cartwright and Lucas, and later separated from them, but still continued to carry on several establishments, one of them in 1777 being "sixty miles north of the Mealey Mountains," probably in the neighbourhood of Indian Harbour, but possibly in Hamilton Inlet. The principal firm on the Labrador at this time was Noble and Pinson, the partners being Mr. John Noble, of Bristol, and Mr. Andrew Pinson, of Dartmouth. I have not ascertained when they began business on the Labrador, but their trade was well established and flourishing in 1771, when they applied for a grant of Temple Bay, at which time they had four ships and a hundred and fifty men employed. They were great rivals of George Cartwright, and were evidently too much for that in-

people

ry were  
773 :—

he Seal

was at  
a seal-  
by his  
excep-  
and by  
tion of  
Straits  
ughlan  
ht and  
ll con-  
f them  
Moun-  
n Har-  
incipal  
le and  
Bristol,  
ve not  
brador,  
hing in  
Bay, at  
d fifty  
George  
hat in-



*Photo by H. L. Brown, St. John's*

**A LARGE BERG NEAR INDIAN HARBOR**

Page 773



genuous pioneer. His aspersions of them appear to have been well merited. They also lost heavily by the American privateers, and again in 1796 at the hands of the French under Admiral Richery; but in 1818, when Lieut. Chappell visited the coast, they were once more flourishing, having establishments at Lance-a-loup, Temple Bay, and Sandwich Bay. The managing partner was a Mr. Pinson, who had spent twenty years on coast.

Cartwright also mentions in his diary the following firms: Adam Lymburner, of Quebec, who was the first to go into Hamilton Inlet furring and trading; Coughlan and Hooper; Slade and Co.; B. Lester and Co.; our old friend Mr. Nicholas Darby; and Thomas, whose firm name I have not ascertained. Several of these firms continued honourable careers well on into the nineteenth century.

In 1807 the Lymburner mentioned by Cartwright, or a descendant, associated with several others, acquired by purchase the seignorial rights from Gagnish to Blanc Sablon. They were known as "The Labrador Company," which terminated its career in a celebrated lawsuit lasting many years, being fought through every court in Canada, and finally going to the Privy Council.

The Jersey firms, who had been from the earliest times largely interested in the Newfoundland trade, were among the first to embark extensively in the fishery in the Straits. The most important of them was De Quetteville and Co., having three or four stations. Le Boutillier Brothers were also prominent at an early date.

In 1775 it was stated that there were a hundred British vessels occupied in the fisheries on the coast of Labrador.

From the Report of the Lords of the Committee of the Privy Council for Trade, dated March 17th, 1786, we gather that the English merchants interested in the Newfoundland trade, whose evidence had been taken, desired that the fishing on the coast of Labrador might be under the same regulations, and receive the same encouragement as that of Newfoundland. A request which the Committee fully endorsed, "As the Labrador Coast was included in the Commission of the Governor of Newfoundland," thus ignoring altogether the fact that Labrador at that time was under the jurisdiction of Quebec. Their recommendation was not accepted. The Act passed in that year made no reference to Labrador, and the bounties offered were payable only to the ship-fishers from Great Britain fishing on the banks, and drying their fish on the south or east coast of Newfoundland.

George Cartwright's evidence before the Committee of the House of Commons in 1793, contains the information that prior to 1770 the intercourse between Great Britain and Labrador was very inconsiderable, and was not very important at that present time. But he admitted that it had latterly been very remunerative, returning him 100 per cent for his interest there for the last three years.

So little was known of the northern part of the coast at this time, that we find instructions given to Governor Elliott in 1786, "to direct the officer appointed to visit Labrador, to search and explore the great Inlet, commonly known as Davis's Inlet, in order to discover whether the same has or has not any passage to Hudson's Bay or any other enclosed sea." He was also to make a particular report on the whale and sea-cow fisheries, and obtain such other information as may

serve to convey a perfect understanding of the fisheries on the coast.

I have been unable to find that such voyage of exploration was ever made.

In the Returns of the seal and salmon fishery on the Labrador for 1784-5, the firm of Lymburner and Grant are reported with sealing posts from Little Mecatina to Black Bay, employing 100 men, and taking 13,425 seals. Slade and Company had stations at Battle and Fox Harbours, employing 16 men and taking 2300 seals. Dean and Company at St. Francis, with 9 men, taking 2100 seals, and Noble and Pinson at Lance-a-loup, Temple Bay, Seal Island, Cape Charles, and Spear Harbour, employing 48 men and securing 4300 seals. The value of this fishery was estimated as follows:—

22,125 seals producing 553 tons of oil at £22 .	£12,166
22,125 skins at 4s. . . . .	4425
	<u>£16,591</u>

The return of the salmon fishery is as follows:—

River au Saumon, Simon du Bois .	2 men	60 tierces.
St. Modeste, Noble and Pinson .	1 "	6 "
Mary Harbour "	2 "	26 "
St. Francis River "	3 "	84 "
Black Bear Bay "	2 "	20 "
Sandwich Cove "	3 "	80 "
Sandwich Bay "	19 "	400 "

The value of the salmon is stated to be 40s. per tierce.

During the season of 1785, there were eight fishing ships from England and eight from America. The catch of codfish was estimated at 13,500 quintals. Winter crews

to the number of 153 persons remained on the coast sealing and furring.

In a Return sent in by Governor King in 1792, Forteau and Blanc Sablon only are mentioned. At the former place 4 vessels were carrying on the cod fishery, employing 144 men, and taking 5000 quintals of fish; at the latter there were 2 vessels with 63 men, whose catch was 2700 quintals—a very poor fishery. The following *remarks* appended to the report give a doleful account of the condition of the poor planters and fishermen:—

“The coast of Labrador, in the Straits of Belle Isle, is much in want of some attention from Government. The planters and furriers, who are numerous, (although I cannot return how many,) are entirely subject to the oppression of the merchants, who impose whatever price they please, and upon any debt however small being incurred and not being paid upon immediate demand, the boats and other effects of the debtor are seized (without any authority for so doing), sold, and purchased by the creditors for sometimes one-sixth of their value. The prices upon the coast are enormous and want great regulation, one hundred weight of coarse Biscuit being charged to the planter at 30s., and other provisions in proportion. Man-of-war's slops, condemned by Government, are bought up by the merchants of Labrador and sold at a guinea a jacket. The planters in general I remarked to be sober, hard-working, industrious men, and worthy of encouragement. It was reported to me by them that some American vessels, from what port they could not say, had taken some unwarrantable liberties on the coast, and drove them from their fisheries before the *Echo's* arrival.”



From a letter written by Noble and Pinson in 1794, we learn that there were nineteen vessels, ten of which belonged to them, in the Straits that season loading with fish, oil, and salmon.

The condition of Labrador from 1774 to 1809, while under Quebec rule, was decidedly anomalous. The coast was not visited by the ships on the Newfoundland station with any regularity, and affairs were left largely to manage themselves. The king's regulations seem to have been nominally kept in force, but "more honoured in the breach than in the observance." On several occasions appeals were made to the Governor of Newfoundland to settle disputes about fishing stations, which always elicited the pronouncement that the coast was free to ship-fishers from Great Britain, and that no vested rights in establishments were permitted save such as pertained to the old Canadian grants.

Nevertheless the fishery gradually came to be largely prosecuted by boats and vessels from Newfoundland. These were at first no doubt properly constituted ship-fishers from Great Britain, who made their head-quarters in Newfoundland ports, but latterly they were Newfoundland vessels pure and simple, manned by the residents of Newfoundland.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century the resident population of Newfoundland had grown to be quite considerable in spite of all the restraints which had been devised to prevent it. The island was beginning to be a colony, and not "a ship anchored on the Banks." The inhabitants had houses, land, and families, and, one writer says, were so much attached to their homes that they could with difficulty be persuaded to make a voyage as sailors to foreign parts. The fishery

carried on by them gradually became more important than that from Great Britain. At what time this came to be recognized by the Imperial Government is not easy to determine.

It has been stated that Palliser's Act (1786) did not provide for the payment of a bounty on fish caught on Labrador. This Act expired in 1797, and was renewed from year to year until 1801. In that year an Act was passed providing for the payment of a bounty of 3s. per quintal on salted salmon and codfish imported into the United Kingdom from Newfoundland and Labrador, which bounty was not forfeited if such salmon or codfish were afterwards exported from England. The term of this Act was one year only, but in the following year it was extended until 1810. There was one very notable difference between these Acts and Palliser's. In the earlier Act the bounty was only payable to ship-fishers from Great Britain, but by the later Acts it was stipulated only that the fish should be caught by British subjects—a very important concession to the colonists.

The following synopsis of reports furnished by naval commanders on the coast in 1804-5-6, will afford a fair idea of the size of the fishery at that time.

	No of. vessels.	No of boats.	No. of men.	Seals taken.	Qtls. codfish.	Tces. salmon.	Notes
1804	28	120	929	7350	27,400	600	
1805	37	157	951	2260	Imperfect.	554	
1806	24	87	656	1600(?)	24,750	420	380 tierces of salmon at Indian Harbour

The places frequented were Bradore, Lance-au-Loup, Blanc Sablon, Forteau, Red Bay, Henley Harbour, Chateau, Miller's Tickle, Pitt's Harbour, Francis Harbour, Battle Harbour, Sandwich Bay, and Indian Harbour. I am doubtful, however, whether the latter was the place now known by that name.

In 1806 the resident population at these fishery posts was 489. Some of the firms carrying on this fishery were:—From England: Noble and Pinson, William Codner and Company, Grange and Nash, John Slade and Company, Dormer and Richards, B. Lester and Company, and Richard Tory. From Jersey: Robert Berteau, Simon du Bois, Falle and Durrell, L. Kidville (De Quettville), and Emery and Best. From St. John's: Skeans and Kersley, J. Widdicomb, John Power, John Bradbury, and John Cahill. And from Quebec: Lymburner and Grant.

Their method of taking fish was by hook and line only. The American vessels were generally furnished with large seines, which at times gave considerable advantage, and was no doubt a principal cause of the quarrels which were so frequent.

In 1792 the merchants of Harbour Grace, forty-three in number, petitioned Chief Justice Reeves for a permanent court to be established there. They describe the supplying trade in which they were principally engaged, and the difficulty in obtaining judgments against their dealers, "the boat-keepers or, as they are usually called, planters, most of them natives of the island who hire their own servants and plan out their own voyages independent of the merchant, (except being supplied by him), which is not the case in many parts where master and crew are in fact servants to the merchant."

In 1806 some of these same merchants sent a

petition to Sir Erasmus Gower, calling attention to the lawless acts of Americans on the Labrador, and asking for protection. They stated that the fishery in Conception Bay had failed for many years past, and that it had become necessary for their planters to go to the northern parts of the Island and the Labrador in pursuit of codfish, where they came into contact with the Americans, and were induced by them to rob their merchants and fly to America.

At this period, therefore, it was the practice for Newfoundland fishermen in Newfoundland boats and schooners to be commonly engaged in the Labrador fishery, in spite of the regulation which threatened corporal punishment and the seizure of their boats.

The protests of the St. John's Commercial Body in 1813, and the Nova Scotian Parliament in 1815, also bear witness to a considerable fishery carried on both from Newfoundland and Nova Scotia. In 1813 the number of Newfoundland vessels going to Labrador was said to have doubled, no doubt the result of being relieved from the competition of the Americans by the war of 1812.

In 1811 an Act was passed instituting Surrogate Courts for Labrador in like manner as for Newfoundland. Surrogates were either naval officers having a general jurisdiction over the coast, or local men at the more important stations, such as Mr. Andrew Pinson at Temple Bay and Mr. Samuel Prowse at Cape Charles, who were appointed in 1813. But prior to this, in 1810, the naval surrogate visited Blanc Sablon, Forteau, and other points in the Straits, opening court and hearing and settling disputes, a proceeding which was apparently not authorized by law, and required to be afterward legalized.

In 1820 an important case was tried before the Supreme Court in St. John's.

The firm of Philip Beard and Co., of Dartmouth, had succeeded to the fishing establishment at Sandwich Bay which had been originally granted to George Cartwright. As a salmon and seal fishery were both carried on there, and a fishing ship from England was annually sent out with supplies according to the proclamation issued by Governor Shulldham in 1775, their right to the station was inviolable. In 1816 they were interfered with both by Americans and Nova Scotians, and they therefore applied to the surrogate, Captain Cooksley, for redress, who issued an order in their favour. As this order was disregarded, Captain Gordon was sent in 1819 again to investigate the circumstances, and again decided in favour of Beard. This same year, and again in 1820, Beard was disturbed by a Nova Scotian named Jennings. Captain Martin, the surrogate in 1820, was sent by Sir C. Hamilton to issue new regulations in respect to salmon fisheries, especially dealing with Sandwich Bay, for the protection of Beard. Arriving at Sandwich Bay, he ordered Jennings to take up his nets. But here Beard appears to have committed a breach of the law. He proceeded himself to execute Captain Martin's order, removing and keeping Jennings' nets, who forthwith came to St. John's and instituted suit for damages in the Supreme Court.

The judgment delivered by Chief Justice Forbes is very interesting. The powers of the surrogates, the force of proclamations, the vested rights of Beard and Co., and the rights of the Nova Scotians on the Labrador were all difficult problems. In his judgment, he said :—

"Let us look at the Code of Regulations for the

fishery and trade on the coast of Labrador. The first article declares that no inhabitant from Newfoundland, nor any person from any of the Colonies, shall on any pretence whatever go to the coast of Labrador! A regulation which debars a million of His Majesty's subjects from the exercise of a common right may well be called law, and if it be, however penal its provisions, I am bound to enforce them. Now it is well known that the principal fisheries at Labrador are actually carried on by people from this Island; and I have purposely put this case, because I wish it to be clearly seen to what extravagant consequences the principle contended for must lead.

"A legislative authority in this government, unknown to the laws of England, but claimed under a prescriptive exercise in Newfoundland, is now, for the first time, sought to be established in this Court. So large and indeed so dangerous an innovation upon the accustomed principles of adjudication in the Court, ought not to be passed over unobserved. If the Proclamation by which the surrogate is stated to have been governed be legal, then indeed there can be no doubt that it is as binding on this Court as it was on the Surrogate Court."

But by Statute 49 George III, chapter 27, the laws of England were made applicable to Newfoundland, and by Statute 51 George III, chapter 45, they were extended to Labrador, and by the common law of England all the King's subjects have a common right to take fish in arms of the sea, except in such places where an exclusive right has been granted by special charter, custom, usage, or prescription. The exclusive right of Beard was not examined into, nor evidence taken on the matter, and the surrogate ap-

peared to have considered the point settled by the proclamation.

"All that can be said is that he mistook that for law which was not law, and so far his judgment was erroneous. In giving this opinion, however, I desire to be understood as not determining any question of right at Sandwich Bay. . . . As it is in evidence that the nets are in the defendant's possession . . . and as the jury have assessed separate damages for the nets, I think I am bound to give judgment for the value." (£460.)

This was a very important judgment.

The Governor, Sir Chas. Hamilton, wrote to the Secretary of State and gave the full history of the case. He said :—

"Your Lordship is aware that the laws enacted for regulating the fisheries and trade of the Island of Newfoundland do not extend to the Coast of Labrador, although the Government of the latter is included with the former in His Majesty's Commission. The fisheries on the Labrador have heretofore, as appears by the records in this office, been regulated by Proclamations and Orders issued from time to time by the Governor, either as the necessity of the case required, or from direct instructions under the King's sign manual or communicated through one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State, and which have generally tended to encourage a Ship fishery and adventurers from England in preference to any other class of His Majesty's subjects, with the obvious view of promoting the increase of seamen. These Orders and Proclamations were until very lately considered to carry with them the force and effect of law. . . . It would appear that the Chief Justice considers the Proclamations of the Governors as not binding. I

have considered it my duty to transmit all these proceedings to your Lordship, and to solicit such instructions for my future guidance as His Majesty's Government may be of opinion the case requires."

Sir Chas. Hamilton stated that the case had been appealed to the Privy Council, but I have been unable to find any judgment upon it from that tribunal.

The most complete account of the Labrador fisheries obtainable up to this time is that furnished by Captain Robinson on his return from Sandwich Bay, where he was sent to investigate the dispute between Beard and Jennings. (See following page.)

"In all harbours where there are any considerable fisheries a few people winter to take care of the property, cut wood, and catch furs. These constitute the only resident population.

"Petty Harbour, Fishing Ship Harbour, Occasional Harbour, Square Island Harbour, Cape Bluff Island Harbour, Snug Harbour, St. Michael's Bay, Double Island Harbour, Partridge Bay, Black Bear Bay, Island of Ponds, Spotted Island Harbour, and Table Harbour; at all these places there are small establishments, principally of adventurers from Newfoundland; and, by the best information which could be obtained respecting them, they may be estimated to yield about 1500 quintals for each post on an average, making about 20,000; with a proportion of oil, at the rate of one ton for every 200 quintals of fish, making 100 tons. At all the smaller intermediate harbours there is an appearance of settling and building houses, but we cannot estimate their produce at all correctly; though, from the number of Newfoundland and Nova Scotia vessels which carry on a desultory fishing and take away their cargoes, a very considerable quantity



## 395

REPORT OF THE FISHERIES CARRIED ON ON THE COAST OF LABRADOR, ETC., IN THE  
YEAR 1820, FROM CAPE CHARLES NORTHWARD TO SANDWICH BAY.

EMPLOYED THEREIN.					PRODUCE THIS YEAR.									
Vessels.		Boats.			Men	Number of whales.	Number of seals.	Tons of seal oil.	Number of sea cows.	Tierces of salmon.	Quintals of cod.	Tons of train oil.	Furs.	To what country exported.
Number.	Burden in tons.	Men.	Number.											
49	4169	979	152	326	1	3100	66	..	417	134,580	674	602	England, Lisbon, and different parts of the Mediterranean.	

of fish may be added to the above estimate, perhaps 20,000 quintals."

In the Table of Exports in the Appendix it will be noticed that the total exports of codfish from Cape Charles to Sandwich Bay, are stated by Captain Robinson to have been 134,580 quintals, while the Colonial Records state them to have been 76,000 quintals for the French shore and Labrador,—a discrepancy which cannot be explained. The weight of evidence will no doubt be held to lie with Captain Robinson.

In addition to the direct exports, Captain Robinson estimated that 20,000 quintals were taken at small stations, and 20,000 quintals by Newfoundland and Nova Scotian schooners in all say—175,000. To this must be added the fishery in the Straits of Belle Isle, which may be roughly estimated at 50,000 quintals, making a grand total of 225,000 quintals.

By an Act passed on June 17th, 1824, entitled "An Act for the Better Administration of Justice in Newfoundland, etc." power was given to the Governor to institute a court of Civil Jurisdiction at Labrador, such court to be held by one judge authorized to hear and determine complaints of a civil nature. By the same Act the Surrogate Courts were discontinued.

Captain William Patterson was appointed judge of this court in 1826, and continued in the office until its termination in 1834. Mr. George Simms was the first clerk. In 1829 Mr. Bryan Robinson, afterwards Chief Justice of Newfoundland, was appointed sheriff, and held office until 1833, when he was succeeded by Mr. Elias Rendell. The proclamation issued at the inception of this court and the

letter of instructions to Captain Patterson are here given :—

"Government House,

"11th August, 1826

"Captain William Patterson.

"Sir,

"With your Commission to proceed on your Circuit to Labrador and the Proclamation which accompanies, I transmit to you a list of such places as from the best information that can be obtained are likely to call for your presence. At the same time you will understand that it by no means professes to be correct; but after your arrival at Invucktoke you must obtain from time to time the best information you can get on that point, and regulate your proceedings accordingly, taking the most Northern place at which first to hold your Court, so that you may always be making progress to the Southward as the Summer declines.

"Herewith you will receive a copy of the Treaty with America by which that country is entitled to take and cure fish upon the Coast of Labrador, and with it I also forward you a copy of an explanatory letter from Lord Bathurst on the subject of it. At the same time that I recommend the most conciliatory and friendly conduct on the part of yourself and all attached to your Court or under your authority towards the subjects of the United States whilst engaged in the fishery secured to them by the treaty, you will bear in mind that whilst they are employed within your jurisdiction they are equally amenable to the laws with any of His Majesty's subjects, and that the same measure of Justice is to be dealt with them as to any others infringing the rights of individuals or disturbing the public peace.

"For your further guidance in the discharge of your official duties I must refer you to the Act 5, George 4, Cap. 51 and 67, with which you will be furnished, and should there be any point on which you may previously to your sailing require legal advice, the same shall be submitted to the Attorney General or to the Judges of the Supreme Court as the case may be.

During the period that you are upon the Coast of Labrador it is very desirable you should take every opportunity of informing yourself of the state of our fishery as well as that of the Americans, and that you should collect all the information you can with reference to the Fur trade, the native inhabitants, the Moravian Settlements, the number, if any, of Europeans or Americans who remain the winter, as well as the stations they occupy, and generally, that you should collect all the information you can of that imperfectly known country that may in any way tend to the advancement of science or commerce.

"I am, etc.

"(Signed) THOS. COCHRANE,

"Governor.

"To Capt. Paterson, C.B., R.N."

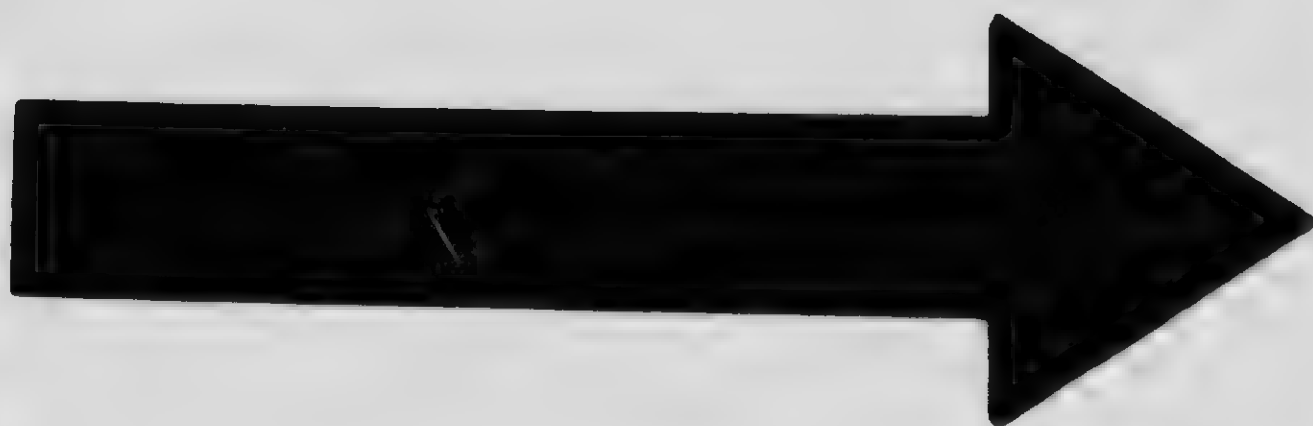
*Proclamation by His Excellency Sir Thomas John Cochrane, Knight, Governor and Commander-in-Chief, etc., appointing times and places of holding the Labrador Court.*

WHEREAS by an Act passed in the 5th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Fourth by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, etc., entitled "An Act for the better administration of Justice in Newfoundland and for other

Purposes," it is enacted and declared that it shall and may be lawful for the Governor or acting Governor of Newfoundland for the time being to institute a Court of Civil Jurisdiction at any such parts or places on the Coast of Labrador or the Islands adjacent thereto which are reannexed to the Government of Newfoundland as occasion shall require.

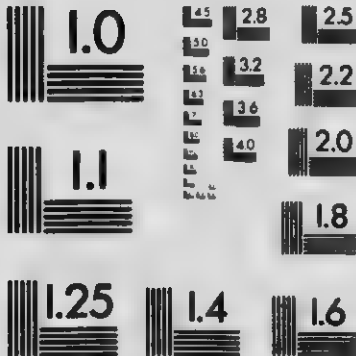
Now therefore in pursuance of the power and authority to me given by the said Act of Parliament, and in fulfilment of the requisitions and provisions of the same, I, the Governor, do by this my Proclamation institute a Court of Civil Jurisdiction to be holden at Inuvutoke on the 22nd day of August—at Huntingdon Harbour on the 30th day of August—at Venison Island on the 5th of September—at Cape St. Francis on the 9th day of September—at Cape St. Charles Harbour on the 13th day of September—at Chateaux Bay on the 21st day of September—and at L'Anse-a-Loup on the 29th day of September next on the said Coast of Labrador, or at any or either of the said places, and as nearly on the said days and periods or at any other place or places on the said Coast and at such periods as circumstances will permit, or may render necessary, with jurisdiction power and authority to hear and determine all suits and complaints of a civil nature after the manner and for, provided by the said Act, and arising within any of the parts or places on the said coast of Labrador or the Islands adjacent thereto, which are reannexed to the Government of Newfoundland, viz. :—from the entrance of Hudson's Straits to a line to be drawn due North and South from Anse Sablon on the said Coast to the fifty-second degree of North Latitude.

And I do authorize, empower, and direct the Judges of the said court of Civil Jurisdiction, hereby instituted, from day to day, and from place to place, or for any number of days within the term, Session or continuance of the said Court to adjourn the said Court, to meet re-assemble and sit again in the execution and discharge of the duties of the said Court, when and so often as by the said Judge may be deemed necessary



# **MICROSCOPE RESOLUTION TEST CHART**

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



**APPLIED IMAGE Inc**

1653 East Main Street  
Rochester, New York 14609 USA  
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone  
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

or expedient for the due and proper fulfilment and discharge of such duties.

And of these presents all Magistrates, the Sheriff and his deputies, all Bailiffs, Constables, Keepers of Gaols and other Officers of the Coast of Labrador, in the execution of their offices about the premises, are directed and hereby required and commanded to take due notice and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand at Government House, St. John's, the second day of January in the sixth year of His Majesty's Reign.

By Command of His Excellency the Governor,  
(Signed) E. B. BRENTON.

In 1826 thirteen civil actions were tried, in 1827 a similar number, and in 1828 twenty-seven actions, involving an amount of £1885 5s. 3d. But the amount of work which the court found to do was not considered commensurate to the cost, and one of the earliest Acts of the House of Assembly of Newfoundland in 1834 was to discontinue it.

A series of cases was brought before the Supreme Court at St. John's in 1826 to determine the particular classes of seamen and fishermen who were liable for the payment of the Greenwich Hospital dues of 6d. per man, monthly. In the case submitted for the decision of Chief Justice Tucker, the following description is given of the method pursued at that time in shipping crews and fishermen for the Labrador. It will be seen that it does not greatly differ from the present custom. The decision of the Chief Justice was that all classes of Labrador fishermen were liable for the dues.



"Labrador schooners are fitted out about the 1st of June for the Labrador fishery, which is carried on upon that coast by open boats or skiffs. On board this schooner are embarked six men, three of whom are hired on wages for the season, say from 20th of May until the last of October; and three on shares for the same period of time. One of such servants takes charge of the schooner, as master, to navigate her to the Labrador, and carry the supplies and fishing crews to a certain place, where, on the vessel's arrival, she is moored in safety, and laid up, unused, for a time, except as an occasional store for salt, etc. The master and men are then employed in skiffs, or open boats, catching fish, which they carry on shore to defendant's room, to be cured by a shore crew of the defendant's. As soon as enough fish is caught and cured to load the schooner, a sufficient crew from the men so hired and on shares, is put on board to navigate the vessel to St. John's; from whence, after delivering her fish there, she again returns to the Labrador, and remains until the end of the season, and then brings the residue of the fish and oil, the produce of the voyage, to St. John's, together with the fishing and shore crews, returning about the middle of October. But besides the aforesaid men, the hired servants of the defendant, the said vessel carried also to the Labrador ten other fishermen (besides defendant's shore crew, who were employed solely in curing the fish ashore); and which fishermen were supplied by defendant, who also contracted to cure on his room the fish they caught, and freight it to St. John's. On the vessel's arrival at the Labrador, these men, forming three separate crews, employed themselves in their own skiffs, or open boats, catching fish on their own account; and, as they caught it, daily delivered it on

shore upon defendant's room to be cured. When cured, defendant's said schooner carried the fish on freight to St. John's; and out of it took the value of his supplies furnished to the catchers, together with the price of curing and the amount of freight; and delivered the surplus to the said fish-catchers to sell where they pleased, or purchased the same from them at current price."

In a memorial from the Chamber of Commerce, St. John's, 1825, protesting against any portion of the Labrador being returned to Canada, it is stated that 60 vessels were fitted out in St. John's and 200 from Conception Bay for the fishing on that coast, employing altogether about 5000 men.

The senior naval officer on the station had a careful census taken in 1826 of all the vessels fishing at Labrador, from Lance-a-Loup to Rigolette, of which the following is a résumé:—

95 vessels, 6439 tons, 1312 men.  
397 boats, 828 men.

CATCH.

3450 Seals.  
1124 tierces of Salmon.  
102,080 quintals of Codfish.  
304 tuns of Oil.

Of the above there were twenty-one fishing ships from England. But this report was admittedly not complete, and it was estimated that 50,000 quintals of codfish were taken in small creeks and harbours not visited. It will be noticed that herring are not mentioned.

We learn from the Colonial Records that there were

276 fishing ships from Great Britain to Newfoundland and Labrador in 1792. In 1817, the number had decreased to 48, and in 1824, to 15. In 1832, it is stated that only 5 fishing ships went to Labrador, and 15 to the Banks. Save for the few Jersey vessels to the Straits of Belle Isle, the great ship fishery, which had been fostered with so much assiduity for nearly two hundred years, and for the sake of which the colonization of Newfoundland had been kept down with an iron hand, soon ceased to exist.

It is perhaps idle to speculate on historical hypotheses, but one cannot help pausing a moment to consider how different Newfoundland would have been had she been allowed to grow naturally from the first. And one must also "point the moral" of the folly of trying to foster an unnatural industry, such as the British ship fishery. Acts of Parliament, devised by wire-pulling West-country merchants, could not keep it alive; and while it was being artificially fostered, the infant colony of Newfoundland was being strangled.

About the year 1830 the Labrador fishery was prosecuted with great vigour. Newfoundlanders, Nova Scotians, and Americans flocked there in great numbers. The following particulars are taken from *British America*, by Colonel MacGregor, who, being A.D.C. and private Secretary to the Governor of Newfoundland, had an excellent opportunity for gathering correct information. It will be seen, however, that some of his statements do not bear examination, and that he greatly overestimated the American fishery, and possibly the British fishery as well. He said that about 300 schooners went from Newfoundland to the different fishing stations on the Labrador coast, where about 20,000 British subjects were employed in the season. Many of the vessels

made an early trip to the straits, returning as soon as a cargo was secured, and leaving again as quickly as possible for the eastern Labrador coast, a practice which is still pursued by the schooners from the northern outports. From the maritime provinces about 120 vessels with 1200 to 1300 fishermen annually fished on the coast; and there were six or seven English and five Jersey firms with extensive fishing establishments, still carrying on the old ship fishery, and employing about 1000 men. The Americans had about 500 vessels and 15,000 men employed on the coast, and their catch amounted to 1,100,000 quintals of fish and 3000 tons of oil.

According to this authority, therefore, there were about 1000 vessels and 35,000 people engaged in the Labrador fishery at this period.

To examine first into his estimate of the American fishery. According to Lorenzo Sabine's *Report of American Fisheries*, 1853, the total export of codfish from the United States in 1830 was 229,796 quintals, and the home consumption about 500,000, making a total of 729,796 quintals. As a large proportion of the American fleet fished on the Grand Banks and in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, it is evident that MacGregor's figures are much exaggerated. Admitting that there were 500 vessels, it is safe to assume that their crews numbered about 5000 and their catch 200,000 to 250,000 quintals.

If in MacGregor's figures for the number of British subjects employed on the Labrador are included the Canadian and English fishermen, estimated at 2000, and the settlers on the coast, say 2000, not including Eskimos or Indians, it will leave 16,000 people to go from Newfoundland. As the whole population of Newfound-

land at that period was about 60,000, it would thus appear that one-fourth of them migrated to Labrador each summer,—a proportion which seems altogether too large.

Owing to the Newfoundland fishermen being driven from the French shore, they were compelled to go farther afield, and on this account the Labrador fishery was said to have increased sixfold between 1814 and 1829. But on the Labrador they had to meet American competition, particulars of which are related in another chapter. Our Yankee cousins tried to carry things on the coast with a high hand, and many complaints of aggressions are recorded. They went so far on some occasions as to drive the Newfoundland vessels from the harbours, and tear down the British flag, hoisting the Stars and Stripes in its place. They cut away the salmon nets of the Newfoundlanders, set their own instead, and threatened to shoot any one who interfered with them. Redress was impossible. The visits of the British cruisers were few and far between. It was beyond the power of the poor fishermen to bring the aggressors to justice, and being greatly outnumbered in many places, they could not take the law in their own hands.

But after a few more years of steady increase, the balance of power was in the hands of the Newfoundland fishermen, and we can be sure that they were not backward in protecting themselves. Possibly the United States fishermen found the Labrador a little *warm* for them, which may account for the rapid decline of their fishery after 1840.

The fisheries were variable, but no doubt were very much more productive than in recent years. The salmon fishery was still important, but the herring fishery had not been prosecuted extensively. In the list of exports given by MacGregor, herring are not

mentioned. Codfish were no doubt more easily taken then than now. There were no traps, as in modern times, but yet they succeeded in securing large catches.

The following figures for 1829 are given by MacGregor :—

Gregory :—			
Exported to Europe by English and Jersey firms.	{	50,000 qtls. codfish	£25,000
		900 tces. salmon	2,700
		200 tuns cod oil	4,000
		200 tuns seal oil	4,500
		Furs . . .	3,000
Exported to Europe by Newfoundland houses.	{	20,000 qtls. codfish	10,000
		300 tces. salmon	900
			£50,100
Sent to Newfound- land from Labrador.	{	324,000 qtls. codfish	138,300
		1,500 tuns cod oil	27,000
		Salmon, etc.	3,000
Sent to Maritime Provinces.	{	20,000 qtls. codfish	60,000
		£278,400	

MacGregor's statements do not hang together. The number of Newfoundland schooners was said to have been 300, and it was impossible for them to have brought back 1000 quintals each on an average.

But after making due allowance for overestimates, I am inclined to think that the total catch of codfish on the Labrador at that period may have approximated 1,000,000 quintals yearly.

About the year 1831 the Hudson Bay Company began operations in Labrador, the inception of which is thus cynically related by John MacLean (*Thirty Years in the Hudson Bay Company's Service*):—

"The Company, having learned through a pamphlet published by the Moravian Missionaries that the

country produced excellent furs, were induced by the laudable desire of '*ameliorating the condition of the natives*' to settle it."

Posts were started at Rigolet and North-west River in Hamilton Inlet, at Fort Chimo<sup>1</sup>, Whale River, and George's River in Hudson's Straits, at Nackvak, Davis Inlet, and Cartwright on the east coast. This last was purchased from Messrs. Hunt and Henley, who had succeeded to the rights originally obtained by George Cartwright.

The title of the Company to the posts in Hudson's Straits is naturally included in their original charter, but that of the others, with the exception of Cartwright, seems to rest upon squatters' rights only, as no grant of them appears to have been given by the Imperial Government or Government of Newfoundland.

In 1840 a Bill was introduced in the House of Assembly to provide for the collection of duties and for establishing a Court on Labrador. But being returned from the Council with amendments, it was allowed to drop. Nevertheless, an attempt was made the following summer to collect duties there, and Mr. Elias Rendell was appointed for the job. He found great difficulty in getting to Labrador, as the merchants, knowing his errand, refused to let him go in their vessels. He was therefore obliged to hire a small schooner, and finally sailed on July 5th. He travelled up the coast as far as Hamilton Inlet, into which he went some distance, and collected duties to the amount of £205 11s. 4d. All complained loudly at having to pay duties, and some of the firms refused positively to pay at all. They pleaded that they should not be

<sup>1</sup> "Chymo," according to Rev. S. M. Stewart, missionary to Ungava, means "welcome."

called upon to contribute to the revenue unless they derived some benefit from it, and stated that another year they would resist payment by every possible means, unless a Court of Justice were established, and the coast afforded the protection of the police. Mr. Rendell was of opinion that such was most necessary, as disputes were continually arising, and serious crimes occasionally committed, "a man at that time going at large, who was known to have murdered his wife last winter." Mr. Rendell also drew attention to the encroachments of the French on the fisheries of Labrador. From Blanc Sablon to Henley Harbour the shore was literally lined with French boats, and the protection of a ship-of-war was imperatively necessary.

We first hear of French encroachments on the Labrador side of the straits, in 1835, and a Committee of the House of Assembly was appointed to make enquiries, but I have been unable to find that it ever made a report.

In 1841, the year after Mr. Elias Rendell's visit, Captain Milne, H.M.S. *Crocodile*, was sent to the coast on the fishery protection service. He found the reports to be more than justified, and French encroachments to be most general. They had simply taken possession of Belle Isle, driving off the Newfoundland and American fishermen who had been frequenting it. Two fishing rooms had been built there by the French, and it was actually included in the list of fishing stations which were regularly ballotted for in France every five years. Belle Isle was considered a very valuable fishery at that time, and immense quantities of fish were taken annually round the shores, approximating 30,000 quintals. The codfish were said to enter the straits from the Atlantic, passing near the island, and later schooling along the Labrador shore. The fishermen there were thus enabled



to secure the cream of the voyage, both in size and quantity of fish.

Capt. Milne pointed out that as Belle Isle was nearer to Labrador than to Newfoundland it must be held to belong to the former coast where the French had absolutely no rights. In Palliser's time, the commanding officers of the fishery protection fleet were particularly directed to guard against French aggression, and it is hard to understand how the abuse began.

In 1845, petitions were forwarded to the House of Assembly from the merchants of Conception Bay, praying that Courts of Justice be again instituted on the Labrador. Over 200 vessels and 5000 men went from that Bay alone to Labrador, and many disputes arose in respect to fishing berths, for the prompt settlement of which a Court of Justice was absolutely necessary.

Capt. Locke, who was on the coast in H.M.S. *Alarm* in 1848, visited Belle Isle, and although he found no French vessels, was told that they had been there all the summer, and had left hurriedly when they heard he was in the neighbourhood. All along the Labrador side of the straits he received the same information. It was estimated that 200 French boats with 1000 to 1500 men had been poaching that summer, and had taken 50,000 to 70,000 quintals of fish. The British fishery had been very good, averaging 70 or 80 quintals per man. Blanc Sablon was the principal station, three Jersey firms doing business there. The catch in this one place was 15,000 to 16,000 quintals. At Red Bay, William Penney, of Carbonear, carried on business, employing twenty-five boats and forty to fifty men. Their catch was 3500 quintals. It is interesting to know that the firm of Wm. Penney and Sons have carried on a prosperous business there ever since, hold-

ing the record for the oldest established business on the Labrador carried on at one locality.

No determined effort seems to have been made to stop the French encroachments, in spite of the continual reports which were made in regard to them, until 1852, when the sum of £550 was voted by the House of Assembly for a fishery protection service at Cape John and in the Straits of Belle Isle, and an effectual stop was very soon put to the poaching propensities of the French, which had been endured so long.

Capt. Cochrane, R.N., visited Labrador in 1852, and assisted in this service, his particular duty being to remove the French establishments from Belle Isle. He reported that very few American vessels were on the coast that year, and that they fished between Sandwich Bay and Cape Harrison. The number of Newfoundland fishermen from Cape Charles to Cape Harrison he estimated at 6500.

In 1856 the colony of Newfoundland was amazed to learn that a Convention had been practically agreed to between the Imperial and French Governments, by which, among other concessions, it was proposed to give the French the right to fish on the Labrador coast from Cape Charles to Blanc Sablon. The colony was at once up in arms. Evidence as to the importance of the Labrador fishery was taken by a Committee of the House of Assembly. Among those who testified were E. White, Thos. Rowe, John Rorke, John Walsh, Chas. Power, Bishop Feild, and Bishop Mullock. They stated that 700 sail of Newfoundland vessels went to Labrador each season, and carried on fishing operations from Blanc Sablon to Cape Harrison. The most important part of the fishery was that carried on in the Straits of Belle Isle, where 170,000 to 180,000 quintals of

codfish were taken on an average each year. Indignation against the Imperial Government was the dominant note of the evidence, and many satirical references were made to their ignorance of the question, and their remarkable generosity to the French.

The House of Assembly passed unanimously a vehement protest against the ratification of the Convention, and the influence of the neighbouring colonies was enlisted, with the effect that the Imperial Government realized that they had been on the brink of a serious error, and withdrew from the Convention. The news was conveyed to Newfoundland in the celebrated despatch from Mr. Henry Labouchere to Governor Darling:—

"The proposals contained in the Convention having now been unequivocally refused by the Colony, they will of course fall to the ground; and you are authorized to give such assurance as you may think proper, that the consent of the community of Newfoundland is regarded by Her Majesty's Government as the essential preliminary to any modification on their territorial or maritime rights."

This is regarded as one of the most important documents in the history of Newfoundland, and has been quoted by the colony in defence of its rights on several subsequent occasions.

The resident population from Blanc Sablon to Sandwich Bay, in 1856, was computed at 1553 persons. Attempts to collect duties on the Labrador were again made this year, but were very generally resisted. One Customs official with an eye to business pointed out that the firm of De Quettville, employing 250 men, served out to each five glasses of brandy daily, the

duty upon which alone would make a considerable item.

Governor Darling visited the coast during the summer, probably wishing to see for himself the fishery which the mother country proposed to give away.

The Reciprocity Treaty with the United States in 1854 was said to have occasioned an increase in the number of their vessels fishing on the Labrador coast. Why that should have been so is not plain, as they already had an unrestricted right to that fishery. If such increase did take place, it was evidently a last spasmodic effort, as their interest in Labrador declined very rapidly soon after. In 1859 only fifty American and Nova Scotian vessels were reported in the straits, a great falling off from the numerous fleet which had formerly fished there.

In the Appendix will be found a list of the exports or catch of fish on the Labrador. It will be seen that from 1830 to 1860 no statistics are given. It has been a great disappointment to me not to be able to get the figures for this period, but after a careful search in every place I could think of, I have been obliged to abandon the hope of finding anything, and have concluded that no record was kept of the direct exports, or any estimate made of the total catch at that time.

The principal information about the Labrador fisheries from 1850 to 1870 is obtained from the reports made each year by the naval captains on the Fishery Protection Service.

In 1862 the fishery was very poor, and the herring fishery a total failure. A Government regulation this year prohibited the barring of herring in seines,—a very wise law, as the destruction and waste by barring is enormous. The Nova Scotian and American vessels

resisted the enforcement of this ordinance, the latter claiming that it could not be enforced against them as it was not the law before 1854, when the last Reciprocity Treaty had been made. Cape Harrison was yet considered the northern limit, but a few adventurous spirits had penetrated still farther north. The Moravian Missionaries at Hopedale in 1857 describe the first arrival of an American trading vessel, and the demoralization which resulted from the sale of rum to the Eskimos. In 1859 several Newfoundland fishing schooners are reported at Hopedale, Nain, Hebron, and Okak. In the Nain diary, July 2nd, 1861, it is recorded that the Newfoundland schooners had made their appearance in the offing, and were cruising about in the open water, waiting for the ice to move off. It was no sooner gone than they came in, and usurped the fishing places used by the Eskimos. Six Newfoundland vessels fished at Hopedale in 1863, 25 touched there in 1866, and 108 in 1868, while in 1870 over 500 passed north, 145 being counted in a single day.

The important northern Labrador fishery therefore sprang into being in 1863, and was actively prosecuted by 1870. The schooners going to the far north are termed "floaters," meaning that they are not generally attached to fishing establishments on the Labrador, but catch their fish wherever they can get it, and take it direct to Newfoundland ports, where it is cured. This fish is known to the trade as shore-cured Labrador, and constitutes one of the largest items in the cod fishing industry.

The report of Captain Hood, the naval commander on the coast in 1865, was much fuller than usual. An attempt was made to take a census of the fishing popu-

lation, and the catch of fish from Battle Harbour to Red Island, but I am of opinion that it is very incomplete. He reported that there were between those points 1098 boats and 2711 men, and the catch 116,700 quintals codfish. The largest establishments were Black Tickle and Indian Harbour.

The Newfoundland Chamber of Commerce, in 1866, petitioned the Imperial Government to send a naval vessel to survey the northern Labrador coast, which was then entirely uncharted. Accordingly, the next year Lieutenant Chimmo, in H.M.S. *Gannet*, was detailed for the work. He called in at Battle Harbour to get a pilot, but was unable to obtain one. The schooners had all gone to Cape Harrison, where they were "doing what they liked with the fish." Lieutenant Chimmo found by careful observation that the whole coast had been placed on the charts ten or eleven miles too far to the eastward. His only chart was that of Lane, drawn in 1772, which he found very incorrect. The coast had not been surveyed since. When he reached Cape Harrison he was informed that about 200 Newfoundland vessels were fishing at Windy Tickle, 180 miles still farther north. He went into Aillik, where the Hudson Bay Company had a station, and also called at Hopedale. Coming south he stopped at Indian Tickle, and was given a glowing account of the Labrador fishery by Mr. Warren (Matthew H.), who had his fishing rooms there. 3000 vessels were said to have passed through that well-known passage during the season, on the voyage north and return south, and the number of fishermen to have been 30,000. These seem rather large figures, and I have been able to find no evidence to support them.

By the census of 1857 the population of Newfound-

rbour to  
y incom-  
n those  
116,700  
re Black

in 1866,  
a naval  
t, which  
he next  
detailed  
to get a  
ners had  
ing what  
no found  
ad been  
r to the  
drawn in  
oast had  
ape Har-  
oundland  
iles still  
Hudson  
t Hope-  
ckle, and  
r fishery  
s fishing  
e passed  
eason, on  
umber of  
n rather  
evidence  
ewfound-



*Photo by Holloway, St. Johns*

INDIAN HARBOUR

Facing p. 414





land was found to be 122,000, which would indicate about 40,000 men and boys. The number of schooners was 800, with crews approximately about 15,000 men. Making all due allowance for nine years' increment, it does not seem possible that the Labrador fleet from Newfoundland could have reached the figures given by Mr. Warren.

The merchants of St. John's were much gratified at the prompt way in which the Imperial Government had carried out their request for a survey of northern Labrador, and tendered Lieutenant Chimmo their best thanks for his care in the matter.

But it was not until 1876 that Commander Maxwell's charts, which gave the first reliable information about the coast, were published. These charts are still in use.

In 1860, Sir Leopold McClintock, in H.M.S. *Bulldog*, was sent by the Imperial Government to survey a route for the proposed North Atlantic Telegraph between Great Britain and America. His course was via Iceland and Greenland to Indian Harbour on the Labrador, where he arrived on August 24th. Indian Harbour was then the most extensive of the northern fishing establishments, and under the charge of a Mr. Norman. Although there had been very little ice on the coast the fishery had been a poor one, owing to stormy weather. While the *Bulldog* was at Indian Harbour, however, the fishermen were taking codfish by means of jiggers as fast as they could haul them on board. As the Eskimos in Greenland had been seen using the same method, it was remarked that the Labrador fishermen could not improve upon the custom of the Eskimos. It was not, however, an original custom of the Eskimos. As a matter of fact, jiggers have been in use from very early times. In 1716 complaints were

made against their use by the French on the southern Labrador, as it was said that the fishery at Petit Nord (northern Newfoundland) had been ruined by them; a statement which has happily not proved correct. At the present time their use is forbidden in Canadian waters.

As a result of the soundings taken by the *Bulldog* it was demonstrated that a bank extends north and south of Hamilton Inlet for 180 miles, and at least 100 miles in an easterly direction. Sir J. C. Ross (Parliamentary Reports *re* Atlantic Telegraph) reported that this bank stretches parallel to the coast for a considerable distance north and south of Okak.<sup>1</sup>

The *Bulldog* proceeded into Hamilton Inlet, surveying more or less carefully that important body of water. At Rigolette they met Mr. Smith, superintendent of the district for the Hudson Bay Company, who spoke highly of the healthiness of the climate, and who, as Lord Strathcona in our day, is a living witness to the truth of his statement.

There were said to be about two hundred people living in Hamilton Inlet, but the Eskimos, who had once been so numerous, were fast dying out. It was told that on an island at the mouth of the Inlet, there were a number of skeletons of Eskimos strewn about the surface, showing that they had fallen victims at one time to a virulent contagious disease. These were no doubt the remains of that unhappy band of Eskimos who died of smallpox, caught from Kaudvick, the sole survivor of the party of Eskimos whom Cartwright took to England with him in 1773. That the skeletons should remain for nearly one hundred years is evidence of the remarkable anti-septic nature of the climate. It is more than likely

<sup>1</sup> Captain Charles Swayne, in 1753, also reported an important fishing bank about six leagues off the coast, extending from lat. 54° to lat. 57°.

they are still there. The island was called Eskimo Island on account of this circumstance; but, as there are many Eskimo Islands, it would not be inappropriate for the name to be changed to "Kaubvick's Island."

We have heard how, in 1841, and again in 1856, half-hearted attempts were made to collect revenue on Labrador. These attempts were nullified principally through the efforts of the large English houses having establishments on the coast. But in 1862 the Government of Newfoundland decided to re-establish the Labrador Court, and to collect Customs duties regularly and systematically.

There seems no reason why the duties should not have been collected without special legislation, but to make assurance doubly sure, and to remove any possible question of legality, the Customs Act of 1862 contained special clauses dealing with the collection of duties on the Labrador. In addition, "An Act to provide for the Collection of the Revenue, and for the better Administration of Justice at the Labrador," was passed at the same time, by which the Governor in Council was authorized to appoint a revenue officer for that service.

Mr. James Winter received the appointment, and made his first voyage in the summer of 1863. In spite of the special legislation which had been enacted, several of the merchants, notably Messrs. Hunt and Henley, vigorously resisted the payment of duties. As cash was almost an unknown commodity on the coast, the collector was obliged to accept drafts from the various captains and agents on the mercantile houses they represented. When these drafts matured they were nearly all dishonoured, and proceedings at law had to be taken to enforce payment. Hunt and Henley were very contumacious, threatening to take proceedings against the

Governor, Sir Alex Bannerman, whenever he should land in England. They and other English firms carrying on a Labrador business, presented a memorial to the Secretary of State setting forth their grievances, and begging that the Newfoundland Acts be disallowed. Their reasons for resisting the payment of the duties do not seem very conclusive, and appear to be derived mainly from the old privileges given to ship-fishers from England. They claimed that they carried on their business from England, and had very little communication with Newfoundland, that they were not represented in the Newfoundland Legislature, and that the duties collected were not spent for the advantage of Labrador.

The very unfair position of the Newfoundland traders and merchants, who had paid Customs duties in Newfoundland, and had to come into competition with duty-free goods from England, was obvious, but naturally it did not appeal to them, and they fought hard for their ancient privileges.

After some delay, the Secretary of State notified the memorialists that the Newfoundland Legislature was fully competent to impose duties on Labrador. To the Governor of Newfoundland he wrote suggesting that Labrador should be represented in the House of Assembly, a suggestion to which consideration was promised; and as it has been under consideration ever since, the promise may be considered to be amply fulfilled.

The correspondence which took place before these Acts were ratified, was thought of sufficient importance for a special House of Commons Blue Book, which was issued in March, 1864.

The reports of Mr. Winter, the Collector of Customs, and Mr. Benjamin Sweetland, the Judge of the newly-

constituted Court, afford interesting information. Blanc Sablon was the most important settlement on the coast. De Quettville and Co., Le Boutillier Brothers, and two smaller Jersey firms carried on business there, bringing over nearly all their fishermen from Jersey each summer, and carrying them back at the end of the season. These men were paid 4s. 9d. to 5s. 6d. for every 100 fish, averaging 7 quintals per 1000 fish. About eighty Nova Scotian and two American vessels visited that port, and all protested against having to pay duties, but all finally consented to do so. The fishery had been good, averaging 70 quintals per man. At Sandwich Bay, Messrs. Hunt and Henley had taken about 1200 tierces of salmon. The Court visited twenty-two ports between Blanc Sablon and Hawk's Harbour, and heard twenty-three cases of a trivial character. The Judge stated that, "like most Circuit Courts, the moral effect is greater than the amount of business done"; but considering the number of years Labrador had been without a Circuit Court, and the insignificant business found to be done, it does not appear that even the "moral effect" was very greatly required.

This Circuit Court continued to make yearly visitations until 1874, when it was discontinued. The Act authorizing it is, however, still on the Statute Book, and can be put into force at any time by appointing officials and voting their salaries. (See Appendix.) The need for it, however, does not seem to be any greater now than in 1874, a fact which speaks eloquently for the peaceful and law-abiding character of the fishing population of Newfoundland.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This Court has since been instituted again, and Mr. F. J. Morris appointed Judge.

In 1868-9 the fishery in the straits and on the southern Labrador coast was a complete failure, and very great destitution prevailed in consequence, many deaths from starvation taking place among the resident population of the coast. These people rejoice in the title of "liveyeres," a West of England word supposed to be a corruption of "live here." At this period they numbered 2479 between Blanc Sablon and Cape Harrison, including about three hundred Eskimos and Montagnais Indians. They are generally the descendants of the pioneer furriers and salmon catchers who married Eskimo or Indian women, but also a good proportion of them are Newfoundlanders who stayed on the coast to take care of the fishing rooms and property left there, and remained from lack of initiative, or ability to get away. In spite of its hardships and precariousness, the life seems to have attractions, and there are many instances of families coming to Newfoundland and also emigrating to the States and Canada with a view to bettering themselves, but after a few years' trial returning again to their old homes on bleak and barren Labrador. They have been continually in poverty and starvation, and the Government of Newfoundland has been many times called upon to supply them with food and necessities.

This year, (1869), marks the end of the American Labrador fishery. The last vessel from the United States on the coast that year was a steamer sent to obtain, if possible, a cargo of herring, in which she was not successful. After this the reports state that no American vessels were heard of. In 1870, the Labrador Steam Mail Service was begun, and has been gradually extended until now a comfortable steamer makes fortnightly trips during the season, calling at the principal

on the  
re, and  
, many  
resident  
in the  
opposed  
period  
d Cape  
nos and  
escend-  
ers who  
a good  
ayed on  
property  
tive, or  
and pre-  
d there  
undland  
da with  
v years'  
eak and  
poverty  
undland  
em with

merican  
United  
sent to  
hich she  
that no  
Labrador  
radually  
kes fort-  
principal



*Photo by Holloway, St. John's*

VENISON TICKLE

Fig. 2 - 4





stations, as far north as Nain. The straits fishery in 1870 was the best for twenty-one years, but the east coast was blocked with ice until the middle of August, and the fishery there consequently the poorest ever experienced.

The French encroachments on the Labrador coast having been stopped, a new source of complaint arose. The Newfoundland fishermen began the reprehensible practice of selling bait to the French fishermen on the French shore, thus enabling them to secure the codfish which afterwards competed most seriously with their own catch in the European markets.

In 1874 Mr. J. L. Macneil succeeded Mr. Pinsent as Judge of the Labrador Court. The fishery had been below the average, and the people consequently were very badly off. At Battle Harbour the previous winter, the main body of the seals had been driven in on the shore, and the people managed to secure 10,000—a God-send indeed!

The Government of Newfoundland employed Mr. H. Y. Hinde, the author of *Explorations on the Labrador Coast*, to investigate and report upon the northern Labrador fishery. He visited the coast in 1875-6, and made a report on the fisheries, which, although perhaps not correct in all particulars, is yet a very valuable paper, and should be carefully studied by all who wish to get an insight into the nature and working of the fishery.

He called particular attention to the line of banks extending along the greater part of the Labrador coast, and prophesied that they would become the great fishing-ground of the future,—a prophesy which has not yet been fulfilled, but from the experience of vessels which have recently made trial of them, and have been most successful, it is probable that they will now begin to be regularly fished.

Mr. Hinde reported that 400 vessels, carrying about 3200 men, had passed north of Cape Mugford that season.

It had long been known that vessels going to Labrador were systematically overloaded, and overcrowded with passengers—men, women, and children. The Labrador planters took with them not only their servants for the fishery, male and female, but also their whole families, their goats, their pigs, their dogs, and their fowls. Seventy to eighty persons were often crowded into a little schooner of about forty tons. There were no conveniences of any kind, and no separation of the sexes. Decency was impossible, and vice was flagrant. At length, in 1880, the late Hon. J. J. Rogerson succeeded in getting a Commission of the House of Assembly appointed to examine into the matter, and to report. As a consequence an Act was passed in 1881 to put a stop to the scandalous condition of things. The clauses relating to Labrador are as follows:—

*Passenger Accommodation on Board Steamers and Vessels.*

6. Sailing vessels carrying females engaged as servants in the fishery, or as passengers, between Newfoundland and Labrador, shall be provided with such separate cabins or apartments as will afford, at least, fifty cubic feet for each of such females; and the owners of such vessels shall provide for such females sufficient accommodation for sanitary purposes.

7. No more than one person for each registered ton shall be carried in sailing vessels proceeding to or returning from Labrador.

8. The owners of such vessels shall provide sufficient boat accommodation for at least one-third of the persons on board

such vessels carrying passengers between Newfoundland and Labrador.

9. The Governor in Council may make rules and regulations for effectually carrying out the provisions of sections six, seven, and eight of this chapter, and alter and amend the same from time to time, which rules and regulations, when published in the *Royal Gazette*, shall be construed to form part of this chapter, and shall have the same effect in law as if they had been specially incorporated herein.

10. For all violations of this chapter not hereinbefore provided for there shall be imposed a penalty not exceeding one hundred dollars for each offence, or in default of payment, of imprisonment for a term not exceeding three months.

It is feared, however, that they are still often disregarded, and a more stringent enforcement of the Act is very much required.

Between October 12th and 15th, 1885, terrific gales swept over the Labrador coast, causing enormous destruction to the fishing fleet. Eighty schooners and 300 lives were lost, and 2000 people rendered destitute. Steamers were sent at once to rescue the stranded survivors, and a large sum of money subscribed for the support of the widows and orphans of the ill-fated fishermen who had lost their lives in this terrible disaster.

Since this period the Labrador fishery has proceeded steadily, subject only to the vicissitudes to which all fisheries are liable. There have been periods of scarcity, and periods of plenty. An enormous expansion has been induced by the high prices obtained for codfish during the past three years. But the year 1908 appears to mark a turning point, for the Labrador fishery has been short, and the prices low.

But it is evident that a great expansion of the fisheries is possible. Among the archipelagos that fringe its

enormous coast-line there is room for many times the number of fishermen that now go there. Also outside of the coast usually fished there is an enormous untouched fishing ground. From White Bear Islands to Cape Chidley there extends a line of banks no doubt teeming with cod. During the past three years a few adventurous banking schooners have gone to the Labrador, and spread their trawls on the off-shore grounds. Their success has been marvellous. Properly equipped and properly supplied with bait, our schooners need never want for a catch of codfish. Schooners have also done remarkably well fishing with trawls along shore on southern Labrador. Being an innovation, it is viewed with great disfavour by trap fishermen.

The one great impediment in the way of an increased Labrador fishery is the difficulty in marketing the fish. The use of traps is now universal on the Labrador, and the fish taken is generally small, and owing to the shortness of the season cannot be made into hard dry salt fish. It does not keep well, and is all rushed off to market together, with the result that the markets are always glutted, and the returns small. The fish taken on the Labrador banks is, however, of large size, and it would seem a good plan to take it at once to some northern Newfoundland outport, where it could be cured in the same way as the fish caught on the Grand Banks. Such fish is worth, on an average, two or three dollars per quintal more than the ordinary Labrador fish, and if it could be substituted, would add enormously to the value of the fishery to the fishermen and to the country.

That most valuable fish,—the halibut,—also frequents this off-shore fishing ground. American vessels travel there, 1400 miles and back again, solely for this fish. It seems possible that fast Newfoundland schooners may

imes the  
outside of  
ntouched  
to Cape  
teeming  
y adven-  
ador, and  
. Their  
ped and  
ed never  
lso done  
shore on  
s viewed

increased  
the fish.  
dor, and  
he short-  
dry salt  
d off to  
kets are  
taken on  
, and it  
to some  
be cured  
d Banks.  
e dollars  
fish, and  
y to the  
country.  
requents  
s travel  
his fish.  
ers may



A HAIL OF CODFISH

101244

*Photo by the author, St. John's*



make a splendid business of supplying fresh halibut to the English markets from the Labrador banks. The distance is 1600 miles.

It is a fish in great demand in England, where it sells for 5d. per pound, green. It is brought principally from Iceland.

The practice has arisen in recent years, for steamers to be employed to convey fishermen to the various fishing stations on the coast. Loud complaints have been made against the use of steamers by those who have only their schooners to take them down. They say the steamer crews take all the best trap berths. Petitions have been sent to the House of Assembly asking that a law be passed forbidding the practice, and a bill to that effect actually passed that House, but was thrown out by the Legislative Council.

Such a retrograde piece of legislation is greatly to be deprecated. The wheels of progress cannot be stayed, and if the fishermen can get to their work quicker and easier by steamer so much the better. If steamers are to be forbidden, why not fast schooners? and why not make the schooners from Green Bay wait for those from Conception Bay, so that all may be on the same footing? which is absurd, to use Euclid's time-honoured phrase.

It is impossible to find out the exact quantity of codfish caught on the Labrador coast in any one season. The exports from the coast direct to market average nearly 300,000 quintals per annum; but the quantity brought back to Newfoundland is unknown. It varies considerably, and is estimated in different years at from 150,000 to 350,000 quintals. The total catch by Newfoundland fishermen, therefore, ranges from 450,000 to 650,000 quintals.

During the period from 1860-80 the herring fishery

was very important. The fish were larger and fatter than any other known variety, and were marketed at good prices in Canada and Western America. After 1880 this fishery rapidly declined, and in a few years became a thing of the past. The herring entirely abandoned the coast. During the last two or three years they have again been seen, but in quantities too small to make them worth fishing.

The seal fishery, which was one of the principal inducements to the first settlers on the coast, has long ceased to be commercially pursued by residents on the coast.

The student of this history will, I think, be convinced that Newfoundland must be and will be mistress in her own waters, under the Crown of England, and that the extrinsic and unnatural privileges granted to the citizens of the United States, must be sooner or later abandoned. There are even many precedents for their abrogation.<sup>1</sup> We have seen how the great fishery once carried on by New England vessels has been perforce abandoned, and how the privilege is now of little value. The future of the great fisheries of Newfoundland and Labrador belongs to the fishermen of those countries. One by one the contestants for a share in them have withdrawn. The ship-fishers from England long ago abandoned the struggle. By means of enormous bounties the French managed to continue until 1904, when they gracefully sold out, having then but little interest left to sell.

The analogy for our American cousins is complete, and the deduction is plain.

Except for the fisheries it is difficult to see how and why the population of Labrador should increase. The

<sup>1</sup> An article in *Nineteenth Century Review* for October, 1908, strongly advises the abrogation of the Convention of 1818, and instances eight different occasions when the United States have themselves abrogated treaties which had become burdensome or out of date.



lumbering industry is no doubt capable of some expansion. Enormous areas of wood suitable for paper pulp are reported on the Grand River and Hamilton Inlet, where there is unlimited water-power, and a great paper-making industry will undoubtedly be established there some day.

But the fur-bearing animals and the caribou, it is said, will disappear with the forests, and with them the Indians and trappers, so that the net increase will be small.

Although Labrador abounds in iron, no workable deposits have yet been made known.

The Grand Falls<sup>1</sup> of the Hamilton River are one of the wonders of North America, and contain a stupendous water-power, which perhaps some day may be used for the generation of electricity.

But Labrador has little promise for the white settler, and it is to the Eskimos that one would be inclined to look for a population; but, alas! they also are dying out. Except for those fortunate tribes which have been under the fostering care of the Moravian Missionaries, the Eskimo race has disappeared from Labrador, where at one time there were doubtless many thousands. At the Moravian settlements the population about holds its own. Were it not for the epidemics which have been criminally introduced there, they would have shown a substantial increase. Let us trust that the legislation needed to protect them may no longer be delayed, and that this deeply interesting race may again flourish on their native coasts.

It is somewhat astonishing to find that while the

<sup>1</sup> Applications have recently been made to the Government for the right to use this water-power.

spiritual needs of the Eskimos in the far north had been ministered to by the Moravian Brethren since 1771, and the Montagnais Indians in the Gulf of St. Lawrence had been converted to Christianity by the Recollet Missionaries very soon after the French colonization of Canada, and regularly visited by Roman Catholic priests from Quebec, the unfortunate white settlers on Labrador, the "liveyeres," remained long entirely neglected. Probably it was not realized that there were any inhabitants on that desolate coast.

The earliest record I have been able to find of Missionary work on southern Labrador, states that the Methodists, prior to 1829, had sent several Missionaries to the coast, but were obliged to discontinue the work in that year. The Moravian Brethren note in their journal for 1825, that they had been visited by a Mr. Cozens from Newfoundland, who had been into Hamilton Inlet to convey a Methodist Missionary to reside there. But he returned after a year or two, disgusted at the unfruitfulness of his labours.

The next clergyman of any denomination to visit Labrador, was Archdeacon Wix in 1831. The particulars of his visitation cannot now be obtained, but it was evidently a flying visit, as Bishop Feild could only hear of him at Venison Islands.

In 1840, the Anglican Bishop of Quebec sent the Rev. E. Cusack to visit the people residing in the Straits of Belle Isle. In some places he was very badly received, but in others was called upon to marry and baptize. A Roman Catholic priest also travelled along the coast in the following year, ministering to those who professed that faith. Archbishop Howley, of Newfoundland, states in his *Ecclesiastical History* that the Labrador coast was attached to the Roman Catholic Episcopate of St. John's

in 1820, and was regularly visited by a priest from St. John's.

But except at the Moravian settlements, there was neither church nor school, nor priest nor teacher, located in the whole length and breadth of Labrador.

When Bishop Feild was appointed to the Anglican Bishopric of Newfoundland in 1845, it came as a surprise to him to find that Labrador was also under his charge. He wrote to England to find out if such were the case, as Labrador was not mentioned in his commission. But as it was a dependency of Newfoundland he decided for himself in the affirmative, and at once began to plan a visit to its shores. This he first accomplished in 1848. He landed at Forteau, and the next day, Sunday, July 30th, held service in a large store which had been lent for the purpose, to a congregation of about one hundred and fifty persons, mostly men. From there he travelled along the coast in the Church-ship *Hawk*, visiting all the principal settlements as far north as Sandwich Bay. The spiritual condition of the people was pitiable. In very few houses was there any pretence at religion. There were very few Bibles or Prayer-books, and fewer still who could read them. Marriages had been performed by the simple practice of attestation before witnesses, and even that ceremony was often neglected. Occasionally someone was found who could read, and one marriage was considered well performed when the Church of England marriage service was read by a Roman Catholic fisherman from Newfoundland. The children remained unbaptized, except when a reader happened along who could master the Church of England service provided for such instances. One father was very proud of the way his children had been baptized. When Bishop Feild asked the question,

as the Prayer-book directs, "By whom was this child baptized?" he replied, "By one Joseph Bird, and a fine reader he wor!"

Bishop Feild found about 1200 settlers professing to belong to the Church of England, although very few of them had ever seen a clergyman. Dozens of couples presented themselves to him to be married, and literally hundreds of children were baptized. His zealous Missionary spirit was fired, and he at once determined that there should be churches and schools and clergymen on Labrador.

On his return to St. John's he addressed a vigorous letter of appeal to the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel," asking for a grant of £200 a year, with which sum he purposed to start three missions at Forteau, Battle Harbour, and Sandwich Bay. His request was at once granted, and the money voted; but his next difficulty was to find "the men, the right men, patient and laborious, content with small beginnings and slow results." But his magnetic personality and overflowing zeal had the power of attracting to his assistance many able men imbued with the true Missionary spirit. The first to offer himself was the Rev. A. Gifford, who went to Forteau in 1849, followed in 1850 by the Rev. H. P. Disney, to Francis Harbour. These zealous clergymen soon had churches built at Forteau and Francis Harbour. Also, in a few years, at Battle Harbour, Seal Island, Spear Harbour, Henley Harbour, and Camp Islands, churches or school-houses were erected. The experiences, the labours, the privations of these first Labrador Missionaries seem almost insupportable in our easier-going times. But men were found willing to undergo them, and sixteen years later Bishop Feild wrote with pride, that there were then five

churches on the Labrador, with active and able men ministering in them to a people who, a few years before, had been without religious instruction of any kind.

The Church of England has ever since maintained the Missions thus started by Bishop Feild. Nor have the other Churches been negligent.

By the last census, 1901, the population of Labrador is stated to be 3947, divided as follows:—Church of England, 1538; Roman Catholic, 332; Methodist, 638; and Moravians, 1377. There were 5 Church of England churches, 3 Roman Catholic, 4 Methodist, and 17 schools.

The population showed a decrease from 1891 of 159, but the census was notoriously very badly taken, and the figures can only be considered approximately correct.

In 1901 the Rev. S. M. Stewart offered himself to the Bishop of Newfoundland for service in the diocese, and asked particularly to be allowed to go to the heathen Eskimos in Ungava. It has been told how the Moravians contemplated opening a mission there nearly a hundred years ago, as well as their reason for not undertaking it. For a hundred years longer the tribes inhabiting Hudson's Straits had been neglected, and no hand had been stretched out to help them. The inspiration which had moved Christian Erhardt and Jens Haven prompted Mr. Stewart to go to their assistance. The result of his eight years' work has been most encouraging. He is satisfied that even in this short time many have become real Christians, showing their faith by their amended lives. He has also been the means of causing the supply of liquor to the Eskimos at the trading stations in Hudson's Straits to be stopped.

## CHAPTER XVII

### BOUNDARY DISPUTE WITH CANADA

**J**URISDICTION over Labrador has been transferred from Canada to Newfoundland and back again, several times over.

While these changes have been noted in regular course during the progress of this history, it is thought important to deal with the whole matter at one time and in one chapter; more particularly at this time, when the subject has assumed considerable importance owing to the dispute between Newfoundland and the Province of Quebec, as to the exact boundaries of their respective portions of Labrador.

This does not pretend to be a judicial view of the question, but deals with it entirely from the Newfoundland standpoint; the arguments of the other side being entirely unknown and unimaginable by the writer.

The question might have remained in abeyance for many years to come, had it not been for the inception of a Lumbering enterprise on a considerable scale on the upper reaches of Hamilton Inlet.

The Government of Newfoundland issued licences to this company to cut timber, exacted Customs dues, and otherwise exercised lordship over the land.

The Province of Quebec, however, by virtue of an Act passed by that Province in 1898, appropriated all

the southern side of Hamilton Inlet, "until it meets with the boundary of the territory of Newfoundland"; but why they contented themselves with the southern side only is not easy to understand. As the aforesaid Lumber Company had cut some logs on that side of the river, the Government of Quebec made a technical seizure of the logs in order to bring the matter to an issue, and the case is shortly to be heard before the Privy Council.

While Labrador may have been claimed by England by right of discovery, it does not appear that such claim was ever enforced; and up to the latter part of the seventeenth century the country was practically a no-man's land.

We have heard how the Hudson Bay Company in 1670 obtained its marvellous charter from Charles II. At about the same period the southern coast was regularly visited by French fishermen, which indeed they had probably done continually since Jacques Cartier's time. In the early part of the eighteenth century, the French Government of New France granted seigniorial rights over considerable tracts of the Labrador coast bordering the Gulf of St. Lawrence and Straits of Belle Isle. The north and south parts of the country were thus appropriated by England and France respectively, and by the Treaty of Utrecht, 1713, it was agreed to divide the intervening coast. A Commission was appointed to make the division, respecting the claims of the Hudson Bay Company on the one hand, and the French seignories on the other. Although this Commission met, no decision was arrived at, and the country remained undivided. Finally, by the conquest of Canada in 1760, all Labrador fell into the hands of England, and her possession thereof was confirmed

by the Treaty of Paris, 1763. The Hudson Bay Company possessed all that portion of the peninsula of Labrador drained by rivers which fall into Hudson's Bay or Straits, and it became necessary to divide the rest of the country. By the Proclamation enforcing the Treaty of Paris, the boundaries of the newly-acquired provinces of Canada were defined. The province of Quebec was "bounded on the Labrador coast by the River St. John, and from thence by a line drawn from the head of that river, etc.," running west.

The Proclamation continues:—

"And to the end that the open and free fishing of our subjects may be extended to and carried on upon the coast of Labrador and the adjacent Islands, we have seen fit, with the advice of our said Privy Council, to put all that coast from the River St. John to Hudson's Straits, together with the Islands of Anticosti and Magdalene, and all smaller islands lying upon the said coast, under the care and inspection of our Governor of Newfoundland."

It can hardly be contended that it was the intention of the Crown to leave the interior of the country, not included in the Hudson Bay Company's charter, unappropriated and under no jurisdiction. And, in fact, a line drawn from the head of the St. John River to the entrance of Hudson's Strait, (although it will be noticed that the entrance was not then specified,) will include nearly the whole interior not granted to the Hudson Bay Company.

The Commission of Sir Thomas Graves, Governor of Newfoundland, April 25th, 1763, is substantial



proof that the whole residue was intended. It reads :—

"And we do hereby require and command all officers, Civil and Military, and all other inhabitants of our said Islands and the Coasts and Territories of Labrador and the Islands adjacent thereto or dependent thereon within the limits aforesaid, to be obedient, aiding and assisting you in the execution of this our Commission."

The fishermen and the Eskimos upon the coasts, together with every band of Nascopee or Montagnais Indians that roamed the remotest fastnesses of Labrador, were thus called upon to obey the Governor of Newfoundland.

In 1767 Sir Hugh Palliser, then Governor of Newfoundland, in a proclamation, says: "All inhabitants, settlements and possessions upon this coast of Labrador *between the limits of the Government of Quebec and the limits of the Hudson Bay Company*," which clearly shows that he claimed jurisdiction over the whole residue of the peninsula; that is to say, the whole basin of the rivers which empty into the Atlantic, and into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, from the entrance of Hudson's Straits to the River St. John.

Sir Hugh Palliser endeavoured to carry out upon the Labrador the same plan of a free fishery which was in force in Newfoundland. By a "free fishery" was meant that no vested rights were allowed in any portion of the coast, or in any stages, flakes, etc., the design being to prevent permanent settlements, and to preserve the fishery for vessels coming out from England every season.

Reeves, in his *History of Newfoundland*, rather quaintly says:—

“But their claims to a free fishery seem to be these: namely, to be free of all inspection from Government; no justice, no courts, no custom house.”

On the Labrador coast, however, there were certain settlers, thirteen in number, who claimed property in fishing posts and settlements under grants from the French Governors of Quebec. These people resisted Palliser's ordinances, and took an action against him which was heard in Westminster Hall. The Board of Trade, in a memorial, June 24th, 1772, recommended to His Majesty that Labrador should be re-annexed to the Government of Quebec. They gave the following reasons: First, that the fishery on the Labrador was principally a seal fishery, which was sedentary, and consequently the rules for a “free fishery” which had been framed more especially for the cod and whale fisheries were not suitable there; and second, that a large part of the coast was held under grants from the French Governors, which His Majesty by treaty was bound to respect.

Under the encouragement of Palliser's fishery regulations on the Labrador, a considerable number of merchant adventurers, as they styled themselves, had come regularly from Britain, and in a memorial to Palliser in 1767, they thanked him for his protection, and declared themselves determined “to pursue the ship fishery with spirit on that coast,” and it was probably owing to opposition from this direction that the recommendation of the Board of Trade was not acted upon until 1774.

In that year the famous “Quebec Act” was passed.

By it "all such *territories, islands, and countries*, which have since the 10th February, 1763, been made part of the Government of Newfoundland," were annexed to the province of Quebec.

It will be observed that the "Coast of Labrador" mentioned in the proclamation of 1763, had in this Act, 1774, become "*territories, islands, and countries*," which alone is proof that no mere strip of coast was intended in the first instance. The debates which took place in the House of Commons on the "Quebec Act" are of great historical interest. There were no authorized reports of debates at that time, and severe punishment was visited upon any persons who ventured to make public anything more than the barest outline of what transpired there. But it happened that among the members of the House of Commons at that time was an expert shorthand writer, Sir Henry Cavendish, member for Lostwithiel, who, solely for his own use, took very full notes of the proceedings of the House from 1768 to 1774.

Like *Pepys' Diary*, these shorthand notes remained hidden for many years, but were finally discovered among the Egerton manuscripts in the British Museum. They were easily deciphered, and were printed in book form in 1839.

Among those who took particular interest in the paragraph dealing with Labrador, were Captain Phipps and Admiral Sir Charles Saunders of the Royal Navy, Mr. George Prescott of the Board of Trade, Lord North, the Solicitor-General, and Edmund Burke.

The point principally debated was whether the seal fishery carried on by the residents of the shore was interfered with by the cod fishermen who came out every spring from England. Very hazy ideas were

entertained on the subject, but it was made out that the seal fishery required a great deal of nicety and care, and that the seals were very easily frightened off. But, as we have seen, the real trouble was that the terms of Palliser's Act could not be made to harmonize with the seigniorial rights granted on the coast.

A great deal was said, particularly by Captain Phipps and Sir Charles Saunders, on the importance of the cod fishery as a nursery for British seamen. The remarks of the latter were particularly strong. "Sir," said he, "the fishery is worth more to you than all the possessions you have put together. Without the fishery your possessions are not safe; nor are you safe in your own country. Instead of doing anything to hurt your fishery new methods should be taken to rear more seamen."

No faith was placed in the loyalty of the new colony of Quebec, and it was thought that the cod fishery on the Labrador coast as carried on from England would be seriously jeopardized if placed under their control.

Sir Charles Saunders pointed out that it would be impossible to go to Quebec to have disputes settled, as "the loss of time and expense would ruin any fishery, whereas the Governor of Newfoundland could settle them in half an hour,"—a statement which passed without contradiction.

Edmund Burke, who had fought other clauses of the Act on behalf of the colonists of New York as against the Canadians, on the respective boundaries of the two colonies, objected to the introduction of the fishery questions, which he thought should be dealt with in a separate Bill, when the requirements of the sedentary and transitory fisheries would be legitimate objects of enquiry.

The Solicitor-General, who followed, made use of these words:—

"It is extremely difficult upon such a point as this to contend against the authority of the honourable gentleman, (Sir Charles Saunders, Admiral in command of the fleet at the taking of Quebec,) to whom it may perhaps be very truly said, that this country owes all the fisheries it has upon the coast of Newfoundland."

He suggested a clause which was intended to preserve to the Government of Newfoundland the supervision of the cod fishery on the coast of Labrador, but it was not put to the House, and the original clause was carried by 89 votes to 48.

In the House of Lords the bill met with the opposition of the great Earl of Chatham, who, though extremely ill, came to the House of Lords to speak against it. He prophesied "that it would shake the affections and confidence of His Majesty's subjects in England and Ireland, and finally lose him the hearts of all Americans."

The King, in giving consent to the bill, observed that "it was founded on the clearest principles of justice and humanity, and would, he doubted not, have the best effect in quieting the mind and promoting the happiness of our Canadian subjects."

It was said of this Act that "it not only offended the inhabitants of the province itself in a degree that could hardly be conceived, but had alarmed all the English provinces in America, and contributed more perhaps than any other measure to drive them into rebellion against their Sovereign."

The clause dealing with the Labrador was of course but a very unimportant part of the Act.

Although this transfer was made, it does not appear that the province of Quebec ever exercised any jurisdiction on the debated coast. On the contrary, the Governors of Newfoundland, who were also the commanders of the fleet in those waters, continued to do so.

The best English atlases of the period continued to state that Labrador was a dependency of Newfoundland.

In the course of years it was found that the Labrador fishery was carried on almost entirely by Newfoundland or West-country fishermen, and that it was very much more convenient for the Government of that territory to be exercised from Newfoundland than from Quebec.

Great numbers of American fishing vessels also visited the coast every season, and a great deal of smuggling was carried on and many lawless acts committed.

In the chapter dealing with the "Americans on the Labrador" will be found Governor Holloway's letter, written in 1807, describing the condition of affairs, and strongly recommending that Labrador be again transferred to Newfoundland. His advice was taken, and in 1809 an Act was passed, entitled "An Act for Establishing Courts of Judicature, etc.", which recited the proclamation of 1763, and the Quebec Act of 1774, and declared that "such parts of the said coasts of Labrador from the River St. John to 'Hudson's Straits'" (not entrance to) and the islands on said coast, including Anticosti and excepting the Magdalen Islands, as were annexed to Canada in 1774, should be re-annexed to the Government of Newfoundland.

This state of affairs continued until 1825, when another change was made. It was found necessary to extinguish all feudal and seigniorial rights in Lower

appear  
juris-  
y, the  
com-  
ed to

ued to  
found-

brador  
ndlar d  
much  
tory to  
ebec.  
visited  
gglung

on the  
letter,  
irs, and  
n trans-  
and in  
establish-  
he pro-  
74, and  
abrador  
'" (not  
cluding  
as were  
exed to

5, when  
essary to  
n Lower



RIVER ST. LAWRENCE, 1829





Canada, and to convert the same into the tenure of free and common soccage. An Act was therefore introduced into the Imperial Parliament to accomplish this (6 Geo. IV, cap. 59). But in addition to the seigniorial rights in Canada, there were also the seigniorial rights on Labrador. After the passing of the Judicature Act, 1809, Governor Holloway wrote to the Governor of Lower Canada, Sir J. H. Craig, asking him "to assure the possessors of those grants that they will not be interrupted in the quiet enjoyment of them." Now it was decided to convert all seigniorial grants as above described, and apparently it was considered necessary to transfer that portion of the Labrador where these grants existed to Lower Canada, in order that they might be included in the conversion decided upon. The Chamber of Commerce, St. John's, protested loudly against any partition of Labrador, but in spite of their protests (see Appendix), this Act declared that "so much of the said coast as lies to the westward of a line to be drawn due north and south from the bay or harbour of Anse Sablon inclusive, as far as the 52nd degree of north latitude with the island of Anticosti, are re-annexed to the province of Lower Canada."

This means that a section of the coast from Blanc Sablon to the 52nd parallel, and along that parallel to the River St. John, was taken from Newfoundland and given to Lower Canada, being practically the basin of all rivers falling into the Gulf of St. Lawrence. That such was clearly understood by the province of Lower Canada at that time is proven by the accompanying "Figurative Plan," drawn by Wm. Sax, Provincial Land Surveyor, and submitted to the House of Assembly of Lower Canada in 1829.

The peninsula of Labrador was thus divided roughly as follows:—

The basin of the rivers falling into Hudson's Bay and Hudson's Straits belong to the Hudson Bay Company; the basin of rivers falling into the Gulf of St. Lawrence to the province of Lower Canada; and the remainder of the peninsula, the basin of rivers falling into the Atlantic, to the colony of Newfoundland.

In 1871 the rights of the Hudson Bay Company were purchased by Canada.

Now it was very evident that if the country to the south of the 52nd parallel was taken from Newfoundland and given to Canada, the country to the north of that line must still remain vested with Newfoundland. And it is this very tract of country which is now claimed by the province of Quebec.

A letter will be found in the Appendix to this chapter, from Captain Wm. Martin, written in 1821, from which it will be seen that he was sent by Sir Charles Hamilton, the Governor of Newfoundland, to the head waters of Hamilton Inlet; that he ascended the river for ninety miles, and reported upon the condition of the Indians and settlers there; thus indicating Sir Charles Hamilton's view of the scope of his jurisdiction.

In 1826 the Labrador Court was instituted, and was continued until 1834. Regular visits were made to Rigolet and to some other point on Hamilton Inlet, probably North-West River, every year.

A case that was settled by this Court in 1828, has a very important bearing on the boundary question. A dispute had arisen as to the right to the salmon fishery in the Kinnamish River, falling into Hamilton Inlet on the south side, about opposite to North-West River. The Court visited the river and duly adjudicated upon

the case, thus clearly establishing Newfoundland's jurisdiction over the very territory now claimed by Quebec.

This "peripatetic" Court was discontinued because of the heavy cost and lack of business. The Sheriff of this Court also collected duties.

In 1840 Mr. Elias Rendell was sent to collect duties upon the Labrador, and went a considerable distance into Hamilton's Inlet.

In 1856, it was proposed to institute again the Labrador Court and the collection of revenue, but the cost was considered to be too great.

In the minutes of evidence taken before the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the Hudson Bay Company, in 1857, we find the following important evidence. A letter had been put in, stating that in the neighbourhood of Fort Nascopie, "the Nascopie Indians had been dying from starvation in great numbers; whole camps of them were found dead, without one survivor to tell the tale of their sufferings; others sustained life in a way the most revolting, by using as food the dead bodies of their companions; some even bled their own children to death and sustained life with their bodies." One reason offered for this terrible condition of affairs was that the Hudson Bay Company's factor had not supplied them with enough ammunition. Sir Geo. Simpson, the Governor of the Hudson Bay Company's territories, was giving evidence, and was closely questioned as to this circumstance. The following is the minute of evidence:—

Q. "In your thirty-seven years' experience in that territory you have never heard of any transactions like that, or deaths like that?" A. "Never, except in Mr. Kennedy's letter!"

*Q.* "Not in your own experience?" *A.* "Certainly not."

*Q.* "In what part of the country is that?" *A.* "Upon the Labrador coast."

*Q.* "Then you do not believe in that statement?" *A.* "I do not."

*Q.* "Where is Fort Nascopie?" *A.* "It is on the Labrador coast."

*Q.* "That is in Canada, is it not?" *A.* "It is in (belongs to) Newfoundland."

*Q.* "So that the northern peninsula does not belong to the Hudson Bay Company?" *A.* "The whole does not."

*Q.* "But is that Fort which Mr. Roebuck is questioning you about in Labrador, or is it in Rupert's Land?" *A.* "It is in Labrador."

Further on, the following question was asked:—

*Q.* "Is there any arrangement with the Government of Labrador, by which you use the territory for your purposes?" *A.* "It is open for anybody."

*Q.* "In truth, is it practically unoccupied?" *A.* "Yes."

Fort Nascopie was situated right at the head waters of Hamilton River, about 54° north and 65° west, and 400 miles from the coast.

This enquiry was held at the instigation of Canada, which wished to limit the powers and jurisdiction of the Hudson Bay Company. Every point of the evidence was jealously investigated by Chief Justice Draper, in Canada's behalf. That this statement of Sir Geo. Simpson passed unquestioned by him, and was accepted by the Committee of the House of Commons, will, I think, be regarded as conclusive evidence as to the acknowledged jurisdiction of Newfoundland in Labrador at that time. It will be noticed that Sir

"Certainly  
 A. "Upon  
 statement?"  
 is on the  
 it is in (be-  
 belong to  
 does not."  
 k is ques-  
 n Rupert's  
 ed :—  
 overment  
 y for your  
 ccupied?"  
 ad waters  
 west, and  
 f Canada,  
 diction of  
 t of the  
 ef Justice  
 ement of  
 him, and  
 e of Com-  
 evidence  
 ndland in  
 that Sir

# MAP SHOWING PORTION OF LABRADOR CLAIMED BY NEWFOUNDLAND



Scale - 1 INCH = 157 Miles to an inch  
 English Miles



Geo. Simpson said that Fort Nascopie was on the Labrador coast—400 miles inland!

The Revenue Act for 1863 made regulations for the collection of duties at Labrador, and a special Act was passed at the same time, providing for the collection of such duties, and also again instituting a Court of Civil and Criminal Jurisdiction of the Coast. The Act was immediately enforced. A notable instance occurred in 1864, when Mr. D. A. Smith, (now Lord Strathcona), agent for the Hudson Bay Company at North-West River, about one hundred and forty miles from the mouth of Hamilton Inlet, paid the full amount of the duties required, saying that it was not the intention of the company to present any opposition to the payment of duties, the Act permitting the levying of duties having received the Royal Assent.

In 1873-4 small-pox was very prevalent in Canada, and the Hudson Bay Company feared it would be introduced among the Mountaineer Indians in Labrador. They therefore requested the Newfoundland Government to send a physician to vaccinate them. Dr. Crowdy was accordingly sent in 1874 to North-West River, where he vaccinated over three hundred Indians, all inhabitants of the interior.

These instances are quite sufficient to prove that Newfoundland has always exercised jurisdiction over the disputed inland territory.

The Commission of Sir Thomas Greaves in 1763, the proclamation of Sir Hugh Palliser in 1767, and the Quebec Act 1774, are all proof that the coast carried with it the territory at the back of the same. It has also been pointed out that in the very first delimitation, by the proclamation of 1763, the boundary of the province of Quebec "*on the Labrador coast,*" is the

*head* of the St. John River, which is about one hundred miles inland, and according to maps of that period was then considered to be much farther.

The use of the term "river basin" in this account of the changes which have been made in the exercise of Government over the Labrador, while it has not been used in any official papers, seems particularly applicable. Having begun by giving certain seas, rivers, etc., and the adjoining countries to the Hudson Bay Company, the same idea seems to have influenced the division made in 1763, 1774, 1809, and 1825. The territory bounded on the north by the 52° parallel between Blanc Sablon and the River St. John, is approximately the country drained by all rivers falling into the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

The boundary line between Newfoundland and Canadian territories on the Labrador seems therefore to be roughly as follows:—

Starting from the most northern of the Button Islands at the entrance to Hudson's Strait, about 60° 50' N., 60° 40' W., it runs almost due south until it reaches the 50° parallel of north latitude, then westerly to about 67° W., then in a south-easterly direction along the head waters of the Attikonak River to the 52° parallel, then due east along that parallel until it reaches a line to be drawn north and south of Blanc Sablon, then south to Blanc Sablon.

That Newfoundland is the proper country to have jurisdiction over Labrador, seems hardly to need arguing.

The fisheries must ever be the chief consideration in that barren land, and it is Newfoundland that will continue to send forth the army of fishermen to populate the coasts for the short summer season. It is at the



fishing establishments on the coasts that permanent inhabitants will be found, and from these fishing establishments, as a nucleus, will branch out any further development of the country which may be possible. The lumber companies on Hamilton Inlet probably have a prosperous future before them for many years, but lumbering cannot become an important industry on the Labrador. No minerals of commercial value have yet been found on Labrador. Presuming that they are found, and large mines developed, presuming that the lumber industry is maintained or even increased, presuming that the wealth of furs continues to be drawn from the interior of Labrador, it is to the Atlantic coast that all must be brought for shipment, and it is from the Atlantic coast that all supplies must be taken. The lord of the sea-board must be the lord of the hinterland properly pertaining to it. A divided authority would occasion numberless disputes and produce a very uncomfortable condition of affairs.

By force of law, custom, and logic, Newfoundland claims Labrador from Blanc Sablon to the northernmost of the Button Islands, and all the country drained by rivers falling into the sea on that part of the coast.

## APPENDICES TO CHAPTER XVII

"HIS MAJESTY'S BRIG 'CLINKER,'

"IVERTOKE INLET, 24<sup>th</sup> July, 1821.

"SIR,

"I arrived in the entrance of this Inlet the 12th instant, having but light and variable winds from our leaving St. John's; passage extremely difficult from the quantity of ice on the coast and we not run inside the islands from Spotted Island to Ivortoke, we could not have proceeded, as we skirted along thirty miles of field ice, and I found, after anchoring at Grady Harbour, one of the islands at the entrance of the Inlet farther to the northward, navigation yet unopened. From the 13th to 23rd I have been employed in ascertaining the extent and source of this Inlet. I run up in the brig 140 miles from N.N.W. to W. & S., distance across from three to twenty miles in widest part; thence I proceed in a shallop (which a Canadian merchant kindly offered to accompany us) with canoes to the source, where we arrived at a grand waterfall or rapids, one backing the other ninety feet high. I have had communications with the Red Indians. At first they hid themselves from us. After a little coaxing, and, as far as we were able, gave them to understand we came to assist them, they became in a short time familiar. Next day I prevailed on them to come on board; seven canoes of them visited us. I regaled them with plenty of beef, pudding, and grog. Three accompanied us up the river fifty miles from the brig. The Canadians have extensive establishments in the salmon fishery, but their principal gain is the fur trade with the Red Indians. The fishing (cod) establishments up the river for forty miles

BOUNDARY DISPUTE WITH CANADA 449

are numerous, principally Americans for the season. I am now at anchor in a place called the Narrows. I expect to be enabled to proceed for Port Manvers about the 1st August. This goes by shallop to Sandwich Bay for the first conveyance.

I have the honour to be, sir,

"Your most obedient, humble servant,

"(Signed) WM. MARTIN.

"To SIR CHARLES HAMILTON, Bart.,

"Commander-in-Chief, etc."

COURT OF LABRADOR.

1. The Court of civil and criminal jurisdiction at Labrador shall be a Court of record called the Court of Labrador, and shall be presided over by one Judge, appointed or to be appointed by the Governor in Council; and shall, over all such parts of Labrador as lie within the Government of Newfoundland, have jurisdiction, power and authority, to hear and finally determine all criminal prosecutions for assaults and batteries, and for larcenies without force to the person, committed within the limits aforesaid, and all actions and suits of a civil nature, wherein the debt damage or thing demanded shall not exceed in amount or value five hundred dollars.

2. The proceedings of the said Court shall be summary; a record of such proceedings shall be kept and signed by the Judge thereof; and the forms of process and other proceedings in civil cases shall be as set out in the schedule to this chapter annexed, and in criminal matters shall be those used in summary proceedings of a like character by Justices of the Peace in this island.

3. The salary of the Judge of such Court shall not exceed eleven hundred and fifty-four dollars; and there shall be such officers of the said Court as the Governor in Council shall appoint; and the salaries of such officers shall be fixed by the Legislature.

4. Any person against whom any judgment or order of the said Court may be given in any matter over two hundred dollars, or where the matter in dispute shall relate to the title of any lands or fishery, or where the right in future may abound, may within two days of such judgment or order appeal therefrom to the Supreme Court, giving one day's notice to the opposite party of such intended appeal; and upon such appellant, within seven days, giving security to the satisfaction of the Judge, for the speedy prosecution of such appeal for the performance of the judgment of the Court of Labrador, should the same be affirmed or the appeal dismissed, and in such last mentioned cases also for the payment of the costs of such appeal, execution shall be stayed upon the judgment of the Court below: Provided that such Judge may, upon reasonable grounds, extend the time for such appeal, and when he shall think it necessary, reserve any question of law arising in any case before him for the consideration of the Supreme Court, suspending his judgment in the meanwhile until such question shall have been determined.

5. When an appeal shall have been allowed in manner aforesaid, a copy of all proceedings in the Court below, authenticated under the hand and seal of the Judge thereof and of any other officer, if any such, who may be appointed for that purpose, shall be transmitted by such Judge to the Registrar of the Supreme Court at St. John's; and after adjudication the Supreme Court shall carry such adjudication into effect by its own process, or direct that the same be carried into effect by the Court below.

6. The Judge of the said Court shall be, *ex officio*, a Justice of the Peace for the Island of Newfoundland and its dependencies, with the like power and authority as any Stipendiary Magistrate or Justice of Peace lawfully appointed in Newfoundland.

7. Criminal offenders sentenced by the said Court to imprisonment, and debtors arrested under final process may be confined in any place of security within the limits aforesaid

BOUNDARY DISPUTE WITH CANADA 451

the said Judge may direct, or may be conveyed to any gaol in Newfoundland, there to remain until removed or discharged in due course of law.

8. The provisions of the law of attachment in this Colony, as defined by the practice and mode of procedure in the Supreme Court, shall be applied to and used in the said Court of Labrador, so far as may be applicable: Provided that an attachment may issue for any amount exceeding ten dollars.

*To the Right Honorable Earl Bathurst, K.G., His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonial Department, etc.*

THE MEMORIAL OF THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, SAINT JOHN'S, NEWFOUNDLAND

HUMBLY SHEWETH

That Your Lordship's Memorialists having observed by the public Newspapers that leave has been granted to bring a Bill into Parliament to annex part of the Coast of Labrador to the Government of Canada, and not knowing how much of the said Coast it may be intended to comprehend in such Bill, beg leave to state to Your Lordship the very great importance of these Fisheries of continuing under the Government of Newfoundland all such parts of that Coast as are resorted to from thence.

That between Sixty and Seventy Vessels are annually fitted out for the Port of Saint John's alone, and nearly two hundred from Conception Bay, employing together nearly Five thousand men in the Labrador Fishery, besides which others proceed thither from other parts of the Island, and that of late years the Bank Fishery having been less productive than formerly the Vessels employed therein are for the most part sent to the Labrador in the summer season.

That since the cession to France of the North part of this Island (usually denominated the French Shore) nearly all the

Vessels employed in the Seal Fishery are afterwards sent to the Labrador, and that the Seal Fishery has lately assumed a degree of importance which entitles it to the highest consideration, having this Spring yielded employment to Five Thousand men at a Season which the Climate would afford them no other means of Support.

That the Fishery at Labrador commences at a later period of the Season than on the shores of this Island now occupied by the British, and affords time for the Seal Fishery to be fully compleated, as that to the French Shore formerly did, and that the Labrador and Seal Fisheries are thereby well adapted to each other; and that moreover the vessels that are necessary for the Seal Fishery would now be absolutely useless in any other branch of the Cod Fishery than that to Labrador, and so remain unemployed except during the continuance of the Seal Fishery, which is but two months in the Year, and for the single use of which their Owners could not afford to keep them. Whence it will appear to Your Lordship that every impediment to the Labrador Fishery hath a direct tendency to reduce the Seal Fishery.

That the whole business of supplying these Fisheries is involved in a course of settlement to be made in the Fall of the Year, the supplies being advanced in the Spring by the Merchants to the Fishermen on credit, and for the most part entirely on the faith of the voyage; that it would therefore be absolutely impossible to continue this Fishery in any place beyond the reach of our Supreme Court of Judicature; which has moreover by a long course of decisions become the depositary of all its customs and usages; and that the several laws made for the protection of the Fisheries, being engrafted on those customs and usages, are, and only can be, applied or properly understood within the Government of Newfoundland.

That the annexation to Canada of any part of the Coast of Labrador usually resorted to from hence would oppose such difficulties to the Settlement of Accounts as necessarily to lessen the confidence and ultimately destroy the credit upon

which the Fisheries are carried on and without which they could not subsist, and that this evil could not be remedied, even by the establishment of Courts of Judicature on that Coast, because the greater number of causes should originate in the Courts here where the transactions have taken place and because the Appeal from Labrador Courts, it is apprehended, would after such annexation lie to Quebec, whither it would be equally impossible for Plaintiff or Defendant to repair.

That every event of a Criminal Prosecution would also be attended not only with great inconvenience but with absolute ruin to many individuals should they be carried from their Fisheries on the Labrador to Quebec for the purpose of giving evidence on such prosecutions; whereas they always return here in the regular course of their business at that Season of the Year in which it is usual for our Supreme Court to hold its sittings of Oyer and Terminer.

Your Lordship's Memorialists therefore humbly pray that the Coast of Labrador may be continued under the Government of Newfoundland as settled by the Act 49 Geo. 3. cap. 27.

And your Memorialists will ever pray.

JAMES CROSS,  
*President of the Chamber of Commerce  
of St. John's, Newfoundland.*

ST. JOHN'S, NEWFOUNDLAND,  
MAY 20TH, 1825.

## CHAPTER XVIII

DR. WILFRED GRENFELL, C.M.G.

THE last chapter in this book is naturally devoted to Dr. Grenfell and his great philanthropic work among the fishermen and settlers of Labrador.

In 1891 Sir Francis Hopwood, Secretary of the Board of Trade, (now Under Secretary of State for the Colonies), visited St. John's on business connected with his office. While staying at Government House, the late Sir Terence O'Brien, then Governor of the Colony, drew his attention to the great fleet of fishing vessels and the enormous transient population visiting the coast of Labrador every summer. Sir Francis was a Director of the Mission to Deep Sea Fishermen, which had been carrying on, and still continues, such a noble work among the fishermen in the North Sea. The probability that the fishing population of Labrador were equally in need of the services of the Mission was at once apparent to him; and when he returned to England he brought the matter to the notice of that Society, with the result that in the following year Dr. Grenfell, in the Mission ship *Albert*, was sent out to investigate this new field of labour.

The *Albert* arrived in St. John's on July 9th, 1892, the day after the great fire which destroyed two-thirds of the city, and left 15,000 people homeless.

Proceeding shortly on his destined voyage, Dr.



y devoted  
opic work  
r.  
y of the  
State for  
connected  
nt House,  
or of the  
of fishing  
on visiting  
rancis was  
Fishermen,  
nues, such  
North Sea.  
Labrador  
ission was  
eturned to  
ice of that  
wing year  
s sent out

9th, 1892,  
two-thirds

yage, Dr.



DR. WILFRED GRENFELL, C.M.G.

Facing p. 454



Grenfell found the population, both resident and transient, of the long, dreary Labrador coast, in greater need of help than the homeless thousands of St. John's. But their condition was not the result of any sudden catastrophe. Long years of isolation, privation, ignorance, and neglect had reduced the residents of the country to the depths of poverty and misery, and the floating population was in but little better case.

The origin of the "liveyeres," as the residents are called, has been already given. These poor people become extraordinarily attached to their homes, unattractive as they may appear to inhabitants of more favoured portions of the globe. It has often been suggested that the best method of settling their problem would be to take them all off the coast and place them where they could earn a livelihood, and be in touch with civilization. But it is not at all easy to induce them to leave. Dr. Grenfell has known many instances of families who, as a result of a lucky fishery or a good year's trapping, have been able to leave for Canada or the United States, but after a year or two's experience have returned to their former homes. After a life spent in the freedom of Labrador's rugged wastes, the crowded abodes of civilization were unendurable.

While some families contrive to maintain themselves in a rough plenty, the greater number are always in the depths of poverty. The margin between these two conditions is slight and easily broken down. An accident or illness, a bad fishery, or an unsuccessful furring season, plunges an independent family into direst poverty, from which they cannot extricate themselves unaided. Only last summer Dr. Grenfell found a family living on an island in

Hamilton Inlet in an absolutely destitute condition. The mother was of Scotch descent, the father a half-breed Eskimo, and there were five or six children. They were half clad and had no provisions; they had neither gun, nor axe, nor fishing gear; yet the children seemed to be in fairly good condition. "What do you have to eat?" asked Grenfell of one of the children, and received the unexpected and laconic reply, "Berries, zur." It is in such cases as this that Grenfell acts the part of Providence. Several of the children were taken to the head-quarters of the Mission at St. Anthony, and the family helped to make another start in life. Without his assistance they would certainly have starved. This case may almost be said to be typical. Time and again some late-returning fishing schooner has reported that the people of such and such a settlement were without food for the winter, and the Government of Newfoundland has had to despatch a steamer with the necessary supplies. Cases of starvation have been recorded, and indeed deaths from chronic privation must have been common enough.

These settlers are so few in number and live so far apart, that they can afford each other but little mutual support. It is, however, a beautiful trait in their characters that they are always ready to share their scanty supplies with anyone who is worse off.

The medical needs of this population were formerly supplied by a doctor who travelled up and down the coast on the mail steamer, making fortnightly trips during the summer months. This was naturally very ineffectual, and if people got seriously ill they just died.

When accidents occurred, there was no one to bind

the wound or set the limb. Terrible stories are told of the sufferings endured. As an instance, some years ago a little girl crawled out of a hut on a bitterly cold day, and was found by her father with both feet terribly frozen. Mortification set in, and the father saw that the child must die unless her feet were cut off. Laying the poor little creature down, he put her feet across a block of wood and chopped them off with his axe. Grenfell found her still alive when he went down in the spring, and succeeded in restoring her to health. She was afterwards adopted by a charitable lady in the United States, and is now a strong and useful member of society.

Some years ago the only practising surgeon on the Labrador was an Eskimo woman living at Hopedale. She enjoyed quite a reputation, and upon one occasion is said to have amputated the foot of a Newfoundland fisherman with expedition and success. It is a far cry from this old lady to the present well-equipped hospitals, skilful surgeons, and well-trained nurses, established by Dr. Grenfell.

The transient population of Labrador is of two kinds, the "stationers," and the "floaters." The former go year after year to some one harbour where they have fishing stations, with houses of a sort, flakes for drying fish, and store-rooms. Here they fish all the summer, taking what fortune may come to them, drying their fish and shipping it direct to a market in southern Europe. Among these "stationers" there is some sort of family life, as whole families transport themselves thither for the summer, and generally pass a pleasant if rough and laborious season.

The "floaters" comprise a fleet of, perhaps, 1000 schooners, from thirty to eighty tons, which have no

fixed fishing station, but seek their spoil anywhere from the Straits of Belle Isle to Hudson's Strait. These vessels for the most part carry their cargoes back to Newfoundland in a "green" or uncured state. There the fish is washed out and dried, and becomes known to commerce as "shore-cured Labrador" fish. The fish shipped from the coast is called "soft-cured Labrador."

Formerly the cod were taken by hook and line, but about thirty-five years ago the fish trap was invented by the late Mr. W. H. Whiteley, whose sons still carry on a large business at Bonne Esperance on the Canadian Labrador. The cod trap is a huge box of nets which is lowered into the water and securely moored. "Leaders" stretch out in several directions to conduct the schooling fish into the trap, from which they cannot find their way out. By its means large catches are often made in a very short time, but often, also, it is drawn blank. It is a lazy method of fishing. The fishermen sit upon the rocks and wait for the fish to run into the trap, which may or may not happen, while generally a catch would be ensured if the old hook and line method of fishing were tried, or better still, trawl-fishing on the off-shore grounds.

There is no one especially deputed to look after the interests of these poor people. Labrador is not represented in Parliament. There are but few clergymen and school teachers, and no magistrates nor police on the coast. They were an inarticulate people when Dr. Grenfell came to their rescue.

Wilfred Thomasin Grenfell was born at Mostyn House School, near Chester, on February 25th, 1865, of which school his father was, and his brother now is, the proprietor and head master. When he became old enough for a public school he was sent to Marlborough, where

ere from  
These  
back to  
There  
es known  
The fish  
abrador."  
line, but  
invented  
still carry  
Canadian  
ets which  
"Leaders"  
he school-  
find their  
ften made  
wn blank.  
n sit upon  
the trap,  
lly a catch  
method of  
on the off-

fter the in-  
represented  
and school  
the coast.  
Dr. Grenfell

styn House  
5, of which  
is, the pro-  
old enough  
ough, where



DR. GRENFELL AND SECRETARY TRYING A FISHING DISPUTE BETWEEN  
AN AMERICAN AND NEWFOUNDLANDER ON BOARD THE "STRATHCONA"



DR. GRENFELL AND PATIENTS ON DECK OF "STRATHCONA"





he remained three years. He then matriculated at the London University and began the study of medicine at the London Hospital.

Sir Frederick Treves was then surgeon-in-chief, and Sir Andrew Clark lecturer on the medical side, so Grenfell had a great opportunity to acquire all that was best in the medical science of that day.

The warm friendship then formed between Sir Frederick Treves and his brilliant young pupil has continued uninterrupted to the present day.

After taking his degree he entered Oxford ; but not finding the quiet waters of scholastic life congenial, he left after two terms to embark upon the real and troubled waters of the North Sea as a Medical Missionary of the Deep Sea Mission. In this capacity he did splendid work for some years, fitting himself unwittingly for the new and more important field in which Providence designed that he should labour.

Here he gained that knowledge of the sea without which he would have been quite unable to take up the Labrador work. He soon was able to take a master's certificate, and has since pursued the higher study of nautical science, even to the making of charts and accurate surveying.

Grenfell has lost no opportunity of adding to his professional knowledge, and has kept himself *au fait* with all that is new and important in surgery and medicine. His experience and ability would ensure him an enormous practice and a fortune were he to begin work in any of the world's great centres.

But the all-pervading characteristic of Grenfell is his religion. When a student in London he happened to attend a revival meeting held by the late Dwight Moody, and became aroused to a new sense of religious responsi-

bility. The effect upon himself he thus describes:—"As I left I came to the conclusion that my religious life was a humbug. I vowed in future that I would either give it up or make it *real*." That vow has been well kept. His life has been devoted to practical Christianity. Dr. Henry Van Dyke, speaking of him says: "I regard the work that Dr. Grenfell is doing in Labrador as one of the most simple, direct, and vital applications of the Gospel of Christ to human needs that modern times have seen."

Without cant, without bigotry, without animosity—although sorely tried by suspicions and accusations—he has endeavoured to do everything to the glory of God. He is firmly convinced that the Saviour is ever present in a real, almost tangible sense, and that the holy presence has been made manifest to him on many occasions. He is almost Oriental in his fatalism, and yet his is the faith that can remove mountains. This seeming paradox is easily understood when it is explained that his fatalism is for himself, his faith for his work. He believes that he has a work to perform, and that he will be permitted to continue it so long as he is useful and necessary, therefore it does not matter what risks he runs nor what chances he takes. The extraordinary accident which happened to him about a year ago, and his more miraculous escape, have doubtless confirmed him in this belief. Travelling with his dog team across a frozen bay he suddenly found himself in "sish" ice—that is, ice which had been ground up by the action of the sea but had not melted nor yet solidified. It was like a quick-sand; he could not swim in it, and it would not bear his weight. After great efforts he managed to get one of his dogs on to a pan of ice, and hauling himself along by the dog's trace he also succeeded in getting upon it. It

was barely large enough to hold him and his dogs, and was so fragile that it was in danger of going to pieces at any minute. He now discovered that all the ice was moving out of the bay, and soon he and his dogs were at sea. To prevent himself being frozen to death he was obliged to kill three of his beloved dogs, and to wrap himself in their skins. Huddled close to the others he managed to survive the bitter cold night. Lashing the leg bones of the dogs together he made a staff upon which he tied his shirt, and standing up at intervals he waved this flag, probably the most curious ever constructed. Fortunately he had not long to endure this terrible exposure and privation. It chanced that several men had gone from their winter houses out to the sea coast on the afternoon of the accident,—an unusual occurrence with them,—and as they were turning to go home one of them spied something peculiar on the ice, too far away to be made out. After debating about it, they concluded that it was a matter which must be investigated. But they had no boat, and it was too late to do anything that evening. They accordingly travelled to the next settlement to the southward, knowing that the ice would drift with the current in that direction. In the morning they sighted the strange object several miles to sea, and rowing off were enabled, by God's mercy, to rescue their beloved Dr. Grenfell.

When they got him in their boat, these grown men, hardened by the many tragic circumstances incident to their lives, broke down and wept like little children.

After this experience one cannot be surprised if Grenfell is confirmed in his fatalism.

But, for his work, nothing is impossible. The future can be swayed at will.

His latest undertaking has been to assume the man-

agement of the Seamen's Home in St. John's. To extend it, and make it attractive and comfortable, about seventy-five thousand dollars were required. "How can you possibly get it?" I asked in December last, thinking it impossible that the sum could be raised. "I shall get it," he replied. "I don't know how, but it is wanted, and it will be forthcoming." Within four months he wrote me that the full amount had been obtained as the result of an extended lecture tour through Canada and the United States.

Thus it has been with his work from the beginning. So soon as the need was apparent, hospitals, ships, launches, doctors, nurses, teachers, assistants of every kind have been forthcoming.

He is himself a member of the Church of England, but all shades of belief are alike to him. What a man thinks is nothing; what he does is the only thing of importance. Consequently, in his band of helpers are to be found representatives from diverse churches, all united by the watchword "service."

He told me once that his favourite passage in the Bible was the following beautiful verse from Micah, chapter VI:—

Wherewith shall I come before the Lord  
And bow myself before the high God?  
Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings,  
With calves of a year old?  
Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams  
Or with ten thousand rivers of oil?  
Shall I give my firstborn  
For my transgression,  
The fruit of my body  
For the sin of my soul?  
He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good,  
And what doth the Lord require of thee  
But to do justly and to love mercy  
And to walk humbly with thy God?

And as I consider it, I am impressed with the belief that Grenfell has made it the precept upon which he has modelled his life.

His work has been truly apostolic,—to heal the sick, to clothe the naked, to feed the hungry, to teach the ignorant, to protect the fatherless. What a privilege!

In case that any one should picture him as one of the canting, sad type of Christian, let me add that he is one of the most cheery souls in the world, loving a joke, devoted to outdoor games, (he won his Blue at Oxford), and is an ardent sportsman.

He has been pitied for the hardships he undergoes, and eulogized for his self-denial, but I doubt if he would change his lot for that of any man alive. He loves his work,—it is the breath of his nostrils, the passion of his life. From this proceeds one of his few weaknesses. He is so absorbed in his own work that he is somewhat unsympathetic towards other aims and aspirations, and shows it with the charming *insouciance* of a child. But it is an amiable weakness, after all.

Having now reviewed the labourer, and the work in this "land of the labourer," let me record what has resulted.

When Grenfell returned from his first voyage to Labrador, a meeting of the prominent men of St. John's was called to hear his report. All were greatly impressed, and resolutions were at once passed endorsing his work and undertaking to support it. After some correspondence, it was decided to build two hospitals in Labrador,—one at Battle Harbour, and the other at Indian Harbour,—which Dr. Grenfell, on behalf of the Deep Sea Mission, undertook to keep open during the summer months.

A house at Battle Harbour was given by Mr. W. B. Grieve to be adapted as a hospital, and a small hospital was soon erected at Indian Harbour.

From this humble beginning a widespread humanitarian scheme has been developed by Dr. Grenfell, which is one of the most remarkable and useful to be found in the world.

Perhaps the best way to convey an idea of this great work is to state categorically what has been accomplished year by year. The basis of the following record is taken from *Grenfell of Labrador*, by James Johnston, 1908:—

1892. Dr. Grenfell paid his first visit to Newfoundland and Labrador in the hospital ship *Albert*, a lugger-rigged vessel of 90 tons. He spent three months on the coast, holding services and treating nine hundred sick folk.

1893. Battle Harbour Hospital opened during the summer with a qualified doctor and nurse. The launch *Princess May* purchased to assist in the work of the Mission. Indian Harbour Hospital built.

1894. Indian Harbour Hospital opened for the summer, and Battle Harbour Hospital kept open all winter. Friends in Canada and the States began to assist the Mission.

1895. The sailing hospital ship *Albert* replaced by the small steamer *Sir Donald*, the gift of Lord Strathcona. 1900 sick people receive treatment. Dr. Roddick, a Newfoundlander, practising in Montreal, presented the sailing boat, *Urelia McKinnon*, to the Mission.

1896. A small co-operative store started at Red Bay, Labrador, in the Straits of Belle Isle. The *Sir Donald* frozen up in the harbour ice at Battle Harbour, carried away to sea when the ice drove out, found at sea by a

y Mr. W. B.  
small hospital

lead humani-  
Dr. Grenfell,  
useful to be

of this great  
been accom-  
following re-  
by James

ewfoundland  
sugar-rigged  
onths on the  
hundred sick

during the  
The launch  
work of the

ed for the  
ept open all  
es began to

placed by the  
l Strathcona.  
Roddick, a  
presented the  
ion.

at Red Bay,  
e *Sir Donald*  
bour, carried  
d at sea by a



BATTLE HARBOUR HOSPITAL.



SS. "STRATHCONA" AT WORK

Facing p. 464





sealing steamer, and brought to St. John's, but had to be sold.

1897. The steam launch *Julia Sheridan* given to the Mission by a Toronto lady. A large Mission Hall attached to Indian Harbour Hospital, where largely-attended services are held. Two thousand patients treated.

1898. Dr. Grenfell spent on other work of the Mission.

1899. Largely through the munificence of Lord Strathcona, the steel steam hospital ship *Strathcona*, was built at Dartmouth, England, and fitted with every available modern appliance. A doctor wintered at St. Anthony, north Newfoundland.

1900. The *Strathcona* put into commission. The settlers at St. Anthony began the erection of a hospital, and the Mission decided to adopt the place as a trial station. It is now the head-quarters of the Mission.

1901. The Newfoundland Government granted £300 towards the erection and equipment of St. Anthony Hospital. A small co-operative lumber mill started to afford employment during the winter months. The schooner *Co-operator* built at St. Anthony. Co-operative store opened at St. Anthony.

1902. A new wing added to the Battle Harbour Hospital with a fine convalescing room and a well equipped operating room. Indian Harbour Hospital also enlarged. 2774 patients treated, 110 being in-patients at the Hospitals.

1903. New outbuildings added to Indian Harbour Hospital, and a mortuary and a store built at Battle Harbour. Co-operative stores opened at West St. Modeste and at Flower's Cove.

1904. A doctor's house built at Battle Harbour. A new launch purchased to replace the *Julia Sheridan*.

An orphanage built at St. Anthony's; also a building in which to teach weaving, carpentering, etc.

1905. A doctor stationed at Harrington on the Canadian Labrador. Schooners built at St. Anthony. Two surgeons from Boston assisted the Mission work voluntarily during the summer. Portable libraries presented by Mr. Andrew Carnegie.

1906. Hospital built at Harrington by Canadian supporters of the Mission, and a launch given to the work there. New buildings erected at St. Anthony.

1907. A herd of 300 domesticated reindeer imported from Lapland and safely landed at St. Anthony with their Lap herders. A nursing home and station built at Forteau.

1908. Negotiations completed for taking over the Fishermen and Seamen's Home in St. John's, a building which had cost about \$30,000 subscribed by the people of St. John's.

1909. The sum of \$65,000 raised by Dr. Grenfell in the States and Canada, and about \$2000 contributed in St. John's for the enlargement and equipment, work on which is to be commenced immediately. The Hospital and Orphanage at St. Anthony doubled in size, and a new motor yawl given by Princeton University.

The money for all these undertakings has been for the most part contributed by generous friends in the States and Canada, whose interest in the work has been aroused by Grenfell's lecturing tours. The Government of Newfoundland contributes \$500 per annum to each Hospital, and \$3000 to \$4000 in addition is given annually by friends in Newfoundland.

The above may be called the concrete results of Grenfell's seventeen years' work; the spiritual, economical, and educational results cannot be so easily appraised.

A Hospital is the outward and visible sign of help given to thousands of sick and injured people, although they themselves may not be at hand to testify, but to the value of Grenfell's teaching there is nothing to bear witness.

Early and late, at all times and seasons, he has endeavoured to inculcate the tenets of simple practical Christianity, and the example he has set has been itself his most valuable lesson. We can rest assured that his teaching has not been wasted, although no evidence can be produced to prove it. I once attended a lecture given by him in a well-known church in New York. The building was crowded with a cosmopolitan gathering, representing many different nationalities and classes, all attracted by the fame of the lecturer and his philanthropic enterprises. "So shines a good deed in this naughty world." Grenfell's story was simply and unaffectedly told, with humorous and pathetic anecdotes interspersed, and although it was an old story to me, I listened again with deep interest,—an interest unmistakably shared by all present, and practically demonstrated by the handsome collection which was taken up at the end of the lecture. I had previously thought how generous were the people of the United States in supporting a Mission which had really so little claim upon them; but now, after seeing and hearing, I came to the conclusion that they were getting good value for their money; it was a privilege to them to be allowed to help, and the lesson they received should be as valuable to them as the practical results to the people of Labrador. It was "twice blessed" indeed.

It is equally hard to say what the economic results of Grenfell's work may prove to be. It must be remembered that from 1894 until last year there was a

continual and most marked improvement in the condition of all dependent upon the fisheries in Newfoundland. In some unexplainable way, Newfoundland seemed to share in the general prosperity of the world. The people became comparatively well-to-do, and were able to save large sums of money, as evidenced by the deposits in the savings and other banks. This general apparent access of prosperity cannot be attributed to any of the measures instituted by Grenfell. It was general throughout Newfoundland, and more noticeable in other parts than in Labrador. This is not to say that Grenfell's work on these lines has been of no benefit. Far from it. His attention has been directed to the assistance of the submerged. To them he has brought help without which they must have gone under in the fight for existence. His endeavour has been always to avoid pauperizing those whom he assists, and therefore he has required that some work, or service of some kind, should be given in return. In many cases the benefit has been permanent, in others the withdrawal of help would mean a relapse into poverty.

A great deal has been said and written about the supplying system. It is certain that the system is everywhere equally bad for both supplier and supplied. On the one hand it leads to rapacity and extortion, and on the other to dishonesty and robbery. But a wrong aspect has been given to this unhappy business by the great majority of modern writers. The supplying merchant has been pictured as a voracious octopus, endeavouring to get the unhappy fishermen into his toils. This is far from being the correct view of the situation. It is impossible to carry on such an uncertain business as the fishery without a large amount of credit being given; but in the usual course the pressure comes from

in the con-  
 ces in New-  
 ewfoundland  
 of the world.  
 do, and were  
 enced by the  
 This great  
 attributed to  
 fell. It was  
 ore noticeable  
 ot to say that  
 benefit. Far  
 to the assist-  
 brought help,  
 r in the fight  
 ways to avoid  
 erefore he has  
 me kind, shall  
 nefit has been  
 help would

ten about the  
 system is evil,  
 lied. On the  
 ortion, and on  
 a wrong aspect  
 by the great  
 ying merchant  
 endeavouring  
 s. This is far  
 uation. It is  
 rtain business  
 of credit being  
 are comes from



"PETE" LINDSAY, VOLUNTEER IN CHARGE OF  
 REINDEER EXPERIMENT



RED BAY CO-OPERATIVE, WHICH HAS SUCCESSFULLY RUN  
 FOR THIRTEEN YEARS



below. The merchant does not hunt out the fisherman and force supplies upon him ; it is the fisherman who is ever on the look-out for the merchant who will give him the most supplies. If he is a hand-line fisherman with a punt he looks for somebody to give him a trap on credit ; then it is his ambition to get a schooner, and so on. Even if he has money saved, he objects to using it to purchase supplies. That is kept for a rainy day ; the merchant must run all the risk.

For many years the Labrador business was looked upon as the most risky in the whole trade of the country, and many merchants refused to supply for it at all. But in recent years high prices have encouraged a considerable expansion. Last year, however, the fish markets were over-supplied and prices fell, so that it has again become very unremunerative to supply for the Labrador, and the outfit is likely to be reduced this season.

It is Grenfell's idea that the evils of the supplying system can be overcome to some extent by Co-operative Associations, but the value of these associations cannot yet be said to be proven. One of them has been very successful, others have maintained a rather arduous existence, and one has been closed in a state of insolvency. With a result so indeterminate, in years when the general business of the country has been so wonderfully successful, it does not seem likely that they will be able to withstand a series of bad years. A large capital is necessary to carry on the very uncertain fishery business of Newfoundland. While, therefore, these small co-operative stores may have a temporary success, they are not sufficiently provided with capital to carry them through a long era of adversity. Their value is nevertheless very great. They promote independence, self-

reliance, and imperative honesty—lessons which are badly wanted among the Newfoundland fishing population. For these reasons, if for no others, one would like to see them increase and multiply.

The success of Grenfell's other great economic venture, the introduction of domesticated reindeer, has still to be demonstrated. The idea was not new. The prophetic and optimistic "Laire, Prêtre," in the days of Courtemanche, and that frank Philistine George Cartwright, in the latter eighteenth century, both advocated the domestication of the caribou or native reindeer, pointing out how valuable the same animals were to the Laplanders. It remained for Grenfell, however, to make the experiment, not by taming the native beast, but by importing a herd already domesticated from Lapland. From the accounts of recent travellers one gathers that the Laps themselves are a decadent race, and that the possession of reindeer does not in itself constitute prosperity. There can be no question, however, that a herd of reindeer would add enormously to the comfort, health, and wealth of a Labrador family. But the problem how to combine successfully fishing and reindeer herding has yet to be solved. Time only can tell, but the experiment was worth trying and promises well. The original herd of 280 has increased to 600 in eighteen months.

In addition to the offices of preacher, teacher, healer, and general provider, Grenfell is practically "lord-high-everything-else" in Labrador. He is a magistrate of the coast, but the duties he is called upon to perform are happily not onerous. When it is remembered that the Circuit Court for Labrador went out of existence a generation ago for lack of business, and that it has not been found necessary to have even a



which are  
fishing popu-  
e, one would

economical  
reindeer, has  
t new. The  
the days of  
George Cart-  
h advocated  
ive reindeer,  
als were to  
ll, however,  
the native  
domesticated  
nt travellers  
a decadent  
does not in  
no question,  
enormously  
ador family.  
y fishing and  
ne only can  
nd promises  
ed to 600 in

cher, healer,  
"lord-high-  
magistrate of  
to perform  
remembered  
ent out of  
usiness, and  
have even a



A GROUP OF INUIT CHILDREN



policeman stationed there, it will be concluded that the inhabitants of Labrador are not a vicious people. Quarrels about trap berths form the bulk of the cases brought before Grenfell, to be settled by him with ready justice.

As the Labrador coast with its many archipelagos can afford room to very many more fishermen than now frequent it, one would suppose that there was no necessity for quarrels on that score. It appears, however, that disputes often arise. There are no grants or vested fishing rights on the Labrador coast. It is a case of "first come, first served," and it often happens that the stationary crews on their arrival at their customary posts find that the best trap berths in their vicinity, which they had been in the habit of using, have been taken possession of by a "floater." This naturally causes bad blood. Grenfell's part in these "cases" is rather that of peacemaker than law-giver.

No licences for the sale of liquor are issued for Labrador, and the liquor traffic is therefore illegal. Grenfell's position as magistrate enables him to see that the law is not evaded, and eagerly he hunts out every offender. Such is his assiduity that a fisherman was heard to remark that soon there would not be a bottle left on Labrador, much less anything in it to drink.

There is consequently a great and marked change for the better in this respect, from the days when brandy was kept on tap in the rooms of the Jersey firms in the straits.

As agent for Lloyds for the coast of Labrador, Grenfell has been enabled to bring to justice several notable offenders. The crime of "barratry" had been all too lightly regarded, and the distant, lonely

Labrador has been the scene of many offences of this sort. Now, however, Grenfell in his little steamer is apt to turn up in all sorts of out-of-the-way places at inopportune times, and a wholesome restraint is exercised upon would-be criminals.

Grenfell once summarized his own labours on the Labrador in a sort of "reverie upon his good ship, the *Strathcona*." It has already been used by his biographers, but must needs be repeated. It will be recognized as a fine piece of writing, and impresses one with the genuineness of the author:—

"I could see again as I looked at her the thousands of miles of coast she had carried us along, the record of over a thousand folk that had sought and found help aboard her this summer, the score of poor souls for whom we could do nothing but carry them, sheltered in her snug cabin, to the larger hospitals, where they could be better attended to than by us at sea. I remembered visitors and helpers whom she had faithfully carried, and who were now scattered where they could tell of the needs of our folk, and bring them better help in years to come. I remembered the ministers and travellers that had been lent a hand as they pushed their way up and down our coast,—the women and children and aged persons that she had carried up the long bays to their winter home, and to whom she had saved the suffering of the long exposure in small and open boats. One remembered the libraries she had distributed all along this bookless line of coast, the children picked up and carried to the shelter of the Orphanage, the caches of food for men and dogs, placed at known rendezvous along the line of water travel, making the long dog journeys possible. How often had her now boarded-up windows lighted up her

ances of this  
steamer is  
y places at  
is exercised

ours on the  
good ship,  
sed by his  
It will be  
presses one

e thousands  
the record  
found help  
r souls for  
sheltered in  
they could  
remembered  
illy carried,  
ould tell of  
ster help in  
nisters and  
ney pushed  
women and  
ried up the  
om she had  
n small and  
es she had  
coast, the  
elter of the  
and dogs,  
ne of water  
sible. How  
hted up her

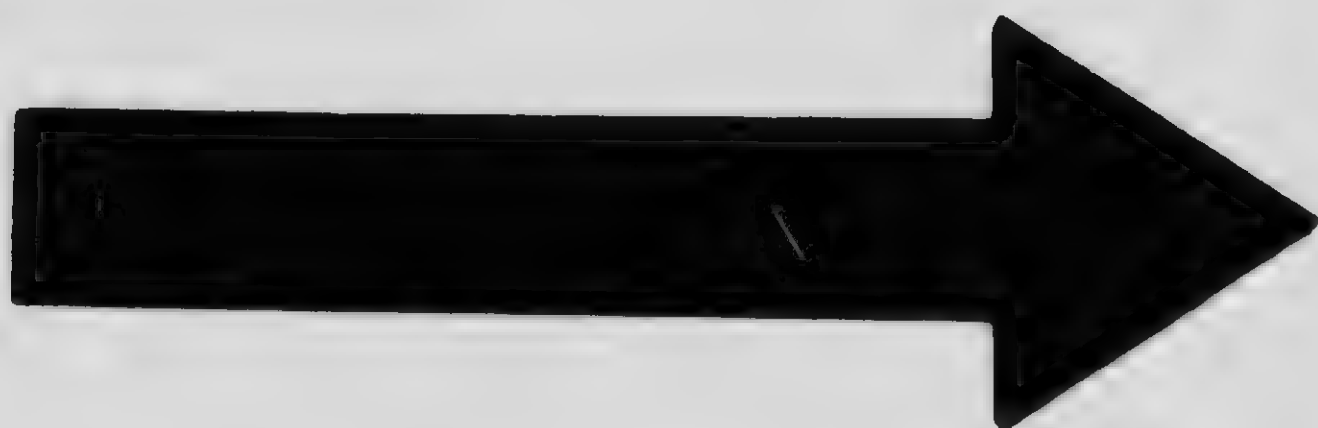


ORPHANAGE: NOW BEING DOUBLED IN SIZE



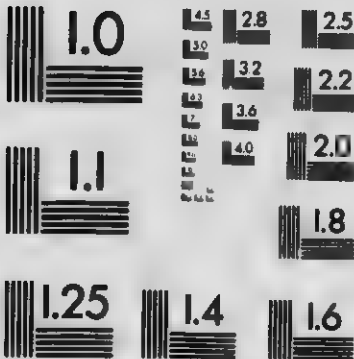
LAPPS MILKING DEER IN THE CORRAL AT ST. ANTHONY

Facing p. 47.



**MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART**

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



**APPLIED IMAGE Inc**

1653 East Main Street  
Rochester, New York 14609 USA

(716) 482-0300 - Phone

(716) 288 - 5989 - Fgk





cabins for a floating Court of Justice in lonely places where, even if the judgments arrived at had been rather more equitable than legal, yet disputes had been ended, wrong-doing punished, and the weak had been time and again helped to get right done them."

Grenfell's work is widely known and highly appreciated in the United States and Canada. In England His Majesty the King has personally decorated him with the Order of Companion of St. Michael and St. George, and at Oxford the faculty has bestowed upon him the only Honorary Degree of Doctor of Medicine ever awarded by that conservative institution. Harvard also has vied with the English University by making him an LL.D.

There has been a somewhat natural feeling of shame, accompanied by resentment, that the fisher folk of Labrador and Newfoundland should be held up to the outside world as in need of charitable assistance. It has, however, been the comfortable and well fed who have assumed this attitude, and we have yet to learn that those in need have rejected the proffered assistance. It is so easy to be proud and independent when one's own "withers are unwrung."

But all opposition is being rapidly shamed into silence by the obviously splendid work which is being done.

The funds required for this important charitable organization have been provided chiefly by generous friends in the United States and Canada. In New York, Boston, Baltimore, Toronto, and other centres those interested have formed themselves into societies, which they call Grenfell Associations, employing secretaries to attend to the collection of funds, and to further the interests of the charity. Grenfell hopes

by this means to ensure its permanency, recognizing that without regular organization, his death or removal would probably cause the whole edifice to fall to the ground. Such an end to the structure, so carefully and painfully built by him, would be a terrible calamity to the inhabitants of this outpost of empire. Extraneous material help seldom has had any permanent result, but the spiritual and educational "uplift" which Grenfell has imparted to the fisher folk of Labrador, must in course of time cause a striking advance in their condition, and a consequent development of the natural facilities of the country.

## APPENDIX

475

APPENDIX  
NUMBER OF VESSELS AND CREWS  
CLEARED AT THE CUSTOMS HOUSE FOR LABRADOR.

Date.	Vessels.	Tonnage.	Crew.	Freighters.	Floaters.	Passengers.		Total Employed.
						Male.	Female.	
1894	995	41,928	7555	170	825	4915	2181	14,651
1895	915	39,447	6350	184	731	5829	2581	14,261
1896	910	37,717	6680	254	656	4996	1998	13,674
1897	823	32,150	5929	184	639	4481	1675	12,085
1898	659	27,610	4816	189	470	4548	1460	10,824
1899	646	27,000	4775	167	479	4607	1522	10,904
1900	669	27,578	4582	176	493	4498	1599	10,679
1901	768	31,240	5617	199	569	4690	1424	11,731
1902	898	33,568	5991	242	656	5165	1546	12,702
1903	777	28,438	345	143	634	4106	1330	10,781
1904	863	32,965	531	116	747	4108	1336	11,475
1905	1077	40,018	7419	178	899	5249	1561	14,229
1906	1260	47,652	8602	185	1075	6143	1805	16,550
1907	1419	53,853	9705	227	1192	5398	1594	16,697
1908	1432	—	—	—	—	—	—	17,706

The cod fishery for the season 1909 has proved a failure. Ice remained on the coast until a late date. When the traps were put in the water, it was found to be thick with jelly fish, so that the traps soon sank. Experience has proved that cod are not found in water of this description. The "floaters" on the northern grounds did better, but the average catch per schooner was low. The only schooners invariably successful were those fitted with trawls, which fished off shore. The export of codfish will be about 150,000 qtls., against 288,000 last year.

## EXPORTS OF CODFISH, ETC., FROM NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR.

Year.	Total export Qlts. Codfish, Newfoundland including Labrador.	Qlts. Codfish exported Labrador.	Tierces Salmon from Labrador.	Barrels Herring from Labrador.	No. of Vessels, Labrador.	No. of Men, Labrador.	Remarks.
1766	523,636	17,400	—	—	—	—	10,422 Seals.
1767	—	24,690	45	—	—	—	
1770	—	6090	—	—	—	—	
1772	—	9920	—	—	—	—	
1773	—	10,000	265	—	—	—	
1784	—	—	676	—	—	—	22,125 Seals.
1804	664,277	27,400	600	—	28	929	7350 "
1805	625,519	—	554	—	37	951	2260 "
1806	772,802	24,750	420	—	24	656	1600 "
1807	674,810	—	—	—	—	—	(?).
1808	576,132	—	—	—	—	—	
1809	810,219	—	—	—	—	—	
1810	884,474	31,900	1486	—	—	—	(Chimney Tackle, 30 tierces. Bottle Harbour, 4 "
1811	923,540	—	1270	—	—	—	Francis Harbour, 220 "
1812	711,059	29,500	2069	—	—	—	Sandwich Bay, 1450 "
1813	891,360	44,650	2129	—	—	—	Cape Charles, 145 "
1814	917,762	—	—	—	—	—	Black Bay, 140 "
1815	1,086,266	—	—	—	—	—	Sealing Post, 80 "
1816	1,046,626	—	—	—	—	—	
1817	1,023,462	—	—	—	—	—	
1818	1,008,642	—	—	—	—	—	
1819	924,237	—	—	—	—	—	
1820	901,159	43,477	—	—	—	—	
		134,580	417	—	—	—	

## APPENDIX

477

**Taken by vessels and boats to Newfoundland from Labrador, 324,000 qtls. Cod, 1000 tces. Salmon.**

1814	917,762	—	—	—	—	—
1815	1,086,266	—	—	—	—	—
1816	1,045,026	—	—	—	—	—
1817	1,023,462	—	—	—	—	—
1818	1,008,642	—	—	—	—	—
1819	924,237	43,477	—	—	—	—
1820	901,159	134,580	—	—	—	—
1821	897,345	49,652	417	49	1305	3100 Seals.

[illegible]

\* Denotes that the amounts are approximate only.

## EXPORTS OF CODFISH, ETC., FROM NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR—CONTINUED

Year.	Total export Qtls. Codfish, Newfoundland including Labrador.	Qtls. Codfish exported Labrador.	Tierces Salmon from Labrador.	Barrel Herrings from Labrador.	No. of Vessels, Labrador.	No. of Men, Labrador.	Remarks.
1853	922,718	—	—	—	—	—	
1854	774,117	—	—	—	—	—	
1855	1,107,388	—	—	—	—	—	
1856	1,268,334	—	—	—	—	—	
1857	1,392,322	*180,000	—	—	700	10,000	
1858	1,038,089	—	—	—	1000	15,000	
1859	1,222,244	116,451	—	—	—	—	
1860	1,338,202	199,658	1080	13,100	—	—	
1861	1,238,373	216,653	1061	13,814	—	—	
1862	1,269,837	189,768	1208	—	—	—	Poor fishery; Herring total failure.
1863	999,089	187,312	2172	17,510	—	—	Poor fishery.
1864	1,016,294	166,895	514	—	—	—	
1865	961,339	195,775	87	18,824	—	—	
1866	886,690	206,214	846	58,130	—	—	
1867	1,005,088	*200,000	—	—	—	—	
1868	888,063	*200,000	—	—	—	—	
1869	1,104,106	*230,000	—	—	—	—	
1870	1,170,176	*220,000	—	—	—	—	
1871	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1872	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1873	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1874	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1875	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1876	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1877	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1878	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1879	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1880	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1881	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1882	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1883	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1884	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1885	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1886	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1887	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1888	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1889	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1890	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1891	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1892	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1893	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1894	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1895	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1896	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1897	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1898	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1899	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1900	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1901	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1902	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1903	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1904	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1905	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1906	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1907	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1908	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1909	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1910	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1911	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1912	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1913	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1914	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1915	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1916	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1917	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1918	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1919	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1920	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1921	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1922	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1923	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1924	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1925	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1926	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1927	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1928	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1929	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1930	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1931	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1932	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1933	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1934	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1935	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1936	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1937	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1938	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1939	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1940	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1941	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1942	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1943	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1944	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1945	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1946	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1947	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1948	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1949	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1950	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1951	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1952	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1953	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1954	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1955	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1956	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1957	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1958	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1959	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1960	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1961	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1962	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1963	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1964	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1965	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1966	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1967	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1968	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1969	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1970	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1971	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1972	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1973	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1974	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1975	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1976	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1977	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1978	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1979	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1980	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1981	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1982	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1983	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1984	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1985	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1986	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1987	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1988	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1989	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1990	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1991	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1992	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
1993	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
1994	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
1995	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
1996	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
1997	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
1998	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
1999	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
2000	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
2001	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
2002	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
2003	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
2004	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
2005	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
2006	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
2007	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
2008	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
2009	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—	—	
2010	1,011,101	272,623	1443	44,127	—	—	
2011	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—	—	
2012	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—	—	
2013	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—	—	
2014	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—	—	
2015	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—	—	
2016	1,068,471						

## APPENDIX

479

very poor.  
Fisheries very good.  
10,000 Seals taken at Battle Harbour.

1871	1,167,488	*210,000	—	—	—
1872	1,116,843	*25,000	—	—	—
1873	1,316,785	317,148	1747	98,413	—
1874	1,595,827	346,507	1539	57,125	—
1875	1,144,196	255,707	2561	66,997	—
1876	1,068,471	311,253	1443	44,127	—
1877	1,034,101	273,655	1303	44,218	—

1878	1,035,013	340,674	666	31,154	—
1879	1,387,770	393,436	592	16,962	—
1880	1,383,531	398,397	1749	20,282	—
1881	1,535,573	362,063	957	33,330	—
1882	1,391,107	363,833	—	—	—
1883	1,532,023	368,089	—	—	—
1884	1,457,637	*26,000	—	—	—
1885	1,284,710	*250,000	—	—	—
1886	1,344,180	*256,000	—	—	—
1887	1,080,024	166,879	—	—	—
1888	1,175,720	222,183	—	—	—
1889	1,076,507	186,933	—	—	—
1890	1,040,016	266,022	—	—	—
1891	1,244,834	297,259	—	—	—
1892	1,049,310	253,761	—	—	—
1893	1,160,334	259,591	—	—	—
1894	1,107,696	209,337	—	—	—
1895	1,312,608	285,972	—	—	—
1896-7	1,135,817	155,244	—	—	—
1897-8	1,145,540	194,306	—	—	—
1898-9	1,226,336	245,062	—	—	—
1899-00	1,300,622	225,168	—	—	—
1900-01	1,233,107	178,578	—	—	—
1901-02	1,283,955	198,861	—	—	—
1902-03	1,429,274	236,188	—	—	—
1903-04	1,360,373	234,200	—	—	—
1904-05	1,196,814	251,906	—	—	—
1905-06	1,481,025	342,219	—	—	—
1906-07	1,422,445	250,887	—	—	—
1907-08	1,509,269	289,493	—	—	—
1908-09	*1,800,000	288,836	—	—	—

\* Denotes that the amounts are approximate only.

**EXPORT OF CODFISH, SALMON, OIL, ETC., FROM LABRADOR**  
FOR SEASONS 1906-1908.

	1906.		1907.	
Dry Codfish	250,827 qtls.	\$1,030,432	289,493 qtls.	\$1,013,200
Salmon	874 tcs.	16,517	715 tcs. 1 brl.	16,000
Trout	53 brls.	296	121 brls.	900
Cod Oil	28 tuns	1536	7 1/2 tuns	400
Seal Oil	20 1/2 "	1482	6 1/2 "	500
Seal Skins	163 "	163	—	—
Herring	103 brls.	420	28 brls.	100
Dried Caplin	35 "	105	1 brl.	—
Feathers	325 lbs.	65	233 lbs.	—
Furs	—	35,034	—	13,400
Sundries	—	5	—	—
Whale Bone	—	—	320 tons	25,000
Lumber	—	—	1,753,451 feet	26,300
		\$1,086,055		\$1,093,700

	1908.	
Dry Codfish	288,836 1/2 qtls.	\$779,858.40
Salmon	357 tcs. and 152 brls.	9,310.82
Trout	90 brls.	540.00
Cod Oil	7 tuns	363.75
Seal Oil	19 tuns	1,725.09
Herring	7 barrels	28.00
Feathers	496 lbs.	89.28
Whale Bone	185 tons	1,850.00
Lumber	1,734,414 feet	18,012.95
Furs	—	9,400.48
		\$821,178.77

**EXPORTS OF THE MORAVIAN CHURCH AND MISSIONARY AGENCY FROM LABRADOR**  
FOR THE YEARS 1885, 1895, 1905

From "An Official to the Labrador," by Sir William MacGregor, G.C.M.G.

	1885.		1895.		1905.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
Codfish	2689 qtls.	\$7140	2994 qtls.	\$8185	4035 qtls.	\$21,100
Trout	579 brls.	2870	787 brls.	3720	798 brls.	4700
Skin Boots	632 pairs	490	230 prs.	437	3224 prs.	5800
Seal Oil	313 cks.	11,185	194 cks.	6120	353 prs.	7200
Cod Oil	3 "	35	3 "	118	41 "	900
Cod Liver Oil	7 "	640	6 "	375	3 "	—
Furs	16 "	2925	6 pgs.	1720	11 pgs.	7000
Dry Seal Skins	13 "	200	—	—	5 "	1000
Salted Seal Skins	14 "	425	8 pgs.	190	7 "	2000
Reindeer Skins	36 pgs.	1625	72 "	1000	5 "	8000
Straw Work & Curios	—	200	2 "	60	15 "	1000
Feathers	—	—	4 "	15	12 "	1000
Salmon	37 tcs.	407	5 tcs.	84	6 tcs.	—
Totals		\$28,142		\$22,024		\$48,400

The Government of Newfoundland permits the Moravian Brethren to import all goods free of duty. Notwithstanding this assistance, a considerable sum of money has to be subscribed each year for the support of the Mission.



# M LABRADOR

81,013,227  
 16,057  
 968  
 417  
 502  
 —  
 112  
 1  
 30  
 33,487  
 —  
 2560  
 26,301  
 81,093,742

779,858.40  
 9,310.82  
 540.00  
 363.75  
 1,725.09  
 28.00  
 89.28  
 1,850.00  
 18,012.95  
 9,400.48  
 821,178.77

## MISSIONARY

regor, G.C.M.G.

1905.

Quantity.	Value.
035 qtls.	821,149
798 brls.	4788
3224 prs.	5894
353 pns.	7200
41 "	910
3 "	66
11 pgs.	7000
5 "	100
7 "	200
5 "	800
15 "	150
12 "	150
6 tcs.	50

— 818,442

import all goods free  
 has to be subscribed





APPLE LAND

# LABRADOR

FROM THE MOST RECENT SURVEYS



NORTH

ATLANTIC

OCEAN

GULF OF  
ST. LAWRENCE

NEWFOUNDLAND



## INDEX

- ABRAHAM**, Eskimo exhibited in Europe, letter from, on his experiences, 310-1  
**Act of 1809**, retransfer by, of Labrador to Newfoundland, exception in, 440  
**Acts of Navigation**, pessimistic note in, 98-9  
**Adam of Bremen**, on Norse voyages to America, 5, 6  
**Adams, Sir Thomas, Bt., R.N.** Surrogate, 204, area of his jurisdiction, 221  
     Haven taken to Chateau by, 261  
     Help of, in building York Fort, 191  
*Administration of the Royal Navy* by Oppenheim, cited on superiority of English over Spanish seamen, 97-8  
**Admiralty** instructions to Palliser on fishing by Americans, 330  
*Adonis*, H. M. S., American vessels detained by, reason of this, 342  
**Africa**, discovery of, by Leif the Lucky, 12th century MS. Geography on, 6  
**Agramont, Jaun de**, letters patent granted to, for exploration in "Terre Neuve," 36  
**Aillik**, Hudson Bay Co.'s station at, Chimmo's visit to, 414  
*Alarm*, H. M. S., 409  
**Alaska**, Eskimo language in, 157  
*Albert*, Mission Ship of R. M. D. S. F., Grenfell sent in, to Labrador, 454, 464  
**Alcohol**:—  
     Sale of, by Americans on Labrador, 354  
     to Eskimos, by fishers, 272  
     prohibited in Newfoundland, 313  
     prohibited by Palliser, 173  
     illegal in Labrador, present day, Grenfell's vigilance, 471  
     Smuggling of, by Americans, off Newfoundland, 375  
     Supplied by De Quettville & Co. to their employees, 411  
     to natives of Labrador by fishers and traders, 304  
     by Hudson Bay Co., 301 & n. 1  
     Treated as a necessary (Palliser's day), 184  
**Alexander VI.**, Pope, delimitation by, of Spanish and Portuguese spheres (*see also* Treaty of Torde-sillas), 59  
     on the abandonment of Greenland, 4  
**Algeria**, Eskimos exhibited in, 312  
**Algonquin** language, meaning in, of "Eskimo," 156  
**Alicante**, Newfoundland fish-trade with, 335  
**All Saints (Tous Saints)**, 70  
**Alphonse, Jehan**, and the Isles de la Demoiselle, 92  
     Silent as to Eskimos, 162  
     Silent as to Brest, Labrador, 78-9  
**America**, *see also* Boston, Massachusetts, New England, &c., and United States

America (*contd.*):—

- British naval desertions to (1766), Palliser on, 183
- Cartographical evolution of, Harrisse the chief authority on, 26
- Coast of, fishers of three nations on, 72
  - claim by, to forty-mile area round, 354
- Colonies, North-East, for a time included in term Newfoundland, 31, 33
  - revolt of, 244, Quebec Act as contributory cause, 439
- Colonization in, Elizabeth's letters patent for, granted to Sir H. Gilbert, 108
- Continent of, area claimed by England in virtue of Cabot's discoveries, Monson's view, 116
  - first land on, actually possessed by England, 112
- French and Spanish colonies in (*circa* 1583), 113
- John Cabot first European to set foot on, 25
- Norse voyages to, writers for and against, 1, 2
- Discovery of, earliest references to, in English literature, 44-6
- Eskimos exhibited in, results, 311, 312
- and Great Britain, telegraph route between, McClintock's survey for (1860), 415-6
- Map first so designating, 62-3
- North, Indians of, feuds of, with Eskimos, 165-7
- range in, of Eskimos, 17, 18, 156
- Puritans' request for permission to go to (1618), 317
- trade between, and British colonies forbidden, 366, *n.* 1, 340, 341, 344
- Western, Labrador herring sold in, 426
- Why so called, *The News Intelligencer* on, 46

American(s) alleged complicity in piracy of the *Mary* (1821), 371-2

## Fishers in British waters:—

- Admiralty instructions on, Palliser, 330
- at Blanc Sablon (1863), objection of, to duties, 419
- conduct of, complaints of, from British North America, 339, 342-3, 346, 352-3, 354, 355, 362 *et seq.*, 371, 375, 390, 405
- drying and curing stations hired by, on Labrador, 338-9
- rights as to, under Treaty of Paris, 334, 336, 337, 358, 367
- exclusion of, from British waters, plea for, from merchants of St. John's (1813), 345 *et seq.*, Keane's letters supporting, 350, 351, 352-5
- geographical and climatic advantages of, 352, 353, 374, *n.* 1
- in halibut fishery, 424
- injury by, to fishery from throwing offal overboard, 352, 371
- local laws binding on, Treaty of 1818, 367, admitted by U.S. authorities, 367, 368-9
- instructions to Fishery Protection Service, 367, 397
- long absent from bays and harbours of Newfoundland, reasons for this, 367
- Fishers and fishery in British waters before war of 1812, and view then taken of the rights under Treaty of Paris, Kemp's evidence on, 359
- growth of, effect on Newfoundland, numbers of vessels in, 339

American(s) (*contd.*):—

- Fishers and fishery in British waters (*contd.*):—
  - off Labrador, after war of 1812, position taken by and accorded to, year by year and numbers engaged
    - 1815., 356-7
    - 1816., 357-8
    - 1817., 358
    - 1818., 361, 362-4, 365
    - 1819., 371
    - 1820., 371
    - 1821., 371
    - 1822., 372
    - 1823., 372
    - 1829., 374
    - 1833., 376
    - 1840., 374-5
    - 1852., 375, 410, *see also* Chapter XVI.
  - privileges temporarily renewed (1816, 1817), 358, 361
  - protests against, from Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, 361-4
  - restored to some extent by Treaty of 1818, 365, 369-70
  - rapid decline, 405, 412, Goode's explanation, 376
  - termination (1869), 420
  - at the Magdalens, 336
  - drying and curing by, 337-8
  - on Newfoundland Banks, numbers of, 330, 331, 335, 337, 339, 343, 352, 357
  - purchase of British fish by, forbidden, 342, 344, 353
  - resistance by, to law prohibiting seines for herring (1862), 412-3
  - trespassing in occupied bays, &c. (1818), some seized, 361 & *n.* 1
- Fishing Privileges and Rights in British waters;
  - abandonment of foretold, 426 & *n.* 1

American(s) (*contd.*):—

- Fishing Privileges and Rights in British waters (*contd.*):—
  - bearing on, of Palliser's letter to Bernard, and rules for the Whale fishery, 327
  - not mentioned in Treaty of Ghent (1814), 356
  - under Treaty of 1818., 357, 365-6, 374, meaning of words concerning, 366, principal British claims, 366
  - under Treaty of Paris, 338, 339, 356, 368
  - under Treaty of Reciprocity (1854), 378
  - in the open seas, under Treaty of Paris, 333, 334, 339
- Passport to Moravian ships granted, text of, 275-6
- Privateer(s), capture by, alleged, of York Fort, 191, 192
- menace of, to Labrador, 244, made good by Grimes, 244-5, and others, 246-7
- off Newfoundland, captures of, 344-5
- Seaboard, theory of distribution along of Eskimo, why untenable, 17-8
- Shipmasters, offences of, at Cod Roy, 328
- Trading with Eskimos of Labrador (1798), 335, 336 & *n.* 1
- Vessel(s), first to sail for Labrador, 152, 153, Sabine's error as to, 328
- first account of, by Sir F. Bernard, 320-6
- fishing, arrival of first at Hopedale, 291
- total numbers, Labrador and Newfoundland (1767), 330, 331 (1808), 344
- at Magdalens, 337, operations of, effect on Sea-Cow fishery, 338, *n.* 1
- rights discussed, 337-8
- trading, arrival of first at Hopedale, result to Eskimos, 413

- American War, Newfoundland's prosperity during, 358
- Whalers, Cod fishery forbidden to, by Palliser, permissions to, restrictions on, and complaints of, by him, 214-5, 218 *et seq.*, 327, 329, Keats on, 352
- fights with Eskimos, Palliser's complaints, 175, 201, 255
- visits of, to Labrador, undesirable characters on, 303
- American and British fishers, trouble between (1820), 371 (1821), *ib.*, '1877), 378
- American and French disputes on fishing rights in Newfoundland waters (*circ.* 1823), 373, Hamilton's comments, 373
- American and Nova Scotian aggression in Sandwich Bay (1816, 1819, 1820), upshot of, 391-4
- American Indian languages, construction of, similarity to, of Eskimo, and Basque, 158
- Amherst, Colonel, and the retaking of St. John's, 198
- Amherst Harbour, Magdalen Isles, Americans at, 337, 338
- Amitok Island, arrival at of Haven and his companions, 266
- Ruins of houses on, non-Eskimo, 12
- Amity, Moravian vessel, 268, 269, 275, 276
- Amundsen, Captain Roald first to discover North-West Passage, 168
- on Stone ruins at Boothia Felix, 15, *et seq.*
- on Uncivilized Eskimo, 168
- Anacal river, in Combes' letter, 86
- Anchor Ice, 226
- Angekoks, or sorcerers, Eskimo, 283
- Anglo-Azorean expedition to the New Lands (1501), 29, 47 *et seq.*, 60, 71
- Angos, 70
- Animal life at Cape Cod, Atkins cited on, 325
- of Labrador, 131, Davis on, 119-20
- Moravian references (*see also under names of creatures*), 280-1 *et seq.*
- unexplained phenomena concerning, 302
- of Newfoundland, in Cabot's time, 40
- Animals found in Vinland, 8
- Annales Regii* of Iceland, on Bishop Eric's search for Vinland, 2
- Anse Sablon, 399, coast west of line from, north and south, re-annexed to Lower Canada (1825), 441
- Anspach, on Superintendent of Trade, on Labrador, 207
- Anticosti Island, 193
- Eskimos at (1702), 166
- Fishery Regulations for, issued by Palliser (1765), 213 *et seq.*
- Placed under Newfoundland rule by Treaty of Paris, 434, transferred again to Newfoundland, 440, and re-annexed to Lower Canada, 441
- Antiquates Americanae*, by Rafn, supporting Norse voyages to America, 1
- Antwerp, Van Heere's portrait of an Eskimo at, 163
- Appendix: Exports of Codfish, etc., for Newfoundland and Labrador, from 1766 to 1908-9., 476-9
- Exports of Codfish, Salmon, Oil, etc., from Labrador, seasons 1906-8., 480
- Exports of the Moravian Church and Missionary Agency for Labrador for the years 1885, 1895, 1905., 480



- Appendix (*contd.*):—  
 Number of Vessels and Crews cleared at the Customs House, for Labrador, 1894-1908., 475  
*Archivos dos Açores*, by E. de Canto, cited on the meaning of the word "lavrador," 54  
 Arctic Current, effect on J. Cabot's course, 28  
 Arctic Expeditions (*see also* North-West Passage), Mc-Lure's, 157  
 S. Cabot's, authorities on, 43  
 Arctic foxes, 8  
 Argillur (Clay), place name, 70  
*Argo*, American whaler, 253 & n.1  
 Ari, the Wise, historian of Iceland, on Norse voyages to America, 5, 6  
 Arnold, first Bishop of Gardar, in Greenland, 3  
 Arnold, Governor Benedict, wind-mill of, mistaken for Norse tower, 1  
 Ashhurst, Thomas, and partners, letters patent to, for expedition and trade to Newfoundland, 39  
 Ashmolean Museum, Dr. Dee's *Diary* in, 109  
 Asia, Eastern parts of, location of the "Newlands" according to Cartier, 73  
 Error as to, on Cantino map, 58  
 Eskimos of, migrants from America, 158, Rink's theory, 158, 159  
 "New lands" charted as part of, 62  
 Atares province, Canada, mineral wealth of, and fierce inhabitants, Combesson, 88  
 Atkins, Captain Henry, voyage of, to Davis' Straits (1729), Bernard on, 321-6, 327  
 Indians met by, dealings between, 321-3, his description of them, 324  
 Atkins, Captain Henry (*contd.*):—  
 System of nomenclature of, 324  
 Atlantic Coast of Labrador, predominant importance of, Newfoundland's rule of implying rule of hinterland, 447  
 Atlantic Ocean, American fishing rights in under Treaty of Paris, 333, 334, after Treaty of Ghent, 356  
 Basin of rivers of Labrador flowing into, claimed for Newfoundland rule (1767), 435, and assigned thereto (1825), 442  
 Islands in, probable basis of tradition of, 19  
 Voyages into, instigated by John Cabot, 20  
 Italian pioneers, 19  
 Atmospheric phenomena observed by Moravians in Labrador (1797), 276-7 (1836), 295-6  
 Attikonak River, head waters of and Boundary line between Canada and Newfoundland on Labrador, 446  
 Attuiock, Eskimo, taken to England by Cartwright, 234, tired by town, 236, horror at skeleton, 237, death, 240  
 Audubon, ornithologist, on American fishers on Labrador (1833), 370  
 Aullak, Eskimo name for present-day Indians of Labrador, 13  
 Aurora borealis, peculiar variety, Labrador (1799), 276-7  
 Ayala, Pedro de, surmise on Cabot's discoveries and the Spanish sphere, 57, on Cabot's second voyage, 24  
 Azoreans (*see also* Anglo-Azorean), joint expedition with Bristol men to Newfoundland, 37

Azores, the, 82  
 Discoverers from, *see* Barcellos  
 and Fernandez  
 Home of Corte Real, 33

BACALAOs, name as used on early  
 maps, 31, 42  
 Discovery by Gaspar Corte Real,  
 mentioned on Kunst-  
 man IV map, 64  
 Inhabitants of, Combes on, 83-5,  
 food of, Mattioli map on, 162  
 Island near, 65  
 Trees of, Combes on, 83-5

Bacalieu, island, significance of the  
 name, 71

Bagot, Hon. Charles, British Am-  
 bassador at Washing-  
 ton, negotiations of, on  
 American fishery ques-  
 tion (1817), upshot  
 of, 358

Baie des Espagnols, now Bradore,  
 other names of 132, *n.* 1

Baio de Caramello (Bay of Ice), 69

Baio de Maluas, apparently in  
 Straits of Belle Isle, 67

Baio de Mallu (Bay of Mis-  
 fortune), 70

Baio de Manuel, 70

Baio de Serra (Bay of Moun-  
 tains), 70

Baio du Baudeon, 70

Baio du Brandon (Bay of Bran-  
 don), 70

Baio Oscura (Dark Bay), 70

Baio du Prassel (Bay of the Little  
 Pig), 70

Bait for Cod, American and Labra-  
 dor, difference in, 352  
 Frozen herring as, 367  
 Sale of, to French, by Newfound-  
 landers, 421

Bancroft, disbeliever in Norse  
 voyages to America, 1

Banks off Labrador (*see also*  
 Grand Banks), Ameri-  
 can fishers on after  
 Treaty of Ghent, 356  
 off Hamilton Inlet, found by  
 McClintock (1860),  
 Ross on, 416

Banks off Labrador (*contd.*):—  
 Fish of, of good size, 424  
 Hinde's forecast concerning, 42  
 Fishery on, decline in, 451

Banks, Sir Joseph, friendship with  
 Cook, result of, 199  
 on Gridley's fishing lease of the  
 Magdalen, 336  
 on terror caused by Eskimos  
 173-4  
 on Whalebone *caché* found on  
 Eskimo Island, 195-6  
 on York Fort, 190-1

Bannerman, Sir Alexander, Gov-  
 ernor of Newfound-  
 land, proceedings men-  
 aced against, by Labra-  
 dor merchants (1863),  
 417-8

Baptisms, Labrador, celebration of  
 by laymen, 429-30

Bargat River, 86

Barratry on Labrador coast, Gren-  
 fell's attitude to, and  
 success, in punishing  
 471-2

Baskem, Cartwright's kindness  
 to, 247

Basque fishers at Port-au-Choix, 15  
 in Southern Labrador, 118, 16  
 Language, constructive affinity  
 of, 158

Whale-fishery, in the Straits of  
 Belle Isle, 74, 132-3  
 ruined by Eskimo at-  
 tacks, &c., 133

Bastienne, nurse of the marooned  
 Marguerite, 90, 91

Batal Harbour, original name of  
 Battle Harbour, mean-  
 ing of, 167, *n.* 1

Bathurst, Earl, 397, Hamilton's  
 letter to, on capture of  
 trespassing American  
 Whalers, 361, *n.* 1

Instructions to Keats on Ameri-  
 can fishing position  
 after Treaty of Ghent,  
 356, acted on by the  
 latter, 357

Instructions to Pickmore on Ameri-  
 can fishers, 357, 358

- Bathurst, Earl (*contd.*):—  
 Keats' letters to, supporting Memorial of St. John's Merchants, as to exclusion of French and Americans from British waters (1814), 350, 351, 352-3  
 Memorial to, of the St. John's Chamber of Commerce, 451  
 Battle Harbour, American privateer at, 246  
 Church of England mission in, started by Feild, 430  
 Eskimo-Indian fight at, 167 & n. 1  
 Fishery at (1804-6), 389  
 Name of, its derivation, 167, n. 1  
 Pilot for Northern Labrador not found at, by Chimmo, 414  
 R.M.D.S.P. Hospital at, 463, 464, records of work at, year by year, 464-6  
 Sealing posts at, 385  
 Seals ashore in (1873), 421  
 Battle Harbour to Red Island population between, and catch of fish, estimated by Hooa (1863), 413-4  
 Bay of Brandon (Baio du Brandon), 70  
 Bay of Bulls, Newfoundland, American fisheries at (1645), fate of, 318  
 Destroyed by Richery, 192  
 Bay Chaleur, New England fishers at, fishing and curing by, and disposal of cargoes, 335  
 Bay of Chesapeake, not open to British fishermen, analogy and argument based on, 363  
 Bay of Delaware, not open to British fishers, Nova Scotian deduction and analogy, 363  
 Bay of Fundy, protection in from foreign fishers desired, 362, 363  
 Bay of Ice (Baio de Caravello), 69  
 Bay of Islands, frozen herring trade of, 377  
 Bay of the Little Pig (Baio du Prassel), 70  
 Bay of Misfortune (Baio de Mailu), 70  
 Bay of Mountains (Baio de Serra), 70  
 Bay Phelypeaux, now Bradore (*q.v.*), Courtemanche's abode, 131, 132 & n. 1, his life there, 132, 134, 135 *et seq.*  
 Eskimo at, 147, their thievery, 148, and firearms, 149  
 Fish plentiful at, 132  
 as Fishing headquarters, 150, Eskimo attacks, and the reprisals, 150-1  
 Harbour and surroundings of, 137, 138  
 River near, salmon and trout in, 138  
 Salads grown at, 144  
 Bay Verte, Newfoundland, 34  
 Bayard, Secretary, obedience to local fishery laws endorsed by, 367  
 Bays and Arms of the Sea in Newfoundland excluded from American fishers by Treaty of 1818, 366, 368  
 American absence from (1783-1818) exceptions; reasons for absence, 365  
 American trespassers in, 364, 365  
 in British Colonies, in which fishing by Americans is permitted by Treaty of Paris, 339, 365  
 Harbours, Rivers, Creeks, and Inlets, British possessions, American fishers excluded from after Treaty of Ghent (1814), 356  
 Hamilton's enforcement thereof, 361, n. 1

Bays and Arms of the Sea in Newfoundland (*contd.*):—  
 Prevention of foreign resort to, Nova Scotian Legislature on, 362, 363, 364  
 Beard, Philip & Co., Messrs., fishing post of, Sandwich Bay, lawsuit concerning (1820), 391-4  
 Beardsley, Lieut., and York Fort, 197  
 Bears, at Cape Cod, 325  
 Black, Labrador, 119  
 White, brought from Newfoundland by Corte Real, 64  
 in John Cabot's *New Isle*, ■■  
 Salmon-catching, Sebastian Cabot on, and Cartwright on, 22, 242-3  
 Beavers of Cape Cod, 325  
 Beck, John, Moravian, a hereditary missionary, 298; letter by, 259; return home with his wife, 298  
 Bedford, Earl of, 47  
 Behring Straits, Eskimo of, 156, 157  
 Bell Bay, wintering-place of De Brouague's hunters, 152  
 Belle Isle, advantages of fishery at (1841), 408-9  
 French encroachments, on Milne on (1841), 408-9, Locke on (1848), 409, measures taken to prevent (1852), 410  
 on Kunstman III map, 61  
 Original name of, 35  
 Owned by Labrador (1841), Milne on, 409  
 Bellini Map (1744), Bradore shown on, 132, n.1  
 Beothuks, the, original inhabitants of Newfoundland, 34, 77, captured for slaves by Corte Real's expedition, 34-5, 53, 54, 59, consequences, 35  
 Considered by some to be Skraelings, 16  
 Efforts to save, 223, 291

Beothuks, the, original inhabitants of Newfoundland (*contd.*):—  
 Expedition of the Cartwright to make friends with ■■  
 Raw meat not eaten by, 162  
 Tradition of their migration to Labrador, 152  
 Berlin, Eskimos exhibited in, 310  
 Bernard, Sir Francis, Governor of Boston, *Account Labrador* (1760), b. 320-6  
 Palliser's letter to, on barbarities of New England fishermen to Eskimos, 175  
 Palliser's Regulations for the Labrador Whale Fishery sent to, 220  
 Berteau, Robert, Jersey fisherman in Labrador fisheries (18-6), 389  
 Beat, George, on the Eskimos met by Frohisher (1576), 162-3  
 S. Cabot's voyage of discovery, 42  
 Bettres, William and Cathrine, Gourds, married to G. Cartwright, 22 & n.1  
 Bible, the, translation of, into Eskimo, by Moravians, 276  
 Biddle, Henry, on the meaning of "Labrador," 53  
 Bilbao, principal market for American fish from Labrador, 374  
 Biorne, companion of Karlsefn on Vinland voyage, 8  
 Bird, Joseph, 430  
 Bird Isles, first named on Reine map, 62  
 Bird Spear, in Eskimo legend, 13  
 Birds, Hawks and Popinjays from Newfoundland, 40  
 of Passage at Cape Cod, Atkin cited on, 325  
 Biscayans, claim of, to fishing rights, Newfoundland ■■

- Black Bear Bay, or Black Bay, salmon-fishery firm at, gains of, 385  
Sealing posts at, 385  
Settlers at, 394  
Black Death, devastation by, in Green'nd, 3  
Black Islands, American fishers near (1840), 375  
Black Tickle, fishing post, 414  
Blackfriars Bridge, Eskimo amuse-ment at, 235  
Blackguard Bay, Grimes the priva-teer in, 244  
Blanc Sablon (*see also* Anse Sab-on), 70  
Cartier pt. 75, 77, 89  
Fishery at, 151, 154, 386, 389  
American fishers near (1840), 375  
French vessels at (1713), 135  
Jersey firms at (1848), success of, 409  
importance of, firms at, and catch (1863), 419  
name discussed, 75 & n. 1, *see also* 70  
Naval Surrogates' visit to, (1810), 390  
as Southern limit of Boundary line between Canada and Newfoundland, on Labrador, 446, 447  
Blanc Sablon to Cape Charles, proposed concession of fishing rights between, to the French (1856), prevented by Newfound-land, 410-1  
to Cape Harrison, Newfound-landers fishing between (1856), numbers of, and take, 410-1  
to Gagnish, rights on, acquired by a company, cele-brated lawsuit of, 383  
and St. John river, territory bounded on the north by, approximately, the country divided by rivers falling into Gulf of St. Lawrence, 446  
Blanc Sablon to Cape Charles (*cond*) 1:—  
to Sandwich Bay, resident population between, (1856), 411  
Block House at Pitts' Harbour, *see* York Fort  
Blockhouses, proposed by Palliser, 179, 180-2  
Blowers, S. S., 364  
Blue Book issued on Labrador, and Newfoundland question as to collection of Dues, 418  
Board of Trade, assistance from to Haven and the Mora-vians, 259-60  
and Cartwright's case against Noble and Pinson, 232-3  
Graves' letter to, on needs of charts of Labrador, &c., upshot of, 198  
Interest in the Quebec Act (1774), 436, 437  
Memorial of, advising re-annexa-tion of Labrador to Quebec (1772), reasons given, 436  
Papers, on Labrador fishery, (*cir.* 1763-74), 204 *et seq.*, 278  
Boas, Franz, on the original home of the Eskimos, 160  
on the word Kablunaet and its problem, 159-60  
Boaventura, first named on Reinel's map, 62  
Bofragara, mythical race, 86  
Bois, Simon du, Jersey firm in Lab-rador fishery (1806), 389  
Bonara, mythical town, 86  
Bonne Bay, called Bell Bay in De Brouague's day, 152  
Frozen herring trade of, 377  
Bonetta, H. M. S., 194  
Boothia Felix, stone ruins at, Amundsen on, 15 & n. 1  
Boots, Sealskin, made by Eskimos, 299 & n. 1  
Bossett, Lieut., and York Fort, 190  
Boston, Massachusetts, 336  
Atkins' return to, 326

Boston, Massachusetts (*contd.*):—

- Collector of Customs at, instructions to, from Washington in respect to local fishery laws, 367
- Fishers from, first visits of, to Labrador coast, 152, 153, 321
- Fishers from, off Newfoundland, (1645), 318
- Governor of, *see* Bernard
- Grimes, the privateer, sailing from, 244
- Janvrin's trade with, 337
- Merchants of, gift by, of provisions to Newfoundland (1816-7), 359
- Boston News Letter* Nov. 18, 1766, on New England Whalers and Palliser's regulations, 329
- Boswell, James, on his visit to Cartwright's Eskimos, 238-9
- Boucorre river, 86
- Boundary Dispute with Canada, Memorial on, of Chamber of Commerce, St. John's, to Lord Bathurst (1825), 451-3
- Boundary Line between Newfoundland and Canadian territories on Labrador roughly stated, 446, 447
- Bounties, to American fishers, 374, *n.i.*
  - to British ships in the Whale and Cod fisheries, Palliser's proposal, 178-9, 186, *n.i.*, 384
- French to Labrador and Newfoundland fisheries, 182, 359, 426
  - countervailing, proposed, 359
  - on Salt, to American fishers, (1820), 370
- Bourgin or Bourquin, Brother, Moravian missionary-in-chief, appointed German Consul for Labrador, 308; arrest by, of an Eskimo murderer, 313-4

- Bows and Arrows, used by Eskimos of Labrador, 29, 211
- Bowker, Captain, and the Nova Scotia protest against renewal of fishing privileges to Americans, 308
- Braasen, Christopher, physician and surgeon, sent Nain, 268
- Bradbury, John, St. John's first in Labrador fisheries (1806), 389
- Bradore, or Brador, formerly Brador, Phelypeaux and other names, 132 & *n.i.*
  - Basque Whaling-depot, 132
  - De Brouague as Commandant and his reports, 150-3
  - Fishery at (1804-6), 389
  - Nova Scotian and American fishers at (1833), Audubon on, 376
  - Ruins of, error concerning, 79, 153
  - Seal fishery, Eskimos in, 211
- Bradore Bay called Islettes Cartier, fishing at, 75
- Bradore Lakes, Cape Breton, derivation of name, 32
- Brants, at Cape Cod, 325
- Bremen, Moravians at, 311
- Brenton, E. B., 400
- Brest, France, a "Blanc Sablon" near, 75, *n.i.*
- Brest, Labrador, now Old Fish Bay, 70, 86
  - Cartier at, 77, his boat journey from, 76
  - Fishery at, 76
  - Myth concerning, 153
  - Name not given by Cartier, 76
  - Position of, mistake as to, discussed, 77 *et seq.*
  - Scene of mythical episode, 79
- Brethren's Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel among the Heathen or London Society Moravians, trading operations of, 279-80, 289, 302, 305, 314

- Bretons, the, first to discover the Gulf of St. Lawrence, 73  
 Fishers on the Newfoundland coast, 16th century, 36  
 in Southern Labrador, 118  
 in the Straits of Bell-Ile, 74  
 Voyages of, to Newfoundland, evidenced by names, 75  
 Bricaut, Sieur de, 81  
 Brinon, mythical town, 86  
 Bristol, Port of, 317  
 Anglo-Azorean expeditions from, 29, 37 *et seq.*  
 Birthplace of "Perdita," 200  
 Birthplace of S. Cabot, 42  
 Customs Rolls of, references in, to John Cabot, 20, 24  
 Discoverers of Labrador from, 54, 55  
 Emigration to, and residence at, of John Cabot, 20, 21, his ovation at, on return from voyage, 23  
 Expeditions from, to "Newlands," 37 *et seq.*, 48  
 Fishermen from, visits of, to Iceland, 19 & *n. l.*  
 Merchant fleet of, claim on, of the Crown, 48  
 Ship Adventurers from, in Labrador, 380  
*Brilliant*, H. M. S., 312  
*British America*, by MacGregor, cited on American fisher and their catch at Labrador (1829), 374  
 Cited on Labrador fishery (1830), statements discussed, 403-6  
 British and American fishers, troubles between (1820), 371 (1821), *ib.* (1877), 378  
 Claim to three-mile limit in Gulf of St. Lawrence, &c., 354  
 Cod fishers, and the Labrador Seal fishery, debate on (1774), 437-8  
 Colonial coasts, American fishing liberty on under Treaty of Paris, 333, 334  
 British and American (*contd.*) :—  
 Colonial fishers, forbidden the Labrador fishery by Palliser, 381  
 Colonies in North America, American fishing and curing rights at under Treaty of Paris, limitations on, 334, 338, 339, 338, 369, 372  
 Bays, Harbours, Rivers, Creeks, and Inlets of, exclusion from, of Americans after Treaty of Ghent, 356  
 trade with U.S.A. forbidden after Independence, 336, *n. l.*, 340, 341, 344  
 Complaints of American fishermen, 339, 343, 346, 352-3, 354, 355, 362 *et seq.*, 371, 375  
 Contention as to American fishing rights, true basis of, 357  
 Firms in Labrador fishery (1806), 389  
 Fish, Duties on, in Spain and Italy, 359  
 Purchase of, by Americans, 353  
 British Fishery, Labrador (1848), 409 (1765-1908), 379, 380-423  
 British engaged in (1830), MacGregor on, 403, 404, 405  
 Nursery for the navy, Palliser's proposals bearing on, 379, 380, 381  
 British Fishing ship, definition of, by Palliser (1765), 215  
 British Flag torn down by Americans in Labrador, 405  
 British Museum, 437  
 British Privateers (1812), successes of, 344-5  
 British Provinces, salt cod trade of, 376  
 British Rights in Newfoundland and Grand Banks fisheries (1823), Hamilton on, 372, 373

- British Ship Fishers in the Whale and Cod fisheries, Bounties for, Palliser on, 178-9, 324, his Act for Encouraging, and its effects, 184, 186 & n.1
- Labrador Fishery reserved for, by Palliser, 216, 387, but long since abandoned by, 426
- Memorial to Palliser, supporting his action (1767), 187-8, Palliser's reply, extract from, 189-90
- Privileges of, urged by English firms on Labrador (1863), 418
- British vessels in Labrador fisheries, decrease in numbers (1792-1812), 403
- British waters, American rights in, under Treaty of Reciprocity (1854), 377, #12
- Exclusion from, of French and American fishers, memorialized for, by Merchants of St John's (1813), 345 *et seq.*
- Brittany (*see also* Bretons), places in, named Carpunt, 75
- Brouague, Sieur de, 148 & n.1, Commandant of French Labrador, 150-3
- Reports of, 150-4
- Brown, John, on annoyance received from American shipmasters, 328
- Buil, Brother, with John Cabot, second voyage, 24
- Bulldog*, H.M.S., McClintock's telegraph survey ship, 415, 416
- Bunker Hill, Gridley's works at, 336
- Burgeo, 199
- Burial-places of unknown race, Labrador, 15
- Burin, famished by privateers, 332
- Burke, Edmund, and the Quebec Act (1774), 437, 438
- Burleigh, Lord, attitude of, Queen Elizabeth's to North America, 109-10, two views, 109
- Venture of, in the "Companie Kathai," 105
- Burr, Daniel, Surrogate, area of his jurisdiction, 221
- Burroughs, Stephen, and the "Companie of Kathai," 105
- Button Island, 125, Boundary between Canada and Newfoundland on Labrador starting from, 446, 447
- Button, Sir Thomas, expedition to seek the North-West Passage, events of course of, 124-5, vessels, 126
- on Eskimo character, 165
- Bylot, Robert, with Hudson, and with Button, 124
- Byron, Commodore, Governor of Newfoundland, interested in, in G. Cartwright's Proclamation by, on Fishing the Magdalen Islands (1771), 328
- on Whale-fishery Gulf of St. Lawrence, 195
- Byron, Lord, 225
- Cabo de Basais (Low Cape), 70
- Cabo de San Antoine, on Kunstin III map, 62
- Cabo de Terre Firme (Cape Mainland), 69, 70
- Cabot Celebration at Bristol, 24
- Cabots, the, greatest authority *see* Harriase
- Cabot, John, of Genoa, citizen of Venice, resident Bristol, 20, 21, 55
- Disappearance of, from history, 24, 25, 27
- Discoveries of, English use controversies on, 93 *seq.*, 112, 117
- Effect of his success in Portugal, Fame, appropriated by Sebastian now re-established, 21



- Cabot, John (contd.):—**  
 Further probable exploration (1498), 71  
 Letters patent granted by Henry VII, 21, 95, superseded, 37  
 Map by, of discoveries of first voyage, on his landfall, 26  
 Name given by, to his discoveries, where first used, 71  
 Natives of Labrador not seen by, on first landing, 29, 30  
 No written account left by, 56  
 Precedence of, over Columbus in discovery of main American Continent, 116  
 Rash surmises of, and the consequences, 23  
 Voyages of:—  
   Accounts of, fragmentary, 20  
   first, course steered, 21  
   facts of, as far as ascertainable, 20-5  
   landfall, 21, 25, 71, 266, Harriase on, 27  
   principal controversial points on, 26 *et seq.*  
   return to Bristol, and reward, 22  
   second, authorities for, 24, fate of ships, 23, 24  
 Cabot John, and Sebastian, legend on maps, of their discovery of Labrador, 29  
 Cabot, Lewis, son of John Cabot, 21  
 Cabot, Sancto, son of John Cabot, 21  
 Cabot, Sebastian, son of John Cabot, 21, 97  
   Account by himself, of the efforts of Henry VIII to employ him (1522), 45-50  
   Associated with John, in discovery of Labrador, on Emeric Molyneux's map, 26  
   Birthplace, 42  
   Character and career, 25, 38, 39, 40-1 *et seq.*, 44, 49  
   Distrusted by the Drapers Company, 48-50
- Cabot, Sebastian (contd.):—**  
 Eskimo presented by, to Henry VII, 38 9, 42, 161  
 Fame of his father appropriated by, 25  
 Highly esteemed in Spain and Venice, 41  
 Hudson Strait probably entered by, 47  
 Map by (1544), 30, 43, 47 different from J. Cabot's, 26  
 Voyages of, Arctic, 43, various accounts, 41 *et seq.*  
   to La Plata, 65  
   Unrecorded earlier, why inferred, 44  
   With Pert, along Labrador coast, &c., 72, 96  
   on J. Cabot's death, 25  
   on Labrador as discovered by him and his father, 31  
   on the Trend of the Labrador Coast, 67-8  
   on White Bears catching Salmon, 22, 242  
 Cabot Straits, Cartier's use of, 89  
 Cahill, John, St. John's firm in Labrador fishery (1806), 389  
 Calihoughe, an Eskimo brought home by Frobisher, Doddinge on fate of, 163-4, his wife described by the same, *ib.*  
 Camp Islands, Labrador:—  
   Church of England mission at, started by Field, 430  
   Men enticed from, by Americans, 341  
 Canada (*see also* New France, & Quebec), 135, 383  
   Annexation to, of Labrador, objected to, by Merchants of St. John's, 451 *et seq.*  
   Area, boundaries, climate, products, Combes on, 86-7  
   Boundary line between Newfoundland and Canadian territories on Labrador, roughly stated, 446, 447

Canada (*contd.*) :—

- English conquest of, consequences, 171, Labrador wholly brought under English rule by, 433-4
- "Dark days" in, due to forest fires in Labrador, 197
- Discovery of, Monson cited on, 115
- English sovereignty over, declared by the Treaty of Paris, 95
- Eskimo tradition as to Greenlanders coming from, 12
- Eskimos trading with French in, 320
- Hudson Bay Co.'s Labrador territories purchased by (1871), 442
- Labrador herring sold in, 426
- People of, on Gulf of St. Lawrence and Straits of Belie Isle, 382
- Provisions and lumber obtainable from, 355
- and Rupert's Land, Delimitation Commission proposed, 130
- Small-pox prevalent in, (1873-4), 445
- Support in, of Grenfell's work, 464-6, 473-4
- Waters of, Jiggers forbidden in, 416
- French, 323
  - natives, Combes on, 87-8, qualities as colonists, 142, 143, 146
- Lower, Act for extinguishing Feudal and Seigniorial rights in (1825), 440-1
  - grants made by, of Hunting and Fishing privileges in Labrador, 363, 364, 387; attitude of grantees to the Fishery rules, 205
  - Labrador territory assigned to in 1825, 440
- Canada, a town in Canada, Combes on, 86
- Canadian fishers off Labrador
- Fishing post in Labrador, (1821), Martin on, ton's request on, declined by Pa 181
- Canadian settlers, Hamilton (1821), Martin on,
- Canerio Map, Newfoundland on, 63
- Cannuklookthuoc tribe of Esk numbers of (1 Curtis on, 170
- Canoes or Kayaks of the Esk or Skraelings, 8, 139, 156
  - number of (1876), 307
  - paddles of, 17
- of Indians, 17, met by At 321, 323; seen by tier, 77
- Cantino map, date, place intention of, details on, 58-9, Labrador as shown on, 53-4
- Canto, Ernesto de, on meaning of the v "lavrador," 54
- Cape Bellile, Combes' description, 82
- Cape Bluff Island Harbour, settlement, 394
- Cape Bonavista, 221
  - Cartier at, 75
  - Named first on Viegas' map, other mentions, 31-2
- Cape Breton, 321
  - Cartier's coasting voyage along, 77
- John Cabot's landfall? 25, arguments for, and against, 30-1, so shown on own map, 26
- Protection at, from foreign fish desired, 362
- Relation to, of Gut of Canso, Cape Charles, 221, 320
- American misdeeds at, 353
- Cartwright's dwelling at, household, 223, 2 his predecessor driven away by Eskimos, 230-1

# INDEX

495

## Cape Charles (contd.) :—

- Darbyat, failure of his scheme for civilizing Eskimos, 201, his Whale-fishery frustrated by affrays with Eskimos, 201, 223, 262
- Eskimos of, grief at death of those taken to England, 240
- Sealing post at, 385
- Surrogate for, Prowse as (1813), 390
- Whaling station at, antiquity of position, 195
- Cape Charles to Blanc Sablon, proposed concession of Fishing-rights between, to the French (1856), prevented by Newfoundland, 410-1
- to Cape Harrison, Newfoundlanders fishing between (1852) number as estimated by Cochrane, 410
- to Sandwich Bay, report of fishery (1820), Robinson on, 395, 396
- Cape Chidley, 68, 320
- Banks along to White Bear Island fishery, possible, on, 424
- Fox on, 124-5
- Named by Davis, 121-2
- Possible landfall of J. Cabot, argument against, 27
- "Tunnit" exodus to, Eskimo tradition on, 13
- Cape Cod, woods, soil, game, furred and feathered at, 325
- Cap de Bras or Gras, name for N.E. point of Newfoundland 18th century, 51
- Cape Farewell, lie of, when approached from the East, 68
- Cape Grimington, 130
- Cape Harrison, American fishers at (1852), 375
- Fishing at (1866), 414
- Northern limit of Labrador, (1862), 413
- Pilotage beyond, not known in 1821., 315
- Cape Harrison to Blanc Sablon, Newfoundlanders fishing between (1856), numbers of, and take, 410-11
- to Cape Charles, Newfoundlanders fishing between (1852), number as estimated by Cochrane, 410
- to Sandwich Bay, American fishers at (1852), 410
- Cape John, Fishery Protection Service, set up at, aim of, a success (1852), 410
- French Shore between, and Cape Rea, 347
- Harbours near, 348
- Cape Labrador, Spanish name for Cape Chidley, 124
- Cape of Mainland (Cabo de Terre Firme), 69
- Cape Mugford, fishers north of, (1875-5), 422
- Giant Octopus (Kraaken) seen off, 298
- Cape Porcupine, Labrador, sandy deposits near, 10
- Cape Race, called Cavo de Inglaterra on La Cosa map, 30
- Marked as Capo Raso on "King" map, 60
- Sole name on Newfoundland, in early maps, 61
- Capo Raso, *see* Cape Race
- Cape Ray, 221
- to Quirpon Islands, coast open to American fishers by Treaty of 1818., 365, 366
- to Ramea Islands, American Drying and Curing privileges along, Hamilton on, 372
- Cape Rea, shore from, to Cape John, yielded to the French, 347
- Cape St. Anthony, 62
- Cape St. Charles Harbour, Civil Court held at, 399
- Cape St. François, or Francis, 221
- Civil Court held at, 399

- Cape Verde Islands, 111  
 Caplin fish, used as bait, 352  
 Caramell (Ice), name on old maps of Labrador, 70  
 Carbonear Harbour, 409  
 Cook's survey of, 198  
 Caribou Castle, Cartwright's house, in Sandwich Bay, 241-2  
 Caribou deer of Labrador, *see also* Reindeer  
   Antlers, large, found by Cartwright, 242, n.1  
   Attacked by Pestilence, 301-2  
   Domestication of (without magic), suggested by an unknown, 135, 144  
   Hunted by Eskimos, 235  
   Intermittence in visits of, 302  
   Meat of, 146  
   Menace to, of Paper-pulp industry, 427  
   Moravian references to, 281  
   Skins of, 136-7  
 Carleton, Governor of Quebec, Duff's letter to, on York Fort, 191  
   Request for Canadian fishing posts to be retained, 186, refused by Palliser, 187  
 Carnegie, Andrew, Libraries given by, for Labrador, 466  
 Carpunt (*see also* Quirpont), 221  
   Cartier at, 89  
   Haven at, 256, his meeting with Eskimos, 257  
   Places so named in Brittany, 75  
   Rut at, (1527), 51  
 Carta Marina of Waldseemüller (found by Fischer) on Labrador, &c., 62, 63, label on, 64  
 Carte de Verrazano (1529), on Labrador as discovered by the English, 66  
 Carteret, Sir George, and Hudson Bay Co., 129  
 Cartier, Jacques, 151, at Blanc Sablon, 77  
   Discovery by, of the St. Lawrence river, 77  
   First Explorer of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, 73

- Cartier, Jacques (*contd.*):—  
   Harbour named by, 76  
   Indians described by, 76-7  
   Maps of the Newfoundland prior to, 56  
   Object of his voyage (1534) cussed, 73  
   Opposition to, of the St. Malo reason of, 36, 37, 7  
   Reference by, to Cape Bonnaville, 3  
   Silent on Eskimos, 18, 161  
   "Terre Neuve" used by, both Labrador and Newfoundland, 33  
   Voyages of:—  
     in 1534, objective, 73, course, 75 *et seq.*, return, 7  
     in 1535, course and extent, and discoveries during, 77, 89  
     in 1541, course and extent, 189-90  
 Cartwright family, the, 222  
 Cartwright, —, father of George, liberality of, 239  
 Cartwright, Charles, his brother, rhyming letter to, on Eskimos, 231  
 Cartwright, Edmund, inventions, &c., 222  
 Cartwright, Captain George, appearance, manner, and conversation, 250; birth, family, early career of, 222; character, simplicity, and generosity of, positions on, 247; introduction to Newfoundland, and Labrador, 199, 222, explanations with brother, 223; decision taken to settle on Labrador, 223; business plans and partnership, 201, 203, 223, 229, 247, 249, 382; as sportsman, 223, his sketches, 224-5, 242-3; his drawings first at Cape Charles, 223, 225, later at St. John's, 225

# INDEX

497

- (contd.)*:—  
 ed by, 76  
 ured by, 76-7, 161  
 e Newfoundland lands  
 r to, 56  
 voyage (1534) dis-  
 ed, 73  
 , of the St. Malbins,  
 on of, 36, 37, 74  
 to Cape Bonavista,  
 imos, 18, 161  
 ve" used by, for  
 Labrador and New-  
 dland, 33  
 jective, 73, course,  
 seq., return, 77  
 course and extent  
 discoveries during,  
 9  
 course and events,  
 90  
 ly, the, 222  
 father of George,  
 ality of, 239  
 arles, his brother's  
 ing letter to, on the  
 mos, 231  
 dmund, inventor,  
 222  
 Captain George,  
 arance, manners,  
 conversation of,  
 birth, family, and  
 career of, 222;  
 acter, simplicity,  
 generosity of, im-  
 ions on, 247; first  
 duction to New-  
 iland, and Labra-  
 199, 222, explora-  
 with brother, 223,  
 ion taken to settle  
 abrador, 223; busi-  
 plans and partners,  
 203, 223, 229, 241,  
 249, 382; as sports-  
 223, his skill,  
 , 242-3; his dwell-  
 rst at Cape Charles,  
 225, later at Sand-  
 Cartwright, Capt. George (*contd.*):—  
 wich Bay, 241-2; the  
 scene of the fishing bears,  
 22, 242-3; his garden,  
 243, as doctor, 227-8, as  
 parson, judge, execu-  
 tioner, &c., 228-9, a  
 good man of his hands,  
 228-9, 233, his journal,  
 summarized as to course  
 and events of his life in  
 Labrador, 224 *et seq.*;   
 relations with Eskimos,  
 210, 211, 225-6, 229-34,  
 his own statements on  
 the subject, 211, 231,  
 272, family taken to  
 England by him, 165,  
 234, their adventures,  
 235-9, fatal small-pox  
 attacks and spread of  
 infection on return, 240,  
 241, 310, 311, 313,  
 416-7; the attack of the  
 privateer Grimes, 244,  
 246-8, losses consequent,  
 245, 332, 333, other  
 alarms and losses, 246,  
 382-3; trouble with  
 Noble & Pinson begun  
 (& *see* relations with  
 creditors *infra*), 232,  
 result of his Memorial,  
 205, 233; relations with  
 his creditors, 247, 248-9;  
 departure from Labra-  
 dor, 249, appointment  
 of, at Nottingham, his  
 popularity there, 249-50;  
 his death, 250  
 Advocacy by, of taming the  
 Caribou deer, 470  
 Caribou record Antlers found by, at  
 Sandwich Bay, 242, *n. 1*  
 Evidence of, before the House of  
 Commons, on Great Brit-  
 ain and Labrador, and  
 on his profits, 249, 384  
 Grant to, of Sandwich Bay, 391  
 Letter in rhyme from, to his  
 brother, on the Eskimos,  
 231  
 2 K  
 Cartwright, Capt. George (*contd.*):—  
 Memorial to Board of Trade on  
 Fisheries and commerce  
 of Labrador, and on  
 possession of a fishing  
 post, 205, 233  
 Men of, deserting to Grimes,  
 245  
 Rivals of, *see* Noble & Pinson  
 Plan of, for encouraging Trade of  
 Labrador, 233  
 Sneer of, at the Moravians, 272  
 on Amenities of Sandwich  
 Bay, 242  
 on Christmas in Newfoundland  
 and Labrador, 227  
 on Eskimo attitude to Europeans,  
 165, 234, 238  
 on Eskimo objects of Trade, and  
 on lack of stimulus to  
 industry among them,  
 29-30  
 on Grimes' doings on the Labra-  
 dor coast, 192, 244-5  
 on Seal fishery outfit, 226  
 on White Bears fishing for Sal-  
 mon, 22, 242-3  
 Cartwright, John (Major), reformer  
 and patriot, 222  
 on his brother's visit to London  
 with the Eskimos, and  
 on his character, 239  
 Castle Bay (Chasteaux or Chateau,  
*q.v.*), 70  
 Castlereagh, Viscount, 343  
 Cataia, Cataya, Cathay or Kathai,  
*see* China  
 Catalina Harbour (St. Katherine),  
 Cartier at, 75  
 Caubvic or Kaubvic, Eskimo  
 woman taken to Eng-  
 land by Cartwright, 235,  
 ill of small-pox, her hair  
 saved and the conse-  
 quences, 240-1, 311,  
 416-7  
 Cavanagh, Lawrence, American,  
 Newfoundland fishing  
 law broken by (1774),  
 308  
 Cave men, Eskimo resemblance  
 to, 159

- Cavendish, Sir Henry, M.P., short-hand notes by, of debates in House of Commons (1768-74), 437
- Champlain, Samuel de, silent as to Brest, Labrador, 79
- Chappell, on Eskimos at Lanse-à-loup (1818), 213
- Chardot, fishing stages at, 147
- Charles, Cartwright's servant, death of, cold endured by, 232
- Charles Bay, Grimes's depredation, in, 245
- Charles II., Hudson Bay Co.'s charter granted by, 128-9, 433
- Charles V., Emperor, French ships prevented by, from going to Newfoundland for fishing, 36
- Charlestown, fishers from, off Newfoundland (1645), 318
- Charlevoix, P. F. X. de, silent as to Brest, Labrador, 79  
on Indian feuds with Eskimos, 133, 166, 167
- Charlotte, Queen, 236
- Charter of Hudson Bay Co., granted by Charles II. 128, 433, scope of, 129
- Chasteaux (Castle Bay), 70
- Chateau Bay (called also Chasteaux, Chatteau, and York Bay), 70, 372  
Cartier at, 75  
Civil Court held at, 399  
Cook's and Banks' friendship formed at, 199  
Coughlan's sealing post at, 203  
as Dépôt, Parkhurst's suggestion as to, 103, 107  
Drachardt and Hill at, 261-2  
Eskimo of, peace made with by Palliser, 173, 174, 175, 262, 274  
First mention of, and first appearance on map, 74  
Fishery at (1804-6), 389  
Geological formation, 10, and fitness of name, 74
- Chateau Bay (*contd.*):—  
Harbours in, block-houses  
Palliser on, 181, 18  
Parkhurst on, 103  
Jens Haven at, 257  
Palliser at, Eskimo scare  
Banks on, 173-4  
Possibly Karlsefni's Wom strand, 10  
Sealing at, Eskimos peaceable (1742), 154  
York Fort in (*q.v.*), 227
- Chatham, Earl of (the great opposition of, to Quebec Act (1774), 439
- Chaviteau Map (1698), Bell on, 152
- Cheppelle, Lieut., on Riches raids, and on Nobles Pinson, 194
- Chester, Grenfell's birthplace near, 458
- Cheyne (Cheines), S. Cabot map once at, 47
- Chicago Exposition, Eskimos shown at, destitution on return, 311, disease brought back by, 312
- Chidley, John, Cape, Chidley named after, by Davis, 121
- Chidley Peninsula, 125
- Chidleis Cape, *see* Cape Chidley
- Chimmo, Lieut., on date of strike at Ice Ti (1867), 28
- Survey by, of Northern Labrador coast (1866), 4  
thanks to, from M. J. Chants of St. John's,
- Chimney Tickle, American interference with fishery  
Gordon's complaint,
- China (Cathay, Kathai), goods early (trans-Atlantic) ages, 19
- Search for the North West Passage to, 42, 43, 47, *et seq.*
- Eden on, 66  
Frobisher's voyage, 104, 10  
"Kathai Company" formed to seek, 105-8

# INDEX

499

- Christianity introduced into Greenland, 2, 3, 7
- Introduced into Labrador, *see* Moravians
- Christmas Eve observances, Newfoundland and Labrador, G. Cartwright on, 227
- Chronicles of Eusebius* on savages from Terre Neuve, 36
- Chuckbelwut tribe of Eskimos, numbers of (1773), Curtis on, 170
- Chuckbuck tribe of Eskimos, numbers of (1773), Curtis on, 170
- Church of England, members of, on Labrador (1848), 430, Missions since carried on among, 430-1
- Churches built on Labrador after 1848, 430, 431
- Cipango (Japan), visions of John Cabot concerning, 23
- Cirnes, place-name, 70
- Civil Court, Labrador, set up, abolished, re-established, &c., 294, 367, 396-7, 398, 400, 407, 408, 409, 417, 419, 421, 442, 443, 445, 449-53, 470
- Judges of, *see* MacNeil, Patterson, Pinsent, Sweetland, and Tucker
- Civilization, fatal to Eskimos, *see under* Eskimos
- Clark, Sir Andrew, 459
- Clay (Argillur), place-name, 70
- Clinker*, H.M.S., 448, at Nain, further voyages of, 290-1
- Clothes, Eskimo, 13, 38, 39, 64, 159, 161, 162, 211, 307
- Indian, 76, 162, 322, 323
- Coats, Capt. W., on Eskimo characteristics, 168-9
- Cochrane, Captain, French removed by, from Belle Isle (1852), 410
- on numbers and location of American fisherson Labrador (1852), 375, 410
- Cochrane, Sir T., instructions of, Patterson, as first Civil Judge, Labrador, 397-8
- Proclamation by, instituting and regulating Labrador Civil Court, and its circuit, 397, 398-400
- Cod - fish (Stock - fish), *passim*, average annual export of, from America (1818-48), 374, and *see* Appendix
- Bait for, *see* Capelin, and Herring, frozen
- at Belle Isle (1841), 408-9
- Catch off Labrador, estimated (1826), 402
- on Coast and in Rivers of Labrador, 321, Davis on its plentifulness, 119-20
- Moravian reports on, 281, 284, 299; Eskimo taught to catch for winter use, 285; consequence of neglect of, 297
- Moravian sales of, in St. John's, 306
- Quantity caught unknown, 425
- Takes of, *see* Labrador fishery, vessels engaged in, &c.
- Total average annual catch (*circa* 1830), author's estimate, 406
- Curing of, on Labrador, Curtis on, 210
- Date of fishing for, 303
- Demand for larger size, alleged reason of decline of American Labrador fishery, 376
- Exported or caught off Labrador, statistics of, hiatus in, 412, and *see* Appendix
- Export of, from Labrador (1820), Robinson on, and Colonial Records on, discrepancy between, 396 (1829), Macgregor on, 406
- from U.S.A. (1830), Sabine on, 404
- Fishing methods, past and present, 406, 458

Cod-fish (*contd.*):—

Fluctuating quantities of, 300, 302, 306

High prices, in recent years, 423

Largest item in fishing industry, 413

## Cod-fishery:—

Bounty to British ships in, Palliser on, 178-9, his Act for, 186, *n.* 1

Forbidden to American Whalers by Palliser, his regulations and their infringement, 214, 216, 318, 327, 352, 371

Grand Banks and Labrador, American Company formed for, after war of 1812, 356

Localities of (*see also* Banks), 137, 151

Hamilton Inlet, chiefly worked by Americans (1821), 449

Hancock's Inlet, 324, 325

Iceland, 19, *n.* 1

off John Cabot's "New Isle," 22 of Labrador;

"free fishery" rules and, 436 injury to, from American

fish-offal, complaints (1765), 214 (1814), 352 (1821), 371

on American (1806) fishing methods, 389-90

in Newfoundland waters, 34

at Placentia, 146

in Straits of Belle Isle average take (*circa* 1856) by Newfoundlanders, 410-11

record (*1777*), 244

United States, Sabine's statistics, 335

Cod-fishers free to fish for Whale, 218

Cod-traps, 406, 458

Coller, D., & Co., complaint of, on drying, &c. stages on Labrador, 339, reply to, defining American position, *ib.*

Codner, William, & Co., English firm in Labrador fishery (1806), 389

Cod Roy, River, Brown's Fishery, American offenders at, 328

Coffin, Admiral Isaac, and grant of the Magdalen Islands fishery, 338

Coffin, Captain Townshend, lease by, of Magdalen Islands fishery, 338

Cogswell, H. H., 364

Cold Gulf (Golfo Froit), 70

Coleman, of Covent Garden Theatre, and the Eskimos, 236

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, G. Cartwright's journal, 224

Collingham, Mr., Cartwright's partner, 249

Collins, William, a fish merchant, account of, with his servant, 184-6

Colonial idea in England, dawn 108-9, Froude on, 108

*Colonial Records*, on American fishers off Labrador and Newfoundland (1819, 1820), 371

on Codfish export (1820), 396

on Nicholas Darby (1763), 200

Silent on Richery's raid, 192

Colonists (*see also* Settlers), treatment proper for, Labrador on, 183

Columbus, Christopher, Cabot's precedence over, in discovery of Mainland America, 116

Lands found by, Cabot's coveries and, Aya surmise, 57

Stimulus of his discovery to Portuguese exploration, 33

Source of his inspiration, 20

Colville, Lord, of the *Northumberland*, and Cook, retaking by, of John's, 198

Combes, Sieur de, letter of, New France, Daws translation, 79 *et seq.*



# INDEX

501

Brown's Fish-  
American offenders  
Isaac, and his  
of the Magdalen  
fishery, 338  
Townshend, lease  
Magdalen Islands  
338  
364  
Froitt), 70  
Covent Garden  
e, and the Es-  
236  
iel Taylor, on  
artwright's jour-  
24  
r., Cartwright's  
r, 249  
a fish merchant,  
at of, with his ser-  
184-6  
England, dawn of,  
Froude on, 109  
r, on American  
off Labrador  
Newfoundland  
1820), 371  
ort (1820), 396  
arby (1763), 200  
ery's raid, 192  
o Settlers), treat-  
proper for, Lord  
on, 183  
opher, Cabot's pre-  
ce over, in dis-  
y of Mainland of  
ica, 116  
by, Cabot's dis-  
ies and, Ayala's  
se, 57  
his discoveries  
ortuguese explora-  
33  
inspiration, 20  
of the *Northumber-*  
and Cook, 198;  
ing by, of St.  
s, 198  
de, letter of, from  
France, Dawson's  
lation, 79 *et seq.*

Compass-variation in Hudson's  
Straits, Ruysch on, 121,  
n. 1  
in J. Cabot's time, investigators  
of, 28  
in Latitudes of Labrador and  
further North, confusion  
caused by, 67, 69  
Conception Bay, 71, 425  
Distress and riots at (1816-7),  
causes, 359  
Fishers from, in Labrador fish-  
ery, 451  
Fishery failure, consequences of  
(1806), 390  
on Kunstman III. map, and in  
reality, 62  
Man-smuggling from, 319  
Merchants of, Memorial of, on  
conduct of Americans in  
Labrador (1806), 341,  
consequences following,  
342-3  
Petition from, for Courts of  
Justice on Labrador  
(1845), 409  
Vessels from, in Labrador fishing  
(1825), 402  
Contraband (*see als* Man-smug-  
gling) by American  
fishers in Labrador and  
Newfoundland, 318-20,  
342, 344, 346, 354  
Conversion, effect of, on a Sor-  
cerer, 282  
Contarini, Mercantorio, on Sebas-  
tian Cabot's voyage of ex-  
ploration, 41-2, 47, 49-50  
Cook, Captain James, assistance  
given by, to Haven, 257  
Charts by, accuracy of, 199  
Earlier career of, 197-8  
Labrador coast surveyed by,  
197-9, 257  
Observation by, of transit of  
Venus (1767), 199  
Voyage round the world, 199  
Cook and Lane's map (1790),  
Bradore on, 132, n. 1  
Cook and Lane's sailing directions,  
still repeated, 199  
Cooke, John, 112

Cooksley, Captain, Naval Surro-  
ga'e, and Beard's ag-  
gressors, 391  
*Co-operator*, schooner built at St.  
Anthony, 465  
Copper, alleged, in Labrador, 136  
Coppermine river, Indians of,  
Eskimos killed by, 167  
*Coppie d'une Lettre envoyee de la*  
*Nouvelle France ou Can-*  
*ada, par le Sieur des*  
*Combes* (1609), transla-  
tion by Dawson, 79 *et seq.*  
Coreati Corterati, or Cortereali,  
name for south of New-  
foundland on Carta  
Marina of Waldsee-  
müller, 63, 64  
Corte Real family, royal grant to,  
of Newfoundland, 35  
Voyages of, results as to Spanish  
interests, 37  
Corte Real, Gaspar, Azorean, sent  
by Emmanuel of Portu-  
gal to seek the North-  
West Passage, 33, 58,  
59, countries reached  
by, 34, 55, 64, captives  
taken, 34-5, 60, 66, con-  
sequences, 35, problem  
of his fate, 35, 59, 64  
Expeditions in search of, 35, 54  
Labrador, not Greenland, seen  
by, 52, 59, 71  
Landfall, supposed, of, 59  
Landing at Notre Dame Bay,  
71, name given by, 9  
Maps showing discovery ac-  
tually, and in fancy, 57  
*et seq.*  
No Written account left by, 56  
Savage men, white bears, ani-  
mals and fish brought  
from Newfoundland, 64  
Terre Verde named by, 59  
Unable to land on Labrador, 53  
Corte Real, Miguel, expedition of,  
in search of Gaspar, his  
own fate, 35, 64  
Explorations on Newfoundland  
and Labrador coasts,  
probable, 71

Corte Real, Miguel (*contd.*):—  
and the Maps, Kunstman II,  
60, and Kunstman III,  
64  
*Cosmographie Universelle*, by  
Thevet, tale in, of the  
Straits of Belle Isle,  
90, 92  
*Cosmography*, by Ptolemy, famous  
map drawn for, 62  
Costa (Straight Coast), 69  
Cosway, Richard, portrait by, of  
"Perdita," 202  
Cottonian Collection, Dr. Dee's  
map, and statement in,  
on English rights in the  
New Lands, 108  
Coughlan, Jeremiah, of Fogo, in  
partnership with Cart-  
wright, 203, 382  
Trading ventures of, in the Seal-  
fishing, 203, 382  
on the Privateers, his defeat of  
Grimes, and on Noble  
& Pinson, 333  
Outlying establishments of,  
203, 382  
Coughlan & Hooper, Labrador  
firm, 383  
*Countess of Effingham*, Cartwright's  
vessel, commandeered  
by Grimes, 245, retaken  
and restored, 246; loss  
of, 247  
Courtemanche, Augustin, Legar-  
deur, Sieur de, 470,  
first French settler on  
Labrador, 131; ap-  
pointed Commandant  
of the Coast of Lab-  
rador, 134; glimpse of,  
in Lair's letter, 147-8;  
grant to, 79, renewed,  
134; fishing and trading  
rights, 134; life at Bay  
Phelypeaux, 131-2, de-  
scribed by an un-  
known, 135, 137-8; re-  
lations of, with the  
Eskimos, 133-4, 140,  
147-8, 149-50; relations  
with Montagnais In-

Courtemanche, Augustin, Lega-  
deur, Sieur de (*contd.*):—  
dians, 132, 137, 150  
settlement of, ruins  
error as to, 79; death  
of, 150  
Courtemanche, Mme. de, 150  
Lair's letter to, on E-  
kimo menace to Ba-  
Phelypeaux, 147-8  
Courtemanche, Mlle. de, 148, 150  
Courtemanche, Sieur de (a-  
other), 153  
Covent Garden Theatre, Car-  
wright's Eskimos at,  
336  
Cowper, William, on concessions  
the Treaty of Paris, 9  
Cozens, Mr., visit of, to Hamil-  
Inlet (1825), 293, as  
to Moravian mission-  
aries, 428  
Craig, Sir J. H., Governor  
Lower Canada (1800)  
Holloway's letter to,  
rights of French gran-  
holders in Labrador, 4  
Cranmer, Archbishop, and  
Cartwright family, 22  
Crantz, on the fate of the ab-  
doned Greenland colo-  
nists, 4  
Crefeld, Eskimo child's death  
at, 310  
Crews (*see also* Man-smuggling)  
return of to Britain,  
assistance on, 216; regu-  
lations on, evaded  
New England fishes,  
318-20  
*Crocodile*, H.M.S., on Fishery Pro-  
tection Service (1840-  
375, 408  
Crofton, Captain Ambrose,  
Americans in the Lab-  
rador fishery (1799-  
335-6, their poaching  
rivers, 336  
on the British fishery on  
Magdalens (1798),  
its American compo-  
sitors, 336-7

# INDEX

503

Augustin, Legarde (contd.):—

132, 137, 150;  
ent of, ruins of,  
as to, 79; death

Mme. de, 150,  
letter to, on Es-  
menace to Bay  
caux, 147-8

de, 148, 150  
Sieur de (an-  
153

Theatre, Cart-  
wright's Eskimos at,

on concessions in  
Treaty of Paris, 93  
of, to Hamilton  
(1825), 293, and  
Moravian mission-  
428

L., Governor of  
Canada (1809),  
Way's letter to, on  
of French grant-  
s in Labrador, 441  
Bishop, and the  
right family, 222  
fate of the aban-  
Greenland colon-

child's death

Man-smuggling),  
of to Britain, in-  
ce on, 216; regula-  
on, evaded by  
England fishers,

on Fishery Pro-  
n Service (1840-1),  
408

on Ambrose, on  
ians in the Labra-  
fishery (1798),  
their poaching in  
336

fishery on the  
talens (1798), and  
American competi-  
336-7

Crofton, Capt. Ambrose (contd.):—

on Eskimos of Southern Labra-  
dor (1798), 211-2, his  
forecast not realized, 212

on Man-smuggling into America  
(1798), 319-20

on taking possession of Temple  
Bay, 192-4

*Cronicon regum Angliæ*, ms., refer-  
ence in, to John Cabot's  
second voyage, 24

Croque Harbour, 192, Palliser's  
notice to the French  
at, 177

Cross, James, President and signa-  
tor of the Memorial on  
the Boundary dispute, of  
the St. John's Chamber  
of Commerce, 453

Crowdy, Dr., sent by Newfound-  
land Government to  
vaccinate Montagnais  
Indians (1874), 445

Cuba, discovered by Columbus, 57

Cumberland Inlet, American  
Whalers deserting from,  
at Okak, behaviour  
of, 303

Eskimos of, words used by  
for dwellers inland, and  
for Indians of Labra-  
dor, 13

Curlew, at Cape Cod, 325  
Flocks of, disappearance of,  
from Labrador, 302

Current from Hudson's and Davis  
Straits, ice borne by, 324  
off Labrador, trend of, Atkins  
and others on, 326

Curtis, Lieut. Roger, chart by, of  
Labrador coast, 209  
Reports on Labrador cited, 209-10  
on Eskimos in Labrador (1773),  
169-70

on misconduct of New England  
Whalers, 332

on the Moravians at Nain (1773),  
269, 270

on Newfoundland fishers off  
Labrador (1772), settle-  
ment of, advised by  
him, 381

Cusack, Rev. E., visit of to Straits  
of Belle Isle (1840), 428

*Cymbeline*, performed for Cart-  
wright's Eskimos at  
Covent Garden, 236

DALHOUSIE, Earl of, Memorial to,  
of Nova Scotian Legis-  
lation, on Renewal of  
Fishery privileges to  
Americans (1818), 362-4

Darby, Nicholas, father of "Per-  
dita," trading career of,  
in Labrador and after,  
200, 202-3, 383

Haven's meeting with, 257  
House of, at Cape Charles,  
utilized by G. Cart-  
wright, 223, 225

Petitions to Board of Trade,  
grounds of, and re-  
fusal, 204-5

Whaling station of, Cape Charles,  
195, 223, affray at, with  
Eskimo, 201, 262

Darby, Thomas, and his descend-  
ants, 200 & n.1

Dark Bay (Baio Oscura), 70  
"Dark days," in Canada, causes  
of, 197

Darling, Governor, Labouchere's  
despatch to, assertion  
in, of Rights of New-  
foundland (1856), 411

Visit of, to Labrador coast,  
(1856), 412

Dartford, Kent, Assay-works at, 107  
Gilbert's departure from, 111

Dartmouth, Devon, 391, 465  
Davis's return to, 122

Ship Adventurers from, in  
Labr. dor, 380

Dartmouth, Earl of, Cartwright's  
Petition to, re his Sal-  
mon fishery, 232, 239,  
his Plan for Encourage-  
ment of Trade of Labra-  
dor, sent to, 233

Davis Inlet, Atkins' visit to,  
321, 323

Exploration of, ordered (1786),  
384-5

- Devis, John, believe in the North-West Passage, 122  
 High latitude reached by, 119  
 Greenland re-discovered by, 4, 55, 61  
 Voyages in search of North-West Passage, 118, 120-2  
 on the Eskimos of Greenland, their love of music and games, 164, their skill as boatmen, 156  
 on Eskimos of Labrador, treacherous attack by, 164  
 Davis, Samuel, Darby's petition re, 205  
 Davis Straits, 158, 221, Atkins' voyage to (1729), 321  
 Ice from, Current bearing, 324  
 Western side, Eskimo migration from, to Greenland, 160  
 Dawson, Dr. S. E., Investigations by, on Compass variation, *temp.* J. Cabot, 28  
 Position of Brest (Labrador) determined by, 77, 78  
 Translation by, of the Sieur de Combes' letter from New France, 79 *et seq.*  
 De La Rue, Sieur, at Forteau, 147  
 De Quettville & Co., Jersey firm in Labrador fisheries, 383, 389, 419  
 Alcohol supplied by, to employees, 411-2  
 De Tierney, St. John's retaken from, by Amherst and Colville, 198  
 Dean & Co., firm trading and furring at St. Francis, (1784-5), 385  
 Death and Burial Customs, Eskimo, 15  
*Decades*, by Peter Martyr, Eden's translation, references in, to Labrador, and quotation from others thereon, 66-7  
*Decouverte de Terra Neuve*, by H. Harrisse, 27, 110  
 on English claim to Newfoundland, 93  
 Dee, Dr. John, connection of, with "The Company Kathai," 105, 106  
 Diary of, *cited*, 109-10, on Devis' Newfoundland expedition, 111, *n. 1*  
 Labrador granted to, 112  
 Statement by, on Rights England in the New Lands, and map, 109-10  
 Deer (*see also* Caribou, Reindeer and Stags) at Cape Cod, 325  
 Denmark, Colony from, in Greenland, destroyed, 139  
 Communications between and Iceland and Greenland, 5  
 Expedition from, to Greenland, 123  
 Denny, John, a Frenchman, voyage of, to "Terre Neuve," 36  
 Deptford, Frobisher's departure from, 104  
 Desclier's map, 62, and conjectures, uncertainty on Labrador and Greenland, 67  
 Desliens map, the, 62, trend Greenland as shown, 68, 69  
*Description of the Islands of North*, section of Adair of Bremen's book dealing with Norse voyages to America, 5  
 Diary of Dr. Dee, *cited* 109-111, *n. 1*  
 Digges Island, Eskimos of, attacked by, on Hudson's and Button's crews, 124  
 Dighton, Mass., Indian picture writing at, mistaken runic inscription, 1  
 Discovery equivalent to ownership in 16th century, 103  
*Discovery*, vessel of Button, Hudson, and Weymouth, 126, later used by Gibson, 127

# INDEX

101

- Discovery of America*, by H. Har-  
villae, 27
- Discoveries of the Norsemen in  
America*, by Fischer,  
supporting their voy-  
ages, 2
- Disney, Rev. H. P., second Church  
of England Missionary  
on Labrador, 430
- Distemper attacking Dogs in Labra-  
dor, 295
- Mysterious nature and spread of,  
301, 304, other animals  
attacked by, 302
- Divers Voyages* (Hakluyt, 1599  
edition), map in, on  
the Cabots' discovery  
of Labrador, 26
- Dobbiog, Capt., and York Fort, 190
- Documents Authentiques de la  
Marine Normande*, by  
E. Gosselin, cited on  
the ebb and flow of the  
Norman fishery in the  
New World, 89
- Doddinge, Dr. Edward, on Callig-  
houghe and his wife,  
Eskimos brought home  
by Frobisher, 163-4
- Dogs, Eskimo, 234, 235; Dis-  
temper attacking, 295,  
304, mysterious nature  
and spread of, 301-2,  
numbers, 307
- Dominus Vohiscum*, ship, 51
- Dongeon, Sieur du, Governor of  
Brest, Combes on, 83,  
86, 88
- Dorchester, Earl of, and Mag-  
dalen Islands fishery  
grant, 338
- Dormer & Richards, English firm  
in Labrador fishery  
(1806), 389
- Dorset, Marquis of, Wolsey as  
chaplain to, 49
- Double Island Harbour, settlers  
at, 394
- Drachardt, Christian, Moravian,  
companion of Haven,  
260, 266; with Hill,  
Eskimos found by, at
- Drachardt, Christian (*contd.*):—  
Chateau Bay, the Gospel  
preached by him, 261-2;  
sent to work at Nain,  
268, 269; his preaching  
there, 267  
on the graves of Erhardt and his  
companions, 253
- Drake*, H.M.S., 361
- Draper, Chief Justice, 444
- Drapers Company, and expeditions  
to the New Lands, its  
caution and distrust of  
S. Cabot, 48-50, 96
- Drontheim, Archbishop of, attempt  
by, to search for lost  
Greenland Colony, 4
- Druce river, 86
- Drying and Curing privileges of  
American fishers un-  
der Treaty of 1818,  
366, 369  
under Treaty of Paris, 334,  
337, 338, limitations, 339  
on the Magdalen Islands,  
337, 338, 374  
not used (1823), Hamilton  
on, 372
- Stations for, hired by Americans  
on Labrador, 338-9
- Ducks, at Cape Cod, 325
- Duff, Admiral, on uselessness of  
York Fort, 191
- Du Pont's map, 17th cen-  
tury, 32
- Durell, Captain, visit of, to  
Cartwright (1777), 246
- Dutch fleet, Massachusetts fishing  
vessels taken by, 319
- Duties, collection of, on Labrador  
(1840), 375, appoint-  
ment of Magistrates  
for, Finlay on (1852),  
375-6  
by Newfoundland, 445  
debatable ground included in  
collecting area, 443  
difficulties encountered in,  
407-8, 411
- Spanish and Italian, on British  
fish, 359
- Dwellings of Eskimo, 64

- EAGLE**, H.M.S., Palliser and Cook on (1755), 197  
*Earl of Dartmouth*, *The*, one of Cartwright's vessels, 24  
 Earthquakes, shocks on Labrador, 285, 295, 300  
 Eastport, Maine, fishers from, 376  
*Ecclesiastical History*, by Howley, cited on Roman Catholic religious jurisdiction over coast of Labrador, 118-9  
 Eclipse Island, traces of Cook on, 199  
 Eden, Richard, references by, to Labrador, authors quoted by him, 66-7  
     Silent on John Cabot, 25  
     on S. Cabot's Arctic voyage, 43, 44  
*Edits of Ordonnances* of Quebec, silent as to Brest, Labrador, 79  
 Edward VI in his *Journal*, on French fishers in Newfoundland, 36  
 Edward VII, decoration given by, to Grenfell, 473  
*Egeria*, H.M.S., trespassing American Whalers seized by, 361  
 Egerton MSS., Cavendish's notes of debates among, 437  
 Egerton Portulan map, treating "New lands" as Asia, 62  
 Egg-collecting, Eskimo season for, 303  
 Eiderdown, birds furnishing, Labrador, 137  
 Elizabeth, Queen, English claim to Labrador and Newfoundland dating from, 32, her enquiry as to title and Dr. Dee's statement, 108, 109-10  
     Interest of, in Frobisher's voyages, 104, 105, 108  
     Letters patent granted by, to Sir H. Gilbert, for colonizing, &c., in America, 108, 110, 111  
 Elizabeth, Queen (*contd.*):—  
     Navigation Act of, aims and of, 99  
     Wish of to see Calighoughs, 39  
 Elliott, Hugh, 39  
 Elliott, General, and Darby, sieges of Gibraltar, 39  
 Elliott, Governor of Newfoundland, instructed to explore Davis (1786), 384-5  
 Elsner, Brother, Moravian, 1 to, from Abraham Eskimo exhibited Europe, 310-1  
 Elson & Co., employers T. Darby, 300  
 Emigration, Sir H. Gilbert on, 1  
 Emery & Best, Jersey firm in Labrador fishery (1806)  
 Emmanuel of Portugal, expedition sent by, to seek Northwest Passage, 33  
     Expedition sent to seek for the former, its 35, 58, 59  
 Grant from, of Newfoundland Corte Real family,  
 Grant from, to Pero de cellos, 54  
 Share taken on Portuguese ing-voyage, to Newfoundland, 35  
 England, 355, Cartographical backwardness of, 97  
     Demand in, for Halibut, pr source, possible Labrador supply, 425  
     Eskimos brought to, by Azorean expedition by Cartwright, 23, 310, 416  
     by S. Cabot, 38-9, 40, exhibited in, at Olympia  
     Sovereignty of over Newfoundland, Canada declared Treaty of Paris, 95.  
 West Coast, Fishing voyages to the New Labrador reason for asserting continuity of, 95 et seq.

# INDEX

[17]

- England and France, Labrador divided between, 433
- English absence from Labrador fishery and fur trade (1765), Palliser on, 380
- Atlases, showing Labrador as dependency of Newfoundland (cirr. 1774), 440
- Claim to Newfoundland and Labrador, bases of, 32 *et passim*, 57, 93-7, 112, 433
- Discovery of Labrador, accredited by early 16th century maps, 26, 27, 29, 62, and by Ribeiro, 11
- Controversy on use made of, consequences and authorities, 93-7, 112
- Eskimo first seen by, 38-9, 42, 161
- Firms, in Labrador fishery, 404
- Objections to paying Duty or Revenue, 407-8, 417-8
- Fishers, Iceland, 19, 20, 22, 99
- Labrador, 95 *et seq.*, 118, 166 *et passim*
- at St. John's (cirr. 1583), few but dominating, 100, 103, 113-4
- Forts (*see also* Blockhouses and York Fort) in Hudson's Bay, 136
- Literature, earliest references in, to the Discovery of America, 44-6
- Marine, growth of, 48
- Merchants in Newfoundland
- Fishing trade, desire of for assimilation of Labrador regulations to those of Newfoundland, 384
- Navy, and the "narrow seas," 48
- Labrador as a nursery for, Palliser's views, 177-83, 262
- protection by, for fishing fleets from the "New found lands," 50
- Neglect of Newfoundland fisheries in sixteenth century, 36
- Occupation of Labrador, Eskimos at time of, character and numbers, 169, 171
- English absence from Labrador fishery (*contd.*)—
- Rights in America, limits of, 113
- Rule over Labrador as a whole, established by conquest of Canada, 95, 433-4
- Seamanship, superiority of, testimonies to, and instances, 97-9, 104
- Settlers in Labrador, discouraged by Palliser, 177, 178, 183, 189, 262
- Evicted from French district (1785), 249
- Ships, visit of, to Hispaniola (1527), 121
- Sickness in exploration, 93-4, 100-1, 113
- Voyagers to New Lands, friendly policy of, to natives, 165
- English Policy, The, to Keep the Seas*, 15th century poem, reference in, to English trade in Iceland, 19, n. 1
- Engroenlandt, *see* Greenland
- Ephraim, an Eskimo murderer, arrest and punishment of, 313-4
- Epistle Dedicatorie to Divers Voyages*, by Hakluyt, *ibid.*, 93-4
- Erhardt, John Christian, a Moravian, desirous of establishing mission to Labrador Eskimos, 251-2, mystery of his fate, 253 & n. 1, 278
- Eric, first Bishop of Greenland, search of, for Vinland, 2
- Eric the Red, 6, banished from Iceland, discovery of Greenland, 2, his name for it, reason for, 2, 53
- Saga of, on Norse voyages to America, 5
- date, 5
- relative authenticity, 7
- Erskine, Lord, on Cartwright's case against Noble & Pinson, 249

Eskimeaux Indians, a French writer on, *cited* by Bernard, 320  
 Eskimeaux Shore, or Coast of Labrador, Bernard on, 320, 321, 326  
 Eskimo Island, Hamilton Inlet :—  
   Eskimo skeletons on (1860), probably Kaubvick's victims, 416-7  
   Slaughter at, of Eskimo by Indians, alleged, 166  
   Whale-bone *câche* found on, Banks on, 196  
 Eskimo, river of the, 137  
 Eskimos or Eskimeaux, General References, *see also* Skraelings  
   Amphibious life of, 156  
   Characteristics, 293-4  
     Arrogance, 4, 13, 165, 234, 238  
     Ferocity, 4, 8, 9, 13, 16, 165, & *see* Murders by, *infra*  
     Idleness, 282, 294  
     Improvvidence, 279, 282, 284, 285, 295  
     Love of Music, 164, 165, 281, 293, 294  
     Treachery, 163, 164, 165, 171, 191 *et passim*  
       modern views of, favourable to, 168-9, exceptions and their causes, *ib.*  
   Civilization, disastrous to, 159, 202, 212-3, 240, 272, 278-9, 293, 296, 304, 306, 307, 310-4  
   Death and Burial customs, 15, 213  
   Economy of, Seals in, 17, 18, 29, 155, 284, 285, 303-4  
     Whales in, 29  
     effect on geographical distribution of the race, 17, 18  
   Evolutionary status of, 159  
   Fatality to, of Small-pox, 202, 240, 241, 310  
   First described in Icelandic Sagas, 161

Eskimos or Eskimeaux (*contd.*)  
 Identified with Skraelings (*q.v.*), 8, 9, authentic reasons, 16-8  
 Language, constrictive affixes of, 158  
   practical unity of, 158  
   257, what this implies, 158  
 Rink's deductions from to origin of race, 158  
 translation into, by Mervin, 276, 281, 288  
 words, apparently of Norse origin, 4  
   for foreigners, 4  
 Locale, range, and occupation of, 29, 156; discussion, 160; on what dependent, 17, 18, 161  
 Meaning and origin of Name, 156, 166  
 Mentioned as good name (*circa* 1715), 139  
 Migrations, true route Labrador to Greenland, 12  
 Nomadic habits of, *see* Migrations, *infra*  
 Origin and history of, *et seq.*  
 Original home of, Boaz on, Rink on, 158-9  
 Physique, deductions from, 158, 159  
 and Seal, parallel between, 155-6  
 Traditions on Alien natives expelled by ancestors from Labrador, 12-4  
   on the Fate of the abandoned Greenlanders, 4  
   on Origin of Greenlanders, 4  
   on Ruined non-Eskimo houses on islands Labrador, 14, 15  
   on Stone ruins at Booby Felix Amundsen, 15 & *n.* 1  
   on Various tribes, and Unipeds, 152



Eskimeaux (*contd.*)—  
 with Skraelings  
 ), 8, 9, authors'  
 ons, 16-8  
 constrictive affinity  
 158  
 unity of, 156-8,  
 what this indi-  
 cates, 158  
 deductions from, as  
 origin of race, 158-9  
 on into, by Mora-  
 vians, 276, 281, 289  
 apparently of Norse  
 in, 4  
 designers, 4  
 age, and occupations  
 29, 156; discussed,  
 ; on what depend-  
 17, 18, 161  
 nd origin of Names,  
 166  
 as good smiths  
 c. 1715), 139  
 , true route from  
 rador to Green-  
 land, 12  
 habits of, *see* Migra-  
 tions, *infra*  
 d history of, 156  
 eg.  
 me of, Boaz on, 160,  
 k on, 158-9  
 deductions from,  
 159  
 parallel between,  
 16  
 on Alien nation  
 elled by ancestors  
 n Labrador, Rink  
 12-4  
 ate of the abandoned  
 enlanders, 4  
 n of Greenlanders, 12  
 ined non-Eskimo  
 ses on islands off  
 rador, 14, 15  
 e ruins at Boothia,  
 x Amundsen on,  
 t n. 1  
 ous tribes, and on a  
 ped, 152

Eskimos or Eskimeaux—(*contd.*):—  
 Weapons, 13, 29, 64, practical  
 identity of, throughout  
 entire race, 156  
 firearms superseding origi-  
 nal weapons among,  
 211, 304  
 Eskimos, Asiatic, migrants from  
 New World to Old,  
 158, Rink's theory,  
 158-9  
 Eskimos of Digges' Isle, attacks of  
 on Hudson's, and on  
 Button's crew, 124  
 Eskimos of Greenland,  
 Davis's experiences with,  
 119, 164  
 First appearance in Norse  
 Colonies, ferocity of, 3,  
 160, 161  
 Football played by, Davis  
 on, 164  
 Houses, use of stone in, 12,  
 13, 14  
 Migrants from West side of  
 Davis's Straits, 160  
 Stone implements and weapons  
 of, 13  
 Traditions of, on Norsemen,  
 date of earliest, 15  
 on their own origin, 157  
 Unknown to those of Labra-  
 dor, 157  
 Eskimos of Labrador (*see also*  
 under Hamilton Inlet),  
 77, 154, 191, 404  
 Acceptance by of Moravian  
 deed of settlement at  
 Nain, 267  
 Advances toward civilization  
 and Christianity, 2, 3, 7,  
 11, 263, 278-9, 281, 282,  
 285, 289, 292, 294, 296,  
 304, 307, 316, a striking  
 instance, 297  
 improved condition of (*circa*  
 1772-98), causes of,  
 210-1  
 Crofton on, 211-2  
 due to Cartwright, 211, 231  
 due to Moravians (*q.v.*),  
 211, 213, 231

Eskimos of Labrador (*contd.*):—  
 Attacks on Coast stations, 147,  
 149, 150-1  
 on Davis, 120  
 on Frolicher, 104, 163  
 on Hudson's mutineers, 124  
 on Knight's crew, 123  
 Basque and Breton Whalers  
 ruined by, 133  
 Called Man-eaters, by Knight,  
 123  
 Canoes and Boats of (*see also*  
 Kayaks), 139  
 numbers of (1876), 307  
 Cartwright's intercourse with,  
 210, 211, 225-6, 229-31,  
 240-1, 272, his as-  
 cendancy, how estab-  
 lished, 234  
 Characteristics (*see also* above,  
 under General Refer-  
 ences), excuses for, 168  
 thievery, 148, 149, 150-1,  
 168, 233  
 uncleanness of, Cartwright  
 on, 226  
 an unknown on, 139, 140, 141  
 Christianizing of entire popu-  
 lation, effected by  
 Moravian missionaries,  
 263  
 Clothes of, 13, 38, 139, 145,  
 161, 162  
 European preferred, 211,  
 278, 307  
 Condition and tastes when met  
 by Crofton (1798), 211  
 Courtemanche's relations with,  
 133-4, 140, 147-8, 149-50  
 Curtis on, 270, his plea for  
 better treatment, 20  
 Customs and habits of, Mor-  
 avian difficulty in chang-  
 ing, 281  
 Darby's design of civilizing,  
 200, how foiled, 201  
 Described by the unknown,  
 his theory on origin  
 of, 139, and on ferocity  
 of, *id.*  
 Depicted as Demons on  
 Maps, 162

Eskimos of Labrador (*contd.*):—

- Diseases attacking, 300
- Epidemics, 304
- Influenza, 296
- Measles, 293, 314
- Sweating and Vomiting sickness, 292
- Whooping cough, 306, 314
- Diseases criminally introduced among, results of, 213, 312, 427
- Dogs of, 234, distemper among, 295, 301, called "loss of sense disease," 304
- in London, 235
- numbers of (1876), 307
- Dwellings, change in (1876), 307
- Stone formerly unused in, 12
- Enslaved by Grimes, 245
- Extinction of, causes of, 212-3, 279, 427, checked by Moravians, 211, 213, 263, 279, 316, 427
- Feuds of, with Indians, 133, 140, 165-7, 167-8, 297
- Fights with fishermen, 201, 219, 255, 262
- First convert, 271
- First encounter with White men, approximate date, 160, 161
- Food of, 29, 38, 39, 133, 156, 161, 284, 285
- Cartwright on, 225-6
- Courtemanche on, 133
- European, desired, 211, 278, 304, 307
- Frightened by Haven's passport, 256
- Heathen, 305, resorting to Okak, 292
- in the South, to the end, 213
- How hindered from joining those at Nain, &c., 282
- and Hudson Bay Co., 169, 305, 407
- Ignorant of use of fishing nets and of snares, 29, 30, 284-5
- Influence on of Moravians (*q.v.*), 305
- Legislative protection for, needed, 313, 427

Eskimos of Labrador (*contd.*)

- Menace of, to Bay Phely
- Lair on, 147-8, arms of, 149
- Migrations of, bi-yearly, 29, 138, 158, 160, 171, 261, 271, 274
- objections of the Moravians, 271, 274
- Moravian Mission to, proposed, 251-2; started, 160, *et seq.*, 268, 428
- see under* Moravian
- on Moravian settlements, mated numbers of—
- 1801., 275
- 1810., 286
- 1821., 289
- 1828., 293
- 1835., 295
- 1840., 296
- 1850., 298
- 1860., 302
- 1880., 309
- 1890., 314
- Murders by, 104, 120, 133, 139, 201, 268, 283, 307, 313
- of Nain, delight at Ma
- visit, 290-1
- relations with Moravians, 267-9, Curtis on, 2
- Not mentioned by Cartier
- Not mentioned by Roberval
- Objects of Trade among, lack of stimulus to industry, Cartwright on,
- Palliser on, 231
- Palliser's Orders for Establishing Communication with, 171, text, 1
- 191, sale of alcohol prohibited, 173
- Palliser's peace made, 172, 174, 175, 262
- in Paris, sad letter from, 31
- Plans for civilizing and u
- 140-1
- Plurality of Wives among, reasons for, 271, blem of to Brethren, 282, 283

# INDEX

511

brador (*contd.*):—  
 f, to Bay Phelypeaux  
 ir on, 147-8, fire-  
 ns of, 149  
 s of, bi-yearly, &c.,  
 138, 158, 160, 165-6,  
 261, 271, 274  
 ns of the Moravians,  
 sons of, 271, 272-3  
 Mission to, proposed,  
 -2; started, 169, 254  
*seq.*, 268, 428, and  
 under Moravian  
 ian settlements, esti-  
 ted numbers of—  
 , 275  
 , 286  
 , 289  
 , 293  
 , 295  
 , 296  
 , 298  
 , 302  
 , 309  
 , 314  
 by, 104, 120, 124,  
 , 139, 201, 268, 273,  
 , 307, 313  
 delight at Martin's  
 t, 290-1  
 with Moravians,  
 -9, Curtis on, 270  
 oned by Cartier, 161  
 oned by Roberval, 162  
 Trade among, and  
 of stimulus to indus-  
 Cartwright on, 29-30  
 , 231  
 Orders for Estab-  
 ling Communication  
 n, 171, text, 172-3,  
 sale of alcohol pro-  
 ted, 173  
 peace made with,  
 174, 175, 262, 274  
 ad letter from, 310-11  
 civilizing and using,  
 1  
 Wives among, 294,  
 ons for, 271, pro-  
 n of to Brethren  
 283

Eskimos of Labrador (*contd.*):—  
 Population, estimates of—  
 18th century, early, 274  
 1763., 169-70  
 1771., 274  
 1798., 212, 213  
 1861., 303  
 Prisoners made by Courte-  
 manche, 149-50  
 by Darby, 201  
 Result to, from arrival of first  
 American trading ves-  
 sels at Hopedale, 413  
 Skill in chase ascribed to by  
 an unknown, 139  
 Skin boots made by, 299  
 & n. 1  
 Sole French mention of, Ber-  
 nard on, 320  
 Sorcerers, a good and a bad,  
 282, 283  
 South Labrador and Straits of  
 Belle Isle not frequented  
 by, at time of discovery,  
 160, 162, 165  
 Taken to England, &c., 16th  
 century, 38-9, 42, 59,  
 66, 71, 163, 164  
 18th century (*see also*  
 Mikak), 201, by Cart-  
 wright, their experi-  
 ences, fate, and its con-  
 sequences, 234 *et seq.*,  
 240, 241, 416-7  
 Taken to Europe, 19th cen-  
 tury, evil results, 309  
*et seq.*, protest, and  
 plea for legislation,  
 313, 427  
 Terror caused by, till English  
 occupation, 169, 257  
 methods employed, 171,  
 Banks' story on, 173-4  
 Thefts from, 258, by New-  
 foundland fishers, 308  
 by runaway Whalers, 303  
 Trade articles providable by,  
 29, 30, 141  
 Trade with, privileges and  
 duties of Fishing Admi-  
 rals, 174, 175, 189,  
 216, 217

Eskimos of Labrador (*contd.*):—  
 Trade of Moravians with and  
 for, aims of, 279-80,  
 attitude of the na-  
 tives, 280, credit abuse,  
 and difficulties con-  
 nected with, 306, 307-8  
 Trading of, with Europeans,  
 methods and results,  
 278-9  
 Traditions of, on Norsemen,  
 date of earliest, 15  
 Treatment of, by Fishermen,  
 Palliser's *Regulations*  
 on, 174-5  
 Under Newfoundland rule  
 (1763), 435  
 at Ungava Bay, friendly to  
 Moravians, 287  
 Weapons, *see above*, under  
 General References  
 Whaling by, in kayaks, 285  
 Woman, "surgerie" of, 163,  
 at Hopedale, 457  
 Women, married by Europeans,  
 276, 284, 420  
 Yearly sequence of occupa-  
 tions, as directed by  
 Moravians, 303-4  
 Eskimos of Newfoundland  
 Clothes, 64, 162  
 Dwellings, 64  
 Painting of Faces by, 64  
 Sale of Alcohol to, forbid-  
 den, 313  
 Stone implements of, 64  
 Esquimaux Bay, Land at, granted  
 to Moravians (1769),  
 Order granting, 263-6  
 Estienne, Henry, publisher of  
*Chronicles of Euse-*  
*bius*, 36  
 Estotiland, title to, of Queen Eliza-  
 beth, Dr. Dee on,  
 109 & n. 1  
 Ethnological and linguistic specula-  
 tions on the Eskimo of  
 Labrador, 139  
 Europe, Eskimos taken to, 38, 39,  
 42, 59, 66, 71, evil re-  
 sults, 163, 164, 165,  
 202, 234, 240, 241, 309

Europe (*contd.*):—

- et seq.*, 416-7, protest, and plea for legislation, 313, 427
- Fish markets of, Newfoundland monopoly of during wars, 358
- European contact, disadvantageous to Eskimos, 279, 283, 304, 305, 309-13, one good result, 381
- Food, Clothes, &c., Eskimo desire for, 211, 278, 279, 304, effects, 307
- Markets for Labrador fish got by New Englanders, 335
- Evil (Mallie), name on old map of Labrador, 70
- Exeter, Ship Adventurers from, in Labrador, 380
- Exhibitions in Europe and America, Eskimos taken to, disastrous consequences, 309-13, plea for preventive legislation, 313, 427
- Expeditions, maps and charts taken by, and added to, 56, 57
- Exploits River, Newfoundland, Beothuk natives from, enslaved by Corte Real's expedition, 34-5
- Expedition up, of the Cartwrights, 223
- Explorations on the Labrador Coast*, by H. Y. Hinde, 421
- FABYAN'S Chronicle*, on the first Anglo-Azorean expedition, 38
- Fagundez, João Alvarez, letters patent granted to, 35
- Falle & Durrell, Jersey firm in Labrador fisheries (1806), 389
- Faro Islands, 144
- Faulcon*, Gilbert's ship commanded by Raleigh, 111
- Favourite*, H.M.S., Fishery Protection ship (1820), 369

- Fernandez, Francisco, and his companions, joint expeditions from Bristol Newfoundland 37 *seq.*, 39
- Fernandez, João, and the discovery and name of Labrador, 29, 39, 37 *et seq.*, 71, 96
- and the "King" map, a suggestion, 60, *n.* 1
- Letters patent granted to, Henry VII., 54
- Feild, Anglican Bishop of Newfoundland, 428, 429
- Visit to Labrador (1848), 429
- missions started there, 430-1; witness the Labrador fish (1856), 410
- Ferryland, 221
- Fetter Lane, Moravian church in
- Field Bay, 157
- Fifty-second parallel, section of Labrador coast a retransferred to ada, 441
- Figurative Plan by W. Sax, treating area of Labrador reannexed to Canada (1825), 441
- Finlay, J., on American fisheries in Labrador (1852) on Collection of Indians from, 375
- Firearms, used by Eskimos and after, 211, 307
- Fischer, Prof. Joseph, s.j., believer in Norse voyagers to America, 2
- Maps found by, at Wainwright Castle, 62, 63
- Fish and Marine animals, *see* Fish
- lin, Cod, Halibut, Lingcod, Salmon, &c., *see also* Ocean Whales, and Seals
- "Fish days" statutory, 101
- Fish of Labrador:—
- Classes of, 458
- on Coast and in Rivers of Labrador, *see also* under Nar

# INDEX

513

- Fish of Labrador:—  
 date for striking coast, 28  
 of Newfoundland, 64  
 Fish, purchase of forbidden to  
 Americans by Treaty  
 of Paris, 342, 344, 353  
 instead of catching, Act of  
 1542 to prevent, 100  
 Fish Trap, invented by Whiteley,  
 how used, effect on  
 men's characters, 458  
 Fishery(ies), English, Acts of Par-  
 liament dealing with,  
 99 *et seq.*  
 in Hudson's Straits included in  
 Charter of Hudson Bay  
 Co., 129  
 Fishery Protection Service, 360,  
 365, 410, instructions to,  
 on enforcing American  
 obedience to local fish-  
 ery laws, 367-8  
 Reports of, on Labrador fishery  
 (1850-70), 412 *et seq.*  
 Strengthening of advised by  
 Milne (1840), why, 375  
*Fishery Regulations* issued by Palli-  
 ser for Labrador, Anti-  
 costi, Magdalens and  
 Whale Fishery, April  
 8th, 1765, 213 *et seq.*  
 Fishers, foreign, difficulties of Mora-  
 vians increased by  
 advance of north-  
 wards, 272  
 Interests of, safe-guarded in  
 grants of land to  
 Moravians, 291-2  
 of Labrador under Newfound-  
 land rule (1763), 435  
 Palliser's Act designed to aid,  
 the condition previous  
 to it, 184  
 Wages of, a typical account, 184-6  
 Fishing Admirals, Acts appoint-  
 ing, limits of, 206-7  
 Duties and privileges of, 174,  
 216, 217  
 as magistrates, 203, 204  
 Palliser on, 174, 189  
 Palliser's instructions to, as to  
 Eskimos, 174-5
- Fishing Privileges, American, *see*  
 American *do.*  
 Fishing Ship Harbour, settlers  
 at, 394  
 Fishing stations, Labrador, usurped  
 by foreigners, 304  
 Fitch's Inlet, Bernard on, 323  
*Fletey Book*, saga, on Norse voy-  
 ages to America, date  
 of, 5, relative authen-  
 ticity of, 7  
 "Floaters" defined, 413  
 of Labrador, 457-8  
 neglect of, 458  
 Florida, French and Spanish  
 colonies north of, Hud-  
 son, 113  
 S. Cabot's coasting voyage to, 47  
 Wine of, Combes on, 87  
 Florida to Hudson's Straits, area of  
 North America claimed  
 by England in virtue  
 of Cabot's discoveries,  
 Monson's view, 116  
 Flower's Cove, co-operative Stores  
 at, 465  
 Fogo, Knight at, 123  
 Perkins and Coughlan's establish-  
 ment at, 203, 223  
 Fongo, mythical city, 86  
 Food of Eskimos, raw, 29, 38, 39,  
 133, 156, 161, 225-6;  
 cooked, 211; providence  
 in, taught by Mora-  
 vians, 285, 297  
 of Indians met by Atkins, 323  
 supplies of Moravians and Es-  
 kimos of Labrador, pre-  
 carious and fluctuating  
 supplies of, 284, 285,  
 288, 295, 296, 297, 299,  
 300, 306, 314  
 Football, an Eskimo game, 164  
 Foquelay, mythical city, 86  
 Forbes, Chief Justice, judgment by,  
 in Beard-Jennings case  
 (1820), importance of,  
 391-3  
 Forbush, W. B., *Pomik* by, 312  
 Ford's Bight (Nisbett Harbour),  
 taken possession of for  
 England, 252

- Forest, place-name, 70  
 Forest fires, Labrador, 196-7  
 Forest land visited by Karlsefni, *see* Markland  
 Forniset, mythical town, 86  
 Forsythe, Cartwright cheated by, 247  
 Fort Carleton, Temple Bay, 194-5  
 Fort Charlotte, 195  
 Fort Chimo, Hudson Bay Co.'s post at, started, 407 & *n.* 1  
 Fort Island, suitable for settlement; Bernard on, 325  
 Fort Nascopie, deaths near, of Nascopie Indians (1857), cause of, 443  
     position of, 444, Simpson on, 444-5  
 Fort Pontchartrain at Bradore, built by Courtemanche, 132  
     ruins of, error regarding, 79  
 Fort Sheffield, Temple Bay, 195  
 Fort Townsend, 355  
 Fort Wallace, Temple Bay, 195  
 Forteau, Basque Whaling-station, 132  
     Bishop Feild's visit to (1848), 429  
     Church of England Mission started by Feild (1849), 430  
     Eskimos at 147  
     Fishery at, 154, 386, 389  
     French fishers in, 135  
     Naval Surrogates' visits to (1810), 390  
     Nursing-home and station built at, 466  
 Fortune Bay, Atkins at, 326  
     Centre of Frozen Herring trade, 377  
     friction at, with Americans, over taking herring, 377-8  
     Famished by privateers, 333  
     Vessel found at by Prebble, 326  
 Fougères, Sieur de, 84  
 Fox, Captain Luke, and his sobriquet, 123  
     on Button's exit from Hudson's Bay, 124-5  
 Fox, H.M.S., taken by an American privateer, 244  
 Fox Harbour, Sealing posts at, 385  
 Foxes, black, 268, at Cod, 325  
     of Labrador, Disease at, 302  
     Intermittent visits of, 302  
     Season for Catching, 302  
 Silver, skins of, obtained, Cape Charles, White, near Nain, 135-6  
 France, ownership of Labrador asserted by an unknown, 135-6  
 France and England in America, 17th century, 129  
     Labrador divided between, 129  
 Francis I, Letters patent granted by, to Cartier, lost, 129  
 Francis Harbour, Church of England Mission started at, 1850, 430  
     Fishery at (1804-6), 389  
 Franklin, Benjamin, passage granted by, to Moravian ships (1779), 275-6  
 Fraser, Captain James, of Moravian ship sent to, 276; on the ice of, and 1817., 287-8, 288  
 Frederick II. of Norway, expedition sent by, to Canada, 4  
 "Free fishery" defined, Reeves on, 436  
 Rules for unsuited to Labrador, Board of Trade (1772), 436  
 French, the, Bounties given to their Labrador fishers, finale of (1904), 4  
     Bounties given to their foundland fishery, in Canada, Eskimos to, with, 320  
     Capture by (alleged), of Fort, 191, 192  
     as Colonists, 142, 143  
     Devastations of, at Temple Crofton on, 192-3  
     on Labrador, Palliser's difficulties, 176, 177  
     in Possession of Labrador (1713-63), 379

# INDEX

515

## French, the (*contd.*):—

- Proposed concession to, of Fishing rights on Labrador (1856), prevented by Newfoundland, 410-11
- St. John's retaken from, 198
- French Coast of Labrador:—
  - American fishers at, Kempton, 360
  - Annoyance from, 355
- French Colonies on American continent (*circ.* 1583), Haies on, 113
- French encroachments on Labrador fisheries (1835), 408, Rendell on, 1840., 408, Milne's investigation (1841), 408-9, Locke on (1848), 409
- Measures taken to prevent (1852), 410
- Stopped, 421
- Objections of, to use of Jigger (1716), 415-6
- French fishers on Labrador, 134-5, error on in Robinson's journal refuted, 370
- Illicit business of, 360
  - on Southern Labrador, 166
- Plea for exclusion of, from British waters, by Merchants of St. John's (1813), 345 *et seq.*
- at St. Pierre and Miquelon, contraband by, 347
- Sale of Bait to, by Newfoundlanders, 421
- York Fort planned to keep in check, 191
- French Fur-traders in Hudson's Bay, and the foundation of the Hudson Bay Company, 128-9
- French Grant-holders in Labrador, rights of, Holloway on (1809), 441
- Palliser's regulations resisted by (1772), upshot, 436
- Seignories of, on Labrador, division of, from territories of Hudson Bay Co., planned but not executed, 433

- French North America and Labrador, proposed dividing line (*circ.* 1731), 130
- French Passport to Moravian ships granted (1779), 275
- French Rights in Labrador, confirmed by treaty, English settlers evicted, 248-9, date of extinction of, 370
- French Rights of Fishing, at Newfoundland accorded by the Treaty of Paris, 95, how cancelled, *ib.*
- Settlements on Labrador, 131 *et seq.*
- Eskimo attacks on (*circ.* 1640), 166
- French Shore, area of, 347
- Advantages of, 348
- British use of, during war of 1812., 348
- Cession of, consequences to Seal fishery, 451-2
- Closure of, effect on native fishers, 405
- Contraband trade of French on, 347
- Numbers employed on, 348
- French Squadron at Temple Bay, 193
- French Voyages to Newfoundland fisheries, 36
- French Wars, attitude to, of Moravians on Labrador, 284
- Newfoundland's prosperity during, 358
- French and American controversy on Fishing Rights in Newfoundland waters (*circ.* 1823), 373-4, Hamilton's comments, 374
- French and British Imperial Governments, Convention between, giving rights in Labrador fishing to the French, ratification prevented by protests from Newfoundland (1856), 410-1
- Friesland, Frobisher's name for Greenland, 104
- Queen Elizabeth's title to, Dr. Dee on, 109

Frobisher, Sir Martin, discoveries of, misunderstood, 59  
 Eskimos met by, 162-4  
 Relics of, found, 107, n.1  
 Voyages of, object of the first, results, 104-5, objects of the later voyages, 105, 118, and results, 106, 107-8  
 Best's narrative of, on the Eskimos, 162-3  
 reference in, to S. Cabot, 42  
 Frobisher's Straits, Cartographical error as to, 59, 107, n.2  
 Eskimos of, language of, Hall on, 157  
 Relics of his expedition found in, 107, n.1  
 Froude, A. J., on the dawn of English colonial idea, 109  
 Frozen herring trade, *see* Herring, frozen  
 Funks, the (Isle of Birds), Cartier at, 75  
 Fur-bearing Animals at Cape Cod, Bernard on, 325  
 of Labrador, 321  
 menace to, of Paper-pulp industry, 427  
 Moravian references to, 281, 286, 299  
 Fur-trade of Labrador, future of, 427, 447  
 Not pursued by Eskimos, 29  
 Palliser on (1765), 380  
 Fur-traders, pioneer Europeans in northern Labrador, 283-4  
 Furs, obtained by Cartwright from the Eskimos, 230  
 GAGNISH to Blanc Sablon, rights on, acquired by a company, celebrated lawsuit of, 383  
 Gallatin & Rush, Messrs., President's instructions to, as to American Fishing Rights to be secured by Treaty of 1818., 369

Galliot, Captain, a Frenchman, and Jens Haven.  
 Gambier, Governor, and Commodore, complaint, his refining the American position, as to drying on Labrador, 339  
 Gandra, place-name, 69  
 Gannet, H. M. S., Chimmo's ship, Northern Labrador Coast, 414  
 Gardar, Greenland, Bishop of, 3, 4  
 Garrick, David, note by, on *Newe Interlude*, 44-5  
 "Perdita," trained by, 202  
 Gastaldus Jacobus, cited by on Bacalaos and Labrador, 66  
 Gastaldi Ramusio Map, demonstration of, 162  
 Geese (*see also* Whobbies), at Cod, 325  
 Genoa, birthplace of John Cabot, *Geographical Journal*, The Robinson's journal  
 Geological formation, Chateaufort, 10, 74  
 George III., 233, 252, 267  
 and the Eskimo, 236, 238  
 on the Quebec Act (1774),  
 George, Prince of Wales (George, Prince Regent), "Perdita," 202  
 George's River, Hudson Bay post at, started, in, 222  
 German War, George Carleton in, 222  
 Germanus, Donnus Nikolaus, by, Greenland on  
 Gerrard, Sir Thomas, assigned to Gilbert's patent  
 Gibbons, Captain, North Passage voyage, Fox on, 127-8  
 visit of, to Labrador, 127  
 on Eskimo character, 165  
 "Gibbons his Hole," Fox on  
 Gibraltar, siege of, Nicholas at, 202



# INDEX

517

- Gifford, Rev. A., first Church of England missionary on Labrador, 430
- Gilbert, Adrian, 113, *n. 1*
- Gilbert, Sir Humphry, 118, *n. 1*
- and John Cabot's map, 26, 47
- Pioneer of English colonization, 108-9
- first scheme of and colleagues, 110, first put into effect, its failure, 111, second attempt, results of, 12, his own fate, 113, 114
- Venture of, in "The Company of Kathai," 106
- on English supremacy in Newfoundland fishing ports, 103, 113-4
- on S. Cabot's voyage of discovery, 43
- Gill nets, in Newfoundland Herring fishery, 378
- Gjoa, voyage of, 15
- Gloucester, Duke of, Mikak's present for, 268
- Gloucester, Mass., Cod-fishing company formed at (1815), area aimed at, 356
- Interest in Frozen herring trade, 377
- Nova Scotian crews joining at, 367
- Gloucester Telegraph, on Massachusetts fisheries, 1790 to 1810, 334-5
- Goderyck, John, and S. Cabot, 49
- Gold, found by Frobisher, on Labrador, 104-8
- Golf du Batel, 167, *n. 1*
- Golfo de Anurado (Gulf of Forests), 69
- Golfo Froit (Cold Gulf), 70
- Golkowsky, Moravian, with Erhardt on Labrador, 252
- Gomara, on inhabitants of Labrador, non-Eskimo, 162
- on latitude of West Indies, 66-7
- on S. Cabot's Arctic voyage, 43
- on S. Cabot's voyage of 1503, 40
- Gonzales, João, and his companions, joint expeditions with Bristol men to Newfoundland, 37 *et seq.*
- Good Intent, sloop, Moravian ship, captured and retaken, 275
- Good Intent, New England fishing vessel, 319
- Goode, C. Browne, on the "indiscretions" of American Whalers, and on Palliser's action, 330, 332
- on Numbers of New England Whalers on the Labrador coast (1765-6), 329, and on their complaints of Palliser's regulations, 329
- on Reasons for Decline of American Labrador fishery, 376
- Gordon, Captain, Naval Surrogate, and Beard's aggressors, 391
- Gordon, Samuel, complaint by, of American interference with his harbour (1820), 371
- Gorrill, Edward, mate and others, slain by Labrador Eskimos, 123
- Gospel, the, first preached to Labrador Eskimos, 258, 259, 267
- Goss, Chauncy, & Ledgard, Messrs., of Carbonear, men of, enticed away, by Americans, 341
- Gossilin, E., on the decline and revival of Normandy fishing in the New World, 89
- Gothero, Olanus, on Greenland, cited by Eden, 66
- Gourd, Cathrine, married to William Bettres by Cartwright, 229
- Gower, Sir Erasmus, Governor of Newfoundland, Petition to, of Harbour Grace Merchants for Protection against Americans on Labrador (1806), 390
- on American competition with Newfoundland fishers (1805), 340

Grady Harbour, 448  
 Granby, Marquis of, George Cartwright, A.D.C. to, 222  
 Grand Banks, always principal American fishing ground, 374  
     American vessels built to fish, (1815), 356  
     American fishers on, 404  
     Fish from, how treated, value of, 424  
     Fishery off, Rights of French, Americans, and British at, Hamilton on, 373  
     Treaty of Paris on American rights at, 333  
     Total tonnage of Fishing vessels at, 335, 404  
 Grand Bay, French fishers in, 16th century, 92  
 Grande Baye des Eskimaux, old name for Hamilton Inlet, 131, *n.1*  
 Grand Falls of Labrador, water-power possibilities of, 427 & *n.1*  
 Grand Hamilton River (*see also* Hamilton River), 131, *n.1*  
 Grand River (Rio Grande), 69, Wood-pulp possibilities on, 427  
 Grange & Nash, English firm in Labrador fishery (1806), 389  
 Graves, or Greaves, Sir Thomas, Governor of Newfoundland (1763), Commission of, cited on what part of Labrador was within his jurisdiction, 434-5; proof that hinterland went with coast, 445  
     Relations of, with Captain Cook, 197, 198  
 Great Auks, at the Funks, now exterminated, 75  
 Great Britain (*see also* England, &c.), 319  
     and America, Telegraph route between, McClintock's survey for (1860), 415-6  
 Warwith (1812), effect on fishery questions, 344, 345, 352

Green Bay, 425 common for Notre Dame, 9, 34  
 Greenish Harbour, Cartier at, 9  
 Greenland, 415, Beck's forbes missionaries in, 29  
     on Cantino and other maps  
     Christianity introduced, 7, the first and Bishops, 2, 3  
     Colonized by Eric the Red, tory, prosperity, and of Colonists, 3, 4  
     Danish Colony, on, destroyed  
     Danish expedition to, 123  
     Davis's re-discovery of, 4  
     Did Corte Real see it? 353-4, 58  
     East coast of, ice barrier, isolation due to, tation of (1816-7) consequence to, dor, 288  
     Labrador names on, in man III map, 61  
     Eskimos of, *see also* Esk Greenland  
     houses of, stone used in language of, Hall on, migration to, from Labrador, 12, or from West of Davis Straits, unknown in at date of the Red's saga, on 15th-century maps, 58  
     Frobisher's name for, 10  
     Helluland in relation to, Historian of, *see* Crantz on the "King" map, 54  
     Lie of, when approached the East, 68  
     Maps displaying as joined Northern Europe  
     Moravian mission in, of, 251  
     Population at highest, 2  
     Prosperity of, duration and of, causes of, 3  
     Relation of, to Labrador Santa Cruz on, 16th-century writers of not so map-mal

# INDEX

319

325. common name  
Notre Dame Bay,  
34  
our, Cartier at, 75  
5, Beck's forbears as  
missionaries in, 298  
and other maps, 54  
introduced, 2, 3,  
the first and later  
shops, 2, 3  
y Eric the Red, 2, his-  
y, prosperity, and fate  
Colonists, 3, 4, 161  
ony, on, destroyed, 139  
edition to, 123  
discovery of, 4, 119  
Real see it? 34, 52,  
-4, 58  
of, ice barrier of,  
olation due to, separa-  
on of (1816-7), 61,  
nsequence to Labra-  
or, 288  
r names on, in Kunst-  
an III map, 61  
f, *see also* Eskimo of  
reenland  
f, stone used in, 14  
e of, Hall on, 158  
n to, from Labrador,  
2, or from West Coast  
f Davis Straits, 160  
n in at date of Eric  
he Red's saga, 9  
ntury maps, 58  
a name for, 104  
in relation to, 6  
of, *see* Crantz  
"King" map, 34, 60  
hen approached from  
the East, 68  
playing as joined to  
Northern Europe, 63  
mission in, success  
of, 251  
n at highest, 2  
y of, duration and decay  
of, causes of, 3  
of, to Labrador, &c.,  
Santa Cruz on, 65-6  
ntury writers clear on,  
not so map-makers, 67

Greenland (*contd.*):—  
Relation to, of Newfoundland  
and Labrador, best early  
maps on, 63, 64  
Relations with Norway, 3  
Stone erections in possible look-  
outs, parallels in Labra-  
dor, 18  
Title to, of Queen Elizabeth,  
Dr. Dee on, 109-10  
Treelessness of, cause of its decay, 3  
Two colonies in, ruins of, 2  
Uninhabited on arrival of Eric  
the Red, 161  
Voyages from, to America, 2  
Gudrid and Karlsefni's, 7, 8, 9  
on Waldseemüller's map, 63  
Waters of, Seal and Fish plenti-  
ful in, 16  
in relation to the West Indies,  
Gothero, *cited* on, 66  
Why so called, 2, 53  
Greenland to Behring Straits, area  
containing Eskimos, 156  
Greenly Island, injury to fishing  
at by American oil-  
throwing (1821), 371  
Passed by Cartier, 75  
Greenwich Hospital dues, cases  
concerning tried at St.  
John's (1826), 400  
Grenfell Associations in Canada and  
the U.S.A., 473-4  
Grenfell Channel, described by  
MacGregor, 125-6  
Grenfell soundings in, 125, n.1  
Moravian missionaries on, 126-7  
Grenfell Tickle, 125  
Grenfell of Labrador, by Johnston,  
*cited* on work of Gren-  
fell (1892-1909), 464-6  
Grenfell, Wilfred Thomasin, M.D.,  
C.M.G., birth, parentage,  
and education, 458,  
medical studies, friend-  
ship with Treves, 459,  
work as medical mis-  
sionary in the North  
Sea, 459, high profes-  
sional status of, 459,  
deep religious life and  
convictions of, 459-60

Grenfell, Wilfred Thomasin, M.D.,  
C.M.G. (*contd.*):—  
Classet reached by, 454-5, inci-  
dents of the work, 455-7,  
*et seq. passim.*  
Course used by, to Ungava  
Bay, 68  
Favourite Bible passage of, 462  
Forerunner of, 135 & n.1  
Lecture tours of, 462, 467  
Love for, of the Labrador fisher-  
folk, 461  
Marvellous escape of, 460-1  
Work in Labrador, 316, begin-  
ning of, 454, 464  
introduction of reindeer,  
470  
methods followed in, 460, 462,  
progress of from 1892  
to 1909, 464-6  
multifarious forms of, 470-2  
results, economic, eventual,  
discussed, 467-70  
royal recognition, 473  
summarized by himself, 472-3  
supporters of, 454, 473-4, and  
critics, 473  
on Grenfell Channel, soundings  
in, 125, n.1  
on Stone erections, possibly  
look-outs, in Labra-  
dor, 18  
Grenville, H.M.S. (schooner),  
Cook's survey-ship  
(1764), 198-9; his suc-  
cessor in, 199  
Grenville, Sir Richard, Gilbert's  
colleague in coloniza-  
tion scheme, 110  
Gresham, Sir Thomas, and  
"The Company of Ka-  
thal," 105  
Gridley, Colonel Richard, of Mas-  
sachusetts, lessee of  
fisheries at the Magda-  
lens, part played by,  
in the war, 336, his  
successor in the Islands,  
336-7  
Grieve, W. B., house for Hospital  
given by, at Battle Har-  
bour, 464

Grimes, John, American privateer raids of, on Cartwright and others, 244-5, 333, men shipped away by, 245, slaves made by, 245

Cartwright on, 192, 245

Gross Water Bay, Moravian mission proposed at, by Smith (Lord Straithcona), 299

Grossot, mythical city, 86

Grube, ships of, at Cap de Bras (1527), 51

Gurnsey, H. M. S., Cartwright and his brother on, 199, 222-3

Lane, schoolmaster of, Cook's successor in Labrador survey, &c., 199

Lucas of (*q.v.*), 123, Eskimos taken home by, 201, partners in business of, 201

Palliser's ship, 173, 262, false scare of Eskimos on, 173-4

Guidisalus, John, 38, 39

Guipuscoans, claims of, as to Newfoundland fishery, 94

Gulf of Forests Golfo de Murado), 69

Gulf of Repairs (Reparo), 69

Gulf of St. Lawrence, 135, 138, 355, 433

American Fishery in, 339, 352, 355, 374, 404

American Fishing Rights in, given by Treaty of Paris, 333

Approach to, *see* Gut of Canso

Basin of Labrador rivers falling into, assigned to Lower Canada (1825), 442

approximately coincident with territory bounded on the north by 52nd parallel between Blanc Sablon and River St. John, 446

claimed for Newfoundland rule (1767), 435

included in area transferred to Canada (1825), 441

Canadians on, 382

Early visits of Portuguese to, 36

Gulf of St. Lawrence (*contd.*)

Eskimo along, found by (1702), 166

Indian feuds with, 18

their southern limit, 18

First explored by Cartier, 7, his second voyage

Fishery (probable) in, of the Malbins, 36

Ice-free earlier than Stra Belle Isle, 352

Known before Cartier, proof, 74

La Cosa's map and, 57, *n.*

Protection in, from foreign desired, 362

Whale-fishery in, New England predominant in (1794), Palliser's Relations on, 195, 214

Whales in, 196

Gull Harbour, and Sound, called, 324

Gut, or Straits, of Canso, American fishers making (1807), 339, 365, sections of Nova Scotia, 362, 363

numbers in (1833), August on, 376

smuggling in, 346

HABITS of Wild Animals, cl in, ignorance on,

Hable de Balleine (Red Cartier at, 75

Hable des Buttes (Greenish bour), Cartier at,

Ha-Ha Bay, Eskimo winter place, 133

Hague Tribunal, interpretation of Treaty of 1807, 1907., 366

Hagenbeck, Eskimo taken Europe by, 309-10

Haies, Edward, on English mains in America, forecast, 213

on English fishers in Newfoundland, fewness and lines of, 102-3

# INDEX

521

*reference (contd.):—*  
 g, found by French  
 (1860), 166  
 ds with, 18  
 ern limit, 18  
 d by Cartier, 73, 77,  
 second voyage in, 89  
 (able) in, of the St.  
 Johns, 36  
 tier than Straits of  
 le Isle, 352  
 fore Cartier, 73,  
 of, 74  
 ap and, 57, n.1  
 n, from foreign fishers  
 ired, 362  
 ry in, New England  
 dominant in (circ.  
 24), Palliser's Regula-  
 ns on, 195, 214, 216  
 196  
 , and Sound, why so  
 led, 324  
 , of Canso, American  
 ers making use of  
 (307), 339, 365; ob-  
 tions of Nova Scotia,  
 2, 353  
 in (1833), Audubon  
 , 376  
 g in, 346  
 Wild Animals, changes  
 ignorance on, 302  
 alleine (Red Bay),  
 rtier at, 75  
 uttes (Greenish Har-  
 ur), Cartier at, 75  
 Eskimo wintering-  
 ace, 133  
 al, interpretation by,  
 Treaty of 1818, in-  
 ted, 1907-, 366  
 Eskimo taken to  
 urops by, fate of,  
 9-10  
 ard, on English do-  
 ains in America, a  
 recast, 113  
 fishers in Newfound-  
 nd, fewness and lord-  
 ness of, 102-3

Haies, Edward (*contd.*):—  
 on English title to American dis-  
 coveries, 112  
 on French action in naming places  
 in Newfoundland, 113  
 ou French fishermen in New-  
 foundland, 92  
 Hakluyt, 102  
 on English neglect to prosecute  
 exploration, 93-4, 100-1  
 on the first Anglo-Azorean ex-  
 pedition, 38  
 on J. Cabot's landfall, 26  
 on S. Cabot's Arctic voyage of  
 1516-7, 43  
 on Ships sent by Henry VIII to  
 Newfoundland, 51  
 term first used by, 156, 166  
 Halibut, Smith's voyage for (1854),  
 consequences, 377  
 Value of, possibilities of Lab-  
 rador fishing in, 424-5  
 Halifax Fishery Commission (1877),  
 American claims at,  
 based on Treaty of  
 1818, 367  
 Halifax Harbour, Nova Scotia,  
 Cook's survey of, 198  
 Halifax Merchants, hiring Magda-  
 len Island fisheries, 338  
 Hall, Captain C.F., on the Eskimos  
 of Frobiisher's Straits,  
 and their language,  
 157-8; on their char-  
 acter in general, 165  
 on Runaways from American  
 Whaler, 303  
 Hall, Christopher, and "The Com-  
 pany of Kathai," 105  
 Hall on Treaties, 1895, cited, on  
 the position of American  
 Fishers after War of  
 1812, American con-  
 tention, 356-7, British  
 contention, 357  
 formerly filled with  
 Hamilton, Captain, Naval Surro-  
 gate, 204, 221  
 Hamilton Inlet, Labrador (*see also*  
 Eskimo Island), 10, 32,  
 382, 445

Hamilton Inlet (*contd.*):—  
 Bank parallel to coast north and  
 south of, found by  
 McClintock (1860), Ross  
 on, 416  
 Called Grande Baye des Es-  
 kimaux on old French  
 maps, 131, n.1  
 Davis's reference to, 120  
 Eskimos of, 274  
 dying out (1860), 416  
 few in number, 301  
 First firm to fur and trade in, 383  
 Fishermen living in, fewness  
 of, 301  
 American, 449  
 foreign, 315  
 Labrador Court visiting, 1826  
 to 1834, 442  
 Liveyeres at, met by Grenfell,  
 455-6  
 Lumber enterprise on, dispute  
 on, between Quebec and  
 Newfoundland, 432-3  
 Martin's visit to (1821), and  
 letter on, 442, 448-9,  
 deduction from, on New-  
 foundland jurisdiction,  
 442  
 Methodist missionary in, 393, 428  
 Named by Martin, 291  
 Paper-making possibilities of, 427  
 Part claimed by Quebec, 432-3  
 Population of (1860), 416  
 Projecting land north of, on  
 Kunzman III map, 61  
 Rendell's Duty-collecting journey  
 to (1840), 407, 443  
 Survey of, by McClintock  
 (1860), 416  
 Hamilton River, called Kessessas-  
 klou on old French  
 maps, 131, n.1  
 Grand Falls of, 427  
 Indians of, Martin's visit to, 291  
 Martin's ascent of (1821), 442,  
 448-9  
 Hamilton, Sir Charles, Governor  
 of Newfoundland, 449  
 First official visit to Moravian  
 missions of Labrador,  
 sent by, 290-1

- Hamilton, Sir Charles (*contd.*):—  
 Letter from, on the Beard-Jennings case (1820), and on Forbes' judgment, 393-4  
 Martin sent by to Hamilton Inlet, indicating view taken by of his jurisdiction (1821), 442  
 Proclamation by, forbidding Net laying by strangers near mouths of rivers or harbours of Newfoundland, 371  
 Salmon fishery regulations of, 391  
 on American disuse of Drying privileges on unsettled spots (1823), 372  
 on French, American and British rights on the Newfoundland fishery and that of Grand Banks (*circ.* 1823), 373  
 on Trespassing American Whalers, 361, n.1  
 Hancock's Inlet, harbour at, and fish in, Bernardon, 324-5  
 Winters at, Atkins *cited* on, 326  
 Hanguedo, mythical city, 86  
*Hannah*, American Whaling schooner, seized for trespass (1818), 361 & n.1  
 Harbour Grace, Cook's survey of, 198  
 Merchants of, Petitions from for permanent Court (1792), 389 for protection against Americans on Labrador, (1806), 390  
 Thomas Darby at, 200  
 Harbour of Brest (Labrador), 70  
 Harbour of Jacques Cartier, 70  
 Harbours of Labrador, excellence of, Cartier on, 76  
 Hares, at Cape Cod, 325  
 Harleyan Map (*circ.* 1543), first mention on, of Chateau, 74  
*Harmony I*, Moravian ship, 276, 284  
*Harmony II*, Moravian ship, 289, 292, 293, 294

- Harmony III*, Moravian 294, 295  
 Ice-free ocean traversed (1838), 296  
 Long career of, 302  
 Record cargo of (1855), 299  
 Some rough voyages of, 298  
 Vicissitudes of, 296-7, 298-9  
*Harmony IV*, Moravian sel, 302  
 Rich cargo of, 306  
 Harrington, Hospital built at  
 Harris, Henri, authority on Cabot voyages, and cartographical evolution of America, 26  
 Books by, on the Cabots' voyage, 26, 27  
*Citations* by, from Monso English occupation and claim to, discovered by C 114-6  
 Epithet of, for S. Cabot, 26  
 on Burleigh's attitude to beth's status in America, 110  
 on English claim to Newfoundland, &c., basis exercise of, 93  
 Harvard University, honorary degree conferred by Grenfell, 473  
 Hatton and Harvey, on capture of York Fort, 191  
*Hawk*, Bishop Feild's ship, 429  
 Hawkins, Sir John, 102, n.1  
 Hawks from Newfoundland,  
 Haven, Jens, Moravian missionary to Eskimos of Labrador, 254, Indian paddle given to, by Palliser  
 Companions of, on the expedition to Nain, 266-  
 in England, help of the Board of Trade, 259-60  
*Journal* of, given to Palliser, 256-9  
 and Karpik, 201-2  
 Meeting with Eskimos at punt, 257-9

# INDEX

523

- Haven, Jens (*contd.*):—  
 numbered by Eskimos, his own search for, fruitless, 261  
 Return of, to Labrador, his companions, and Palliser's proclamation, 260-1  
 Sent to work at Nain, his companions, 268; the end of his career, 273-4  
 On the fate of Erhardt and his companions, 253  
 Hayes, *see* Haies  
 Hearn, Samuel, Indians of, Eskimos slain by, 167  
 Hebron, fourth Moravian Settlement, Labrador, 305, beginning of, 293  
 Coast beyond deserted by Eskimos (1810), 296  
 Disease at, deaths from, (1855), 300  
 Earthquake shocks felt at, (1857), 300  
 Eskimos at, numbers in 1835., 295  
 1840., 296  
 1850., 298  
 1860., 302  
 1880., 309  
 Famine at (1837), 295  
 Newfoundland fishing vessels at, 304, 315, 413  
 Point of contact with heathen Eskimos, difficulty at, 294  
 Typhoid victims at, 312  
 Helluland, meaning of name, 8, 10  
 Opinion of, of early and later explorers, 11  
 Relative position assigned to, in 12th century geography, 6  
 Resemblance of, to Labrador, 9, 10, 11  
 Visited by Karlsefni, 8  
 Henley Harbour, Church of England mission at, started by Feild, 430  
 Fishery at (1804-6), 389  
 Henley Island, 196  
 Henry VII., Eskimos presented to, by S. Cabot, 38-9, 40, 161  
 Grants and pensions to explorers in the New Lands, 37, 38  
 Letters patent granted by, to Ashehurst, and partners (1502), 39  
 to João Fernandez, 54  
 to John Cabot alone, 23, 95, 113  
 to John Cabot and his sons, 20, 21  
 to Ward, Ashehurst, and others for exploration, 37  
 Patronage by, of John Cabot, 38  
 Reward to J. Cabot for discovery of the New Isle, 22  
 Henry VIII., new voyage to the New Lands decided on by, 48, 50, 51  
 Thorne's letter to, exhorting exploratory voyages, 39-40, 50, 96  
 Two ships sent by, to Newfoundland (1527), 51  
*Heptameron*, *The*, tale in, of the Straits of Belle Isle, 90  
 Hermitage Bay, American Whalers trespassing in, seizure of, 361 & *n.* 1  
 Herrera, on tumultuous seas met by Rut, 121  
 Herring fishery, importance of (1860-80), and decline of, 425-6  
 of Labrador, not mentioned in census of 1826., 402, nor by MacGregor in 1830., 405-6  
 at Magdalen Islands, American claim to, based on Treaty of 1818., 367  
 Seines prohibited (1862), 412-3  
 Herring, frozen, centres of the trade, 377-8  
 Chief value of, as bait, 377  
 Custom of the trade, 378  
 Method of taking for this purpose, 378

Herring, frozen (*contd.*):—

Newfoundland trade in, American position as to, and claim, 367

Seining forbidden to Americans by Treaty of 1818., 367

Sole occasion on which Americans strove to take herrings themselves, 378

Trade in, origin of, 377

Herrings of Newfoundland, 34

Herrnhut, German centre of the Moravians, 254

Death of Haven at, 274

Moravian missionaries first established at (1724), 293

Organ from, sent to Okak, 293

Hill, C. F., relics of Frobisher's expedition found by, 107, *n.* 1

Hill, John, Moravian, companion of Haven, 266, 261

Hillsborough, Earl of, Memorial of the Moravians to, on grant of land, 264

and Nicholas Darby, 200

Himalayas, grains from, attempt to grow in Labrador, 297

Hinde, H. V., report by, on Labrador fishery (1875-6), 421-2, *de see* Appendix

Hispaniola, discovered by Columbus, 57

English ships visiting in 1527., 121

Historical Society of Quebec, 78

*History of America*, by Justin Winsor, discrediting Norse voyages to America, 1

*History of New France*, by Charlevoix, cited on feud of Eskimos and Montagnais, 133, 166, 167

*History of Newfoundland*, by Anspach, cited on a Superintendent of Trade resident in Labrador, 207

*History of Newfoundland*, by Prowse, cited on English claim to that region, 92, on captured privateers at St. John's, 345

*History of the United States*, Bancroft, discrediting Norse voyages to America, 1

Hoch laga, or Hochilago (Montreal), 86

Gilbert's expedition to, *n.* 1

Hojeda, Alonso de, and orders, 37

Holloway, Governor of Newfoundland, instructions from to Patterson, on enforcing American obedience to local fishery laws, 367-8

Letter on French grant-holder Labrador (1809), 44

recommending retransfer of Labrador to Newfoundland (1807), 440

on American fishers on Labrador and on re-annexation of Labrador to Newfoundland, 342

Holton Harbour, rise of level at, 286, *n.* 1

Hood, Captain, on Labrador fishery (1865), his attempt at census of inhabitants, &c., 413-4

Hook and line fishing of American vessels in Labrador (1806), 34

*Hope*, H. M. S., 261

*Hope*, vessel taking first Moravian to Labrador, 252, 2

Hopedale, Moravian settlement, 272, 298, 300

Arrival at of first American trading vessel (1822), 2

Arrival at of first American trading vessels, Moravians on result to level of sea, 413

Chimmo's visit to (1866), 413

Earthquake at, and Atmospheric phenomenon (1825), 295-6

English and other European visits and near (1797), 2

Eskimo woman surgeon of,



# INDEX

525

## Hopedale (*contd.*):—

- Eskimos at, numbers in
  - 1801., 275
  - 1821., 289
  - 1828., 293
  - 1835., 295
  - 1840., 296
  - 1850., 298
  - 1860., 302
  - 1880., 309
  - 1890., 314
- Harbour early open (1837), 295
- Ice at (1816), 287 (1817), 288
- Mail steamer at, from Newfoundland (1880), 313
- Measles deaths at, 293
- Newfoundland fishing vessels at (1869 *et seq.*), increasing numbers of, 304, 315, 413
- Outbreak of Dog disease at, simultaneous with that at Ungava Bay, 301-2
- Practically a Christian settlement (1824), 292
- Visit to, of Mr. Smith (now Lord Strathcona), its object, 299, & *passim*
- Typhoid victims at, 312
- Hopwood, Sir Francis, and the despatch of Dr. Grenfell to Labrador, 454
- Hore, Master, voyage of, to the New Lands (1536), 95
- Horsago, mythical city, 86
- Horsechops, location of, 11
- Shore of, geological history of, Packard on, 10, 11
- Horsnail, John, 190, 215, 218, 220, 221, 256
- Hospitals founded in Labrador by Grenfell, 457, 463-7
- House of Commons, Committee of, on Newfoundland trade (1817), reasons given for distress, 359, remedy suggested, 359, evidence given by Kemp as to American fishery prior to war of 1812, and view then taken of American rights under the Treaty of Paris, 359-61

## House of Commons (*contd.*):—

- Debates in, on Quebec Act, (1774), 437-9
- Report (1793), on Confusion in Labrador on transference of Government to Quebec, 184, 207, Reeves' view, 208
- on Fishery in the New Lands, 183, 184, 208
- Select Committee of, on Hudson Bay Co. (1857), evidence as to Newfoundland jurisdiction of debatable ground of Labrador, 443-5
- House of Lords, Quebec Act, opposed in, by Chatham, 439
- Houses, ruins of, non-Eskimo in Labrador, surmise and tradition as to, 11-4, 15
- Howley, Archbishop, of Newfoundland, on Roman Catholic religious jurisdiction over Labrador Coast, 428-9
- Howley, J. P., in favour of a Labrador landfall for J. Cabot, 27, *n. 1*
- Hudson, Henry, 55, sent to seek the North-West Passage, 123, his voyage, and fate, and fate of the mutineers, 124
- on Eskimo character, 165
- Hudson's Bay, 135, 301 *n. 1*
- Basin of Labrador rivers falling into assigned to Hudson Bay Co. (1825), 442
- Button's winter in, and exploration of, 124
- Discovered by Henry Hudson, 124
- English forts in, 136
- Eskimos of, Coat's tribute to, 168-9
- French fur traders in, 128
- Passage to, from Davis' Inlet, search for, directed (1786), 384
- Hudson Bay Co., 284, 301 & *n. 1*, 323

Hudson Bay Co. (*contd.*):—

Attitude to Labrador (*cir.* 1731 & 1752), 130

Attitude of, to the Moravians, 301, 305

Cartwright's scheme for inducing to start on Labrador, 250

Demand for Eskimo skin boots by, 299

Duties paid by to Newfoundland, for North West River (1864), 445

First Governor, 129

First legal possessors of any part of Labrador, 129

in relation with Eskimos, 169, 305

Fishing and other rights protected by Treaty of 1818., 366

Operations begun by, in Labrador (1831), Maclean on, 406-7

Origin of, and Charter granted to, 128, 433, 434, scope of the latter, 129

Posts in Labrador, 414, 445

titles to, bases of, 407

Select Committee of the House of Commons on (1857), evidence given before, as to Newfoundland jurisdiction in debatable ground, Labrador, 443-5

Territories on Labrador, division of, from French Seignories, planned but not carried out, 433

Purchased by Canada (1871), 444

Territory, area included in, 129 named Rupert's Land, 129

Trading ports taken by the French, restored by treaties, 129-30

Ungava Bay in territory of, 287

Vaccinator for North West River Indians procured from Newfoundland, 445

Hudson's Strait, 124, 135, 193

Basin of Labrador rivers fallen into assigned to Hudson Bay Co. (1842), 446

Beginning of Boundary between Canada Newfoundland or Labrador, 446

Button's way out, *see* Grenville Channel

Compass-variation at, 67

Eskimo of, character of, 165 language of, 157 numbers, 274

First mentioned on Ruysdael map, his comment, 121, *see* 1

"Floaters" in, 457-8

Gibbons' stay in, Fox on, 12

Ice from, Current bearing, 3

Included under Charter of Hudson Bay Co., 129

Northern limit of English claim on American continent, 116

Probably intended by Gombault Rio Nevado, 66, 67

S. Cabot's probable voyage in, with Pert, 72

Tides in, Davis and others, 121 & *see* 1

Trend of land at entrance, 6

Weymouth's cruise in, 122-3

Hudson's Strait to River St. John district placed under Newfoundland by Treaty of Paris, 434, 435

Point to note concerning, 436, 440

Humber River, American officers at (1774), 328

Hunt & Henley, Messrs., Sandwich Bay, 407

Payment of dues in Labrador resisted by (1863), 4

Salmon-take at Sandwich Bay (1863), 419

Hunter, Dr. John, the Eskimo and the skeleton, 2

Huntingdon Harbour, Civil Commission held at, 399

# INDEX

527

124, 135, 193  
 ad rivers falling  
 assigned to Hud-  
 Bay Co. (1825),  
 446  
 f Boundary - line  
 een Canada and  
 foundland or Lab-  
 446  
 out, see Grenfell  
 nel  
 ation at, 67  
 character of, 165  
 157  
 74  
 ned on Ruysch's  
 his comments,  
 n. 1  
 457-8  
 in, Fox on, 127  
 rent bearing, 324  
 er Charter of Hud-  
 Bay Co., 129  
 it of English claims  
 American contin-  
 116  
 ended by Gomara's  
 Nevado, 66, 67  
 obable voyage into,  
 Pert, 72  
 vis and others on,  
 & n. 1  
 d at entrance, 68  
 cruise in, 122-3  
 to River St. John,  
 ict placed under  
 oundland by Treaty  
 aris, 434, 435  
 te concerning, 434,  
 440  
 American offenders  
 (1774), 328  
 oley, Messrs., at  
 dwich Bay, 407  
 dues in Labrador  
 ted by (1863), 417-8  
 at Sandwich Bay  
 (3), 419  
 ohn, the Eskimo,  
 the skeleton, 237  
 arbour, Civil Court  
 at, 399

Hutton, James, Secretary, London  
 Society of Moravians,  
 on the grant of land,  
 262, argument of, with  
 Palliser, 263, 278  
 ICE (Caramell), name on Labrador  
 coast, old maps, 70  
 Ice, different kinds of, anchor or  
 "lolly," and the seal  
 fishery, 226  
 "Sish," 460  
 Encountered by Cartier, 75  
 No mention of, in J. Cabot's first  
 voyage, 28  
 Off Greenland coast detached  
 (1816-7), consequences  
 of, 288  
 On Labrador coast, 34, 53, 162  
 Bernard on, 324  
 variations in, Moravian re-  
 ports on, 284, 285, 287,  
 295; in 1816, met far  
 from coast, 287; in  
 1817, quantity, abnor-  
 mal, causes of, 288; in  
 1836, peculiar nature  
 of, 294; in 1851, met  
 far from coast, 298; in  
 1855, the same, 299; in  
 1870-1 and 1875, late-  
 ness of breaking up, 306  
 Ice action, effects in Labrador, 11  
 Ice-bound coast of Corte Real's  
 voyage probably Labra-  
 dor, 59  
 Ice Tickle, early arrival at, of fish  
 (1867), Chimmoo on, 28  
 Iceland, 104, 144, 415  
*Annales Regii* of, cited, 2  
 Called Tile or Thule, on the  
 "King" map, 60  
 Eric the Red banished from, 2  
 Exemption from Act on Fish  
 buying, 100  
 Fish trade with England and Eng-  
 lish fishery at, 19 & n. 1,  
 20, 22, 99, 103  
 offence charged against Sey-  
 mour concerning, 101  
 Halibut from, in England, 425  
 Historian of, see Ari, the Wise

Iceland (*contd.*):—  
 Sighted by Thorstein, 7  
 in relation to the West Indies,  
 Gomara on, 66-7  
 Icelandic Sagas, descriptions in,  
 of Eskimos (Skrael-  
 ings), 161  
 Eskimos unnamed in, before  
 Norse visit to Labra-  
 dor, 161  
 Value of, as History, 6-7  
 Ickcongoque, Eskimo woman,  
 taken to England by  
 Cartwright, 235  
 Ikkerasak, or Channel, used by  
 Grenfell, going to Un-  
 gava Bay, 68  
 Kohlmeister and Kmoch on,  
 126-7  
 "Ilha de Frey Luis" on Kunstman  
 III. map, 61  
 Imperial Government (*see also*  
 British), 407  
 Petitioned for survey of Northern  
 Labrador Coast (1866),  
 414-5  
 Imperial and French Governments,  
 Convention between,  
 giving rights in Labra-  
 dor fishery to the  
 French, ratification pre-  
 vented by protests from  
 Newfoundland (1856),  
 410-11  
 Indian Harbour, Labrador, 10, 382  
 Fishery at (1804-6), 389 (1865),  
 414  
 R. M. D. S. F. Hospital at, 463  
 Mission Hall attached to, 465  
 records of work at year by  
 year, 464-6  
 Visited by McClintock in  
 1860, 415  
 Indian Canoes, of bark, 77  
 Name for Eskimo, meaning of,  
 156, 166  
 Passport issued to Haven, by  
 Palliser, 255-6, Es-  
 kimo fear of, 256  
 Picture-writing, at Dighton, mis-  
 taken for runic inscrip-  
 tion, 1

Indian (*contd.*):—

- Races, condition of, Martin's voyage of investigation into, 291
- Trappers from Cape Breton, at Cod Roy, &c., 328
- Women, married to whites, descendants of, in Labrador, 420
- Indian-Eskimo feuds, 133, 140, 165-7, 297
- Effect on, of arrival of Moravians, 167-8, 297
- Eskimos slain by Hearn's Indian guides, 167
- Indian Tickle, Warren's account of Labrador fishery given at, to Chimmo (1866), 414
- Indians of Hamilton Inlet and River, Martin's report on (1821), 442, 448
- Indians of Labrador (*see also* Montagnais & Nasco-pie), 152
- Christian, Eskimo kindness to, 167-8, 297
- Clothing, 76, 322-3
- Courtemanche's relations with, 132, 137, 150
- Described by Cartier, 76-7
- Effect on, of Hudson Bay Co.'s trade, McLean on, 305
- Eskimo name for, present day, 13
- Food, 323
- Ill-treated by New England Whalers (1766), 330
- Menace to, of Paper-pulp industry, 427
- Painted persons of, 77
- Protection of, Proclamation on, 215
- Truck, or trade, Palliser on, 179
- Under Newfoundland rule, (1763), 435
- Indians met by Atkins:—
  - Appearance, physique, language, and manner of, 323
  - Canoes of, 321, 323
  - Clothes, 322-3
  - Food of, 323
  - at Nakvak, 324 & n. 1

Indians (*contd.*):—

- Names for whalebone, &c.,
- Signs used by, 322, signs understood by, 323
- Unused to firearms, deduced from this, 322-3
- Weapons of, 323
- Indians of Newfoundland:—
  - Beothuks (*q.v.*), identified by with Skraelings, 1
- Indians of New Land, conciliatory policy to, of English voyagers, 165
- Indians, North American, feud with Eskimos, 165
- Indians of North-West America, language of, influencing Eskimo, 158
- Indians at North-West Point, Smith's treatment of
- Indians, Roman Catholic, 166, 297, 301, misapprehension to, 428
- Indies and American continent, confused by Thorne,
- Innuits, Eskimo name for themselves, meaning of
- Inquiry into the Present State of Trade in Newfoundland, on cause of decline of Newfoundland trade, 374, n.*
- Intoxicating liquors (*see also* Alcohol), proscribed (in place of) Eskimo, 140
- Invucktoke Bay, Civil Court, 397, 399
- Eskimo deaths at from pox, 240
- Ireland (*see also* Waterford), Christmas customs from, in Labrador, 227
- Coast of, birds from, seen at Thorstein, 7
- Exempt from Act on Fishing, 100
- Fishers from on Labrador, John Cabot's ship driven on, 23
- Settlers from, poor, in Newfoundland, 358
- Iron in Labrador, 136, 427

# INDEX

529

- Island of Demons, origin of, 162  
 Island of Ponds, settlers at, 394  
 Island of Seals (Ys de Loupes  
 Marins), 70  
 Island of Shoals (Y de Barres), 70  
 Islands on Labrador coast, 162,  
 193, 423 *et alibi*  
*Islario General*, El, MS. by Alonzo  
 de Santa Cruz, cited on  
 Labrador and its rela-  
 tion to Greenland, &c.,  
 65-6; on English fishery  
 at Labrador, 97  
 Isle au Bois, boats stolen from, by  
 Eskimos, 148  
 Cod at, 151  
 Favourite fishing place, 151, 154  
 First American fishermen at, 153  
 Isle of Bad Fortune, position  
 according to Santa Cruz,  
 65, why so called, 66  
 Isle of Birds (the Funks), Cartier  
 at, 75  
 Isle of St. John, of John Cabot,  
 problem of, 22  
 Isle Verde, 82  
 Isles de la Demoiselle, story  
 associated with, 92  
 Isles of Mingan, 135, 135  
 Islettes (Bradore Bay), 132, n.1,  
 Cartier at, much fishing  
 at, 75  
 Italy, duties in, on British fish, 359  
 pioneers from, in trans-Atlantic  
 discovery, 19  
 Ivortoke Inlet, Martin's visit to,  
 (1821), 448  
 JACQUES Cartier Harbour, 70, its  
 discoverer on, 76  
 James I., on fishing, 317  
 Janvrin, John, of Jersey, fishery of,  
 at the Magdalens, 337,  
 American competitors,  
 337, 338  
 Japan, *see* Cipango  
*Jaquette*, the, and the Newfound-  
 land fishery (1510), 36  
 Jauranak, a strong man of Eskimo  
 legend, 13  
*Jemima*, Moravian ship, 286, 287,  
 288  
 Jennings, action of, at Sandwich  
 Bay, Beard and Jen-  
 nings' lawsuit concern-  
 ing (1820), 391-4  
 Jensen, Stephen, in charge of Mor-  
 avian trade at Nain, 268  
 Companion of Haven, 266  
 Jersey, 337  
 Jersey firms in Labrador fisheries  
 (*see also* Janvrin), 383,  
 389, 404, 409  
*Jersey Packet*, Moravian ship, and  
 her Captain, 266  
*Jesuit Relations*, silent as to Brest,  
 Labrador, 79  
 Jesuits as missionaries, 140  
 Jiggers (faux), objections to use of,  
 17th century, 151, 18th  
 century, 415-6, present  
 day, 152, n.1  
*John Cabot*, by H. HARRISSE, 27  
*John and Sebastian Cabot*, by  
 H. HARRISSE, 27  
 Johnson, Dr. Samuel, and the Es-  
 kimos in London, 238-9  
 on Banks' voyage with Cook, 199  
 Johnston, James, cited on Grenfell's  
 work from 1892 to 1908,  
 464-6  
 Jolliet and Constantin, on Eskimo  
 friendliness, 140  
 Jon, Bishop of Gardar, visit of, to  
 Rome, 3  
 Jones, surgeon of York Fort,  
 frozen to death, 227, his  
 faithful dog, *ib.*  
*Journal*, Jens Haven's, given to  
 Palliser, story told by,  
 256-9  
*Journal of a Residence on the Lab-  
 rador*, by George Cart-  
 wright, cited on Bears  
 fishing for Salmon,  
 22, 242-3  
 Judicial difficulties from placing  
 Labrador under Quebec,  
 342, 343  
*Julia Sheridan*, steam-launch given  
 to R. M. D. S. F., 465  
*Juno*, American Whaling schooner  
 seized for trespass (1818),  
 361 & n.1

- KABLUNAET** or non-Eskimos despised by the Eskimos, 165, 238
- Meaning and problem of the word, 4.
- Boas cited on, 159-60
- Kalla, the Eskimo Adam, 156
- Kane, Dr. Elisha, and the Eskimos, 156-7
- Kangershutsoak Bay, 292
- Karalit common name for Eskimos of Labrador and Greenland, 156, 261
- Karlsefni, Thorfinn, and his wife Gudrid, voyage of, to Vinland from Greenland, 7, events of their journey, 8, birth of their son, and their return, 9
- Karpik, Eskimo boy-prisoner, fate of, 201-2
- "Kathai, The Company of", members, aims and success of, 105-8
- Kaubvick, *see* Caubvick
- Kaubvick's Island, 417
- Kayaks, *see* Canoes, Eskimo
- Keats, Admiral Sir Richard Goodwin, K.B., Governor of Newfoundland, 344
- Instructions to, from Bathurst, on American Fishing status after Treaty of Ghent, 356, acted on, 357
- Memorial to, of Merchants of St. John's on Exclusion from British Waters of French and American fishers (1812), 345 *et seq.*, his letters supporting, 350, 351, 352-7
- Keewedloke tribe of Eskimos, numbers of (1773), Curtis on, 169
- Kegashka, now Kegashka, River, Labrador, 131
- Kemp, George, of Poole, evidence of (1817), on American Fishery in British waters before war of 1812, and on view then taken of their rights under Treaty of Paris, 359-61
- Kennedy, Mr., 443
- Kessessaki or Kassezaki, river suggested French name for, 138-9, 142.
- Kessessassakiou River, Labrador, 131 & *n.* 1
- Kettle, Captain, master of Wright's vessel, his section and fate, 241
- Killinek, Eskimo name for Chidley, 13
- Killinek Peninsula, lie of, 68
- King, Governor, on Labrador, 1792, poor fishing excessive prices of narwhals, 386
- "King" map, features of, 59-60 and the name "Labrador,"
- Kingminguse, first Eskimo named in Labrador, lapse of, 271
- Kinnamish River, Hamilton Salmon fishery on, adjudicated on Labrador Court, decision as to Newfoundland jurisdiction,
- Kmoch, *see* Kohlmeister and Knight, John, expedition search of the West Passage, tunes of, 123
- on Eskimo character, 165
- Knollys, deserter from expedition, 111
- Knor, last ship to go to Greenland from Norway (1812), 345
- Kodlunarn Island, relics of hisher's expedition on, 107, *n.* 1
- Kohlmeister, Moravian missionary, report of, on his mission, 292
- Kohlmeister and Kmoch voyage of, to Bay, aims and results, 287
- on Greenland houses, Eskimo, on Island, 12
- on their passage through Hell Channel, 1

43  
Assessaki, river of,  
stated French sta-  
at, 138-9, 142, 143  
River, Labrador,  
n. 1  
master of Cart-  
t's vessel, his de-  
on and fate, 245  
no name for Cape  
ley, 13  
ula, lie of, 68  
r, on Labrador in  
poor fishing and  
prices of neces-  
es, 386  
features of, 59-60, 63  
"Labrador," 53-4  
first Eskimo bap-  
d in Labrador, re-  
se of, 271  
ver, Hamilton Inlet,  
mon fishery rights  
adjudicated on, by  
brador Court, deduc-  
on as to Newfound-  
nd jurisdiction, 442-3  
hlmeister and Kmoch  
expedition of, in  
rch of the North-  
est Passage, misfor-  
nes of, 123  
character, 165  
terter from Gilbert's  
pedition, 111  
ip to go to Greenland  
om Norway (1406), 3  
Island, relics of Fro-  
isher's expedition found  
n, 107, n. 1  
Moravian missionary  
report of, on his retire-  
ment, 292  
and Kmoch, boat  
voyage of, to Ungava  
Bay, aims and re-  
sults, 287  
nland houses, non-  
Eskimo, on Amitok  
Island, 12  
passage through Gren-  
fell Channel, 126-7

Koksoak River, Eskimos of, and  
Kohlmeister, 287  
Kraaken, the, or Octopus, seen off  
Labrador, 298  
Krumm, Moravian, with Erhardt  
on Labrador, 252  
Kunstman II map, date and fea-  
tures of, 60-1  
Kunstman III map, details given  
by, other maps based  
on, 61, 62  
Value of, on Coast of Newfound-  
land, Labrador, &c., 63-4  
Kunstman IV map, 62  
on Labrador, the Corte Reals,  
and Newfoundland (Ba-  
calas), 64  
Kunz, Moravian, with Erhardt on  
Labrador, 252  
  
La Cosa, Juan, map by, of Cabot's  
New-found-land, 57 &  
n. 1; Harrisse on, 28  
on Newfoundland and its  
capes, 30  
Labouchere, Henry, despatch from,  
to Governor Darling on  
consent of Newfound-  
land recognized as essen-  
tial to any modification  
of its rights (1856), 411  
Labrador, absence from of govern-  
mental control, effects,  
308  
Absence of schools, churches,  
priests, and teachers in,  
the one exception, 429  
Account of, by Sir F. Bernard  
(1760), 320-6  
as Affected by the Treaty of  
Ryswick, 129-30  
as Affected by the Treaty of  
Utrecht, 129-30, 135-6  
Agricultural experiments in, Mo-  
ravian, 297  
suggested, by an unknown,  
144, 146-7  
Alien nation expelled from by  
Eskimo, tradition on,  
and Rink's comments,  
12-4, 16

Labrador (*contd.*):—  
Animal life of (*see also under*  
Names of Creatures),  
131, 135, 136, 137,  
139, 321 *et alibi*  
Moravian references, 280-1 *et*  
*seq.*, unexplained pheno-  
mena regarding, 302  
Area and conformation, 135  
Atmospheric phenomena obser-  
ved by Moravians (1797),  
276-7, (1836), 295-6  
Belle Isle a part of (1841), Milne  
on, 409  
Beothuk migration to, tradition  
of, 152  
Blockhouses on, to protect fishers,  
Palliser on, 180-2, 219  
Boundary Line, between New-  
foundland and Canadian  
territories on, roughly  
stated, 446, 447  
British fisheries on, from 1765 to  
1908, 379, 380-426  
Brought under English rule as a  
whole by conquest of  
Canada (1760), 433,  
English possession con-  
firmed by Treaty of  
Paris (1763), 434  
on Cantino, King, and other  
maps, 54  
Caribou deer of, 136, 137  
domestication suggested by an  
unknown, 135, 144, 470  
menace to, of Paper-pulp in-  
dustry, 427  
Cartier at, ice off, 75  
his opinion on, 76  
Cartwright's settlement on, in-  
ducements to, : 22-3, his  
life there summarized  
from his journal, 224  
*et seq.*  
Cash scarce in (1863), 417  
Coast :—  
American Fishery along, 152,  
153, 320-6, 334, 335,  
352, 356 *et seq.*, 371 *et*  
*seq.*, 412  
contraband trade by, 346  
estimates of catches, 374

Labrador (*contd.*) :—Coast (*contd.*) :—American Fishery (*contd.*) :—

decline of (1859), 412.

Goode's explanation

of, 376

end of (1869), 420

American Fishing rights at, un-

der Treaty of Paris, 334

the same under Treaty of

1818., 365, 366, 368

American Whalers visiting,

undesirable characters

of, 303

Banks, found off, by McClin-

tock (1860), 416

fishing possibilities of,

421, 424

Barratry on, punishment se-

cured by Grenfell, 471-2

Basque fishers absent from

(1720-43), 154

Bernard's description, 320, 321

Best early maps of, 63-4

British fishers excluded from by

leases, &amp;c., 363, 364

Cod of, *see* Cod, *infra*

Cook's survey, 197

Curtis's chart of, 209

Effect on, of detachment of

Ice from Greenland

Coast (1816-7), 287-8

Date for Fish to strike, 28

East, exploration of, 118 *et seq.*and La Cosa's map, 57, *n. 1*

on Reinel's map, 62

Fishery, chiefly exercised by

Newfoundland and West

Coast men, 440

Fishing disputes on, reasons

of, 471

Fishing Rights on, proposed

concession of, to the

French (1856) pre-

vented by Newfound-

land, 410-1

Gales on, destruction from

(1885), assistance sent,

423

along (*see also* Moravian re-

ports), 28, 34, 53, 162,

Currents bearing, 324

Labrador (*contd.*) :—Coast (*contd.*) :—Islands of, 162, 321; *re-*

for extension of fish-

among, 423-4; *see*

Crus on, 65-6

Kraaken (giant Octopus),

off, 298

on Kunstman III map, 61

Newfoundlanders fishing

(1806-13), 390

## Northern :—

Climate of, Smith on, 4

Exploration of, 118 *et*

384-5

Fishery on, beginning (

and progress (1870

after), 413

Lane's chart of (1772),

Survey petitioned for,

carried out (1866

414-5

Population of, origin of

devotion to their ho-

420, 455

name given to, and its

vation, 420

numbers of (1868-9), 4

precarious food-supply

297

resident on, between

Sablon and San-

Bay (1856), 411

Protection on, from

fishers' depredations, 36

Publicly taken possession

Crofton (1877), 1

Religious history of (

Grenada, and

vians), 428-31

Seen by Corte Real, 71,

brought back by,

## Southern :—

Fishery of, failure of (

consequent extre-

mity in, 420

French grants made

18th century, 43

Settlers with, act-

resisting Palliser's

operations (1772),

of, 436 *et seq.*



# INDEX

111

## Labrador (*contd.*) :—

### Coast (*contd.*) :—

#### Southern (*contd.*) :—

Roman Catholic Missionaries on, 297

Visited by French fishers (*circa* 1670), 433

Surveys of, by Cook, 197-9, and by Lane, 199, 414

View of, going North from Newfoundland, 67, trend of, 67-8

Visited by Governor Darling (1856), 412

Cod caught off (*cf.* *see* Appendix), estimates of quantities, 406, 425

Importance of, Palliser on, 179

Clergy few in, magistrates and police non-existent on coast, 458

Climate of (*see also* Ice, *infra*), 146

Bernard on, 321

Mallard on, 167

Reports on, of Moravians, 280-314

Co-operative stores and mills in, 464, 465, Grenfell's ideas on, 469; value discussed, 469-70

Court of Civil (and later also of Criminal) Jurisdiction constantly set up and abolished, history of, 294, 367, 396-7, 398-400, 407, 408, 409, 417, 419 & *n.* 1, 421, 442, 443, 445, 449-51, 470

Judges of, *see* MacNeil Patterson, Pinsent, Sweetland & Tucker

Value of, Sweetland on, 419

Courtemanche (*q.v.*), as Commandant of the coast of, 134

Curtis's Reports on, *cited*, 209-10

Davis's account of, 119-20

Debatable ground in evidence supporting Newfoundland claim to, 442-5

Debt of, to Haven, 274

Disease and famine in (1855), 300

## Labrador (*contd.*) :—

Division of between England and France, 433

Intervening coasts of, division agreed on by Treaty of Utrecht but not carried out, 433

Drying and curing stations on, hired by Americans, 338-9

Duties collected on (1840), 407-8; Act enabling (1863), 417, 445; customacy of merchants, 407-8, 417-8; difficulties in, and Acts authorizing, 407-8, 411, 417-8, 445

Early Exploration after discovery, how deduced, 70-1 *cf. proxi*

problems of, attempt to explain, 52 *cf. proxi*

Earthquake shocks on, 285, 295, 300

Employees shipped away by Grimes, 244, 245

English discovery of, 54, 55, 57 consequent claim to, 29, 32, 93, 113, 43

maps recording, 29

fishermen at, 65, 72 occupation of, Eskimo difficulty, in early days, 167, 171

sovereignty over, declared by the Treaty of Paris, 95

Error on, in Waldseemüller's Carta Marina, 63

Eskimos of (*see* Eskimos of Labrador), Migration from, to Greenland, 12

Establishments (*see* Settlers, *infra*) on, urged by the unknown, sites suggested, 138-9

Europeans and Americans wintering on, 398

First Mail-steamers at, from Newfoundland (1880), 313

First map to name correctly, 60

First recorded fishing adventure to (Davis's), 122

Labrador (*contd.*):—

First sighted by Fernandez in expedition of 1901., 29, 39

Fish on coast and in rivers, (*see* Coasts, Cod, Salmon, &c.), 321

Fishers, characteristics of, 469, 470-1

hard toil of, 55

liability of, for Greenwich Hospital dues, 400

Fishery(ies) (*see also* Appendix)

Absence of English in (1765), Palliser on, 320

Board of Trade papers on, 204 *et seq.*

British and other vessels engaged in, returns for

1765., 380

1766-7., 381

1769., 381

1772., 381-2

1773., 382

1775., 383

1784-5., 385

1792., 386, 403

1794., 387

1804-6., 388

1817., 403

1820., 395

1824., 403

1826., 403

1829., 406

1830., 403

1832., 403

1841., 408

1845., 409

1848., 409

1859., 410

1856., 412

1865., 413-4

1866., 414

Crofton sent to report on, 192

Difficulty of marketing fish, suggestions on, 424-5

French encroachments on (1835), 408, Rendell on (1840), 408, Milne's investigation (1841), 408-9,

Locke on (1848), 409

measures taken to prevent (1852), 410

Labrador (*contd.*):—Fisheries (*contd.*):—

Hinde's report on (1875), 421-2

Importance of, witnesses to fore Committee of H of Assembly, Newfoundland (1856), 410; of

on, 179, 209, 438

Jiggers objected to, 151, n.1, 415-6

Most complete account Robinson's (1820), 395, 396

MacGregor on (1830), his comments discussed, 40

Nature, extent, and value unknown on, 136-

Newfoundlanders in, numbers of, area

and take, 410-11,

Norman and Bréton fish 16th century, 36

Palliser's *Proposals for* conveying, 177-83

Possible expansion of, 423-5

Regulations for, desired a lation of to the Newfoundland, 3

Issued by Palliser (174-5, 213 *et seq.*

Preservation of, for fishers, Palliser on

Seal and Salmon (17 returns of firms engaged in, and places

cerned, 385

Shipping of crews and for (1826), 400, 4

Steamers in, complaint absurdity shown

Trawls in, success of, 4

Vessels going to, overcr on, made penal

422-3

Warren's account of 414, 415

Foreign traders in, and th mos, 278-9

Forest fires of, 197

"dark days" due to, 1

Labrador (*contd.*):—

- French grants on portion concerned transferred to Lower Canada (1853), 441
- Possession of (1713-63), 379
- Ports in, suggested, 138, 142, 143
- Regulations for, 143-5
- Settlers on, 131 *et seq.*
- French Shore, Rights of the French on confirmed by Treaty (*circa* 1785), 248; date of extinction of, 370
- Frobisher's adventures at, gold found by him, 104, his search for mines, and the upshot, 105-8
- Fur-bearing animals of and fur trade, 136, 321, 398, 447, menace to of Paper-pulp industry, 427
- Gibbons' visit to, 127-8, 320
- Government of, easier from Newfoundland than from Quebec (*see* Transference *infra*), 438, 440
- Grant of, applied for (1752), blocked by Hudson Bay Co., 130
- Made to Dr. Dee, 112
- Grants of land in, to Moravians, the fourth, Proclamation accompanying, 184, 186, 291-3
- and Greenland, 16th century writers clear or, not so map-makers, 67
- Grenfell's work in (details under Grenfell), 454 *et seq.*
- Gut of Canso route to, use of by Americans, 365, objection to, of Nova Scotia, 362, 363
- Harbours of, 321
- Injury to fishing by pollution with American fish oil, 352
- Tidal flow in, 326
- Herring fishery on, climax and decline of, 426
- High prices at (1792), King on, 386

Labrador (*contd.*):—

- History, *passim*
- Prominent names in, *see* Cabot, Cartier, Cartwright, Coughlan, Davis, Noble & Pinson, Palliser, &c.
- Hospitals in, established by Grenfell, 457, 463, value of, 467
- Hudson Bay Co., first legal possessor of any part of, 129
- Operations in begun (1831), MacLean on, 406-7
- Territories owned in, at date of Treaty of Paris, 434
- Impossible to be identified with Vinland, 18
- Indians of (*q.v.*) described by Cartier, 76-7
- Menace to, of Paper-pulp industry, 427
- Present day, Eskimo name for, 13
- Infection imported into, by Eskimos returning from Europe, 240, 311, extreme seriousness, present day, 312, 313
- Influenza epidemic, deaths from (1842), 296
- Inhabitants of, non-Eskimo, Gomara on, 162
- Judicial methods in, *see* Naval Surrogate & Civil Court
- Cartwright's methods, 228-9
- De Brouague's methods, 151
- Jurisdiction of, transferences of to and from Newfoundland and Quebec, 186, 203, 206-8, 210, 213, 270, 327, 343, 384, 387, 399, 402, 432, 433, 434, 436-9, 440, 451 *et seq.*
- Kunatman IV, map, on sight of, by Portuguese, but not landing, 64
- as landfall of J. Cabot, 21-2, arguments for and against, 26 *et seq.*
- "Liveyeres" of, religious neglect of, 428, later missionary work among (*see also* Grenfell), 428-31

Labrador (*contd.*):—

- Liquor traffic illegal on, Grenfell's keenness to prevent sale, 471
- Lumber trade of, future of, 447, drawbacks of developing, 427
- Memoir concerning, by an unknown, 135, text, 135-47
- Merchants, desirous of a Court of Justice (1840), 408
- Opposition of, to paying Duties, conditions proposed by, 407-8, 411, 417-8
- Minerals in, 106, 107, 136, 138, 143, 326, 427, 447
- Moravian Brethren's first visit to, 252, 253
- Moravian Mission's grant of land on, objects of, delays, attitude of Palliser, 262-3, the order granting, 263-6, the Mission set up, 169, 269, locale of, and support of Shuldham, 207, supported by Palliser, 182, 190, 197
- History, summarized from their reports, from 1801 to 1892., 280, 281-314
- Self-supporting, 302
- Name of, derivation and origin, 29, 39, 55, 60, 96
- Discussed, 52 *et seq.*
- Maps, Cantino, "King," and others, in connection with, 53-4
- Names marked on, in Kunstman II. map, 60-1
- marked on, in maps, before any on Newfoundland, 61, the one exception, *ib.*
- non-English, early reason for this, 97
- Nascope Indians, deaths of (1857), 443
- Naval jurisdiction, 215, 217, 221
- New era dawning for, in 1892., 314, 316

Labrador (*contd.*):—

- Newfoundland proper country have jurisdiction of, 446-7, why, 447
- "No-man's" land till later century, 433
- Norse visits to, 2
- Skrælings encountered, 16
- Number, of Vessels and cleared at the Customs House for Labrador, 1894-1908, appendix, 475
- Palliser's efforts in, to promote good relations with Eskimos, 171, 174
- Palliser's Fishery Regulations, nature of, 435, 438
- Part "ceded" to England, Treaty of Utrecht, 129-30, 136
- Part placed under Newfoundland, by Treaty of Paris, fined by Proclamation, 434, what was intended, 434-5
- Part remaining French, Treaty of Utrecht
- Peninsula of, as divided, 1825., 442
- Planters and furriers of, oppression of, 1 on, 386
- Population of, after census 1901, as to numbers and as to religions
- Stationary, *see* Liveyeres
- Transients, two classes of
- Porcupines numerous on, 70
- Principal firms on (*circa* 1782-3 (1784-5), 385
- Privation, chronic, in, 456
- Proposed dividing line between and French North America (*circa* 1713), 1
- References to, in Eden's translation of Peter the tyr, 66
- Relation of, to Greenland, Santa Cruz on, 65
- Religious provision suggested, an unknown, 145

Labrador (*contd.*):—

proper country to  
jurisdiction over,  
why, 447  
land till later 17th  
ary, 433  
2  
encountered, 161  
Vessels and Crews  
ed at the Customs  
se for Labrador—  
s, 1894-1908, Ap-  
ix, 475  
rts in, to promote  
relations with  
mos, 171, 174-5  
ery Regulations, na-  
of, 435, 438  
" to England at  
ty of Utrecht,  
30, 136  
nder Newfoundland  
Treaty of Paris, de-  
by Proclamation,  
what was intended,  
ing French after  
ty of Utrecht, 136  
f, as divided in  
s., 442  
furriers of (1792),  
ression of, King  
386  
of, after census of  
t, as to numbers,  
as to religions, 431  
see Liveyeres  
two classes of, 257  
umerous on, 70, n.1  
ms on (*circ.* 1777).  
-3 (1784-5), 385  
ronic, in, 456  
viding line between.  
French North Am-  
a (*circ.* 1713), 130  
o, in Eden's trans-  
on of Peter Mar-  
66  
to Greenland, &c.,  
ata Cruz on, 65-6  
ovision suggested by  
unknown, 145

- Resemblance to, of Helluland,  
7, 10, 11
- Rise of land on coasts, 286 & n.1
- Rivers of, reserved from American  
fishers by Treaty of  
1818., 368
- Rivers of, Salmon-fishing in by  
Americans, 336, 353
- Ruins of non-Eskimo houses,  
surmise and tradition  
as to, 11-5
- S. Cabot's voyages beyond, 43,  
with Pert, 72, 96
- Salmon of, *to et alibi*
- St. Malbins' fishery at, 73,  
74, 89
- Scenery, characteristics of, 10, 11
- Seal Fishery, prosecution of  
urged by Curtis, his  
reason, 210
- Cessation of, 426
- Importance of, 452
- Seen by Corte Real, 34, 35, 59
- Settlers, discouraged in, 78, 183,  
186, 189, 262; later,  
encouraged, 204-6
- Protection of, conditions on,  
Board of Trade views,  
and Shuldham's procla-  
mation, 205-6
- Small-pox conveyed to, by Caub-  
vick's hair, 240
- Sole fortifications on (1794), 195
- Southern, date of Eskimo first  
visits, and reason for,  
165-6
- Fishers of France, England, and  
Spain on, 118, 165
- not frequented by Eskimos at  
time of discovery, 160,  
161, 165
- Starvation in, cases of, 456
- Stone erections in, possibly Look-  
outs, Grenfell on, Green-  
land parallels to, 18
- Supply system discussed, 468-9
- Thunder and lightning frequent  
on, 321, 324
- Trade, monopoly of, by Ameri-  
can fishers (1852), Fin-  
lay on, 375

Labrador (*contd.*):—

- Traders and fishers, advances of,  
efforts of Moravians to  
minister to, 315
- Under charge of Anglican see of  
Newfoundland, 429
- Visits to, of Bishop Feild (1848),  
429-30, consequences,  
430-1
- of early seekers of the North-  
West Passage, 118-28
- of McClintock (1860), 415
- Water-power available in possi-  
ble applications of,  
427 & n.1
- Whale fishery, Darby's enterprise  
in (*see* Cape Charles),  
200, 201
- Excellence of, 133
- Hampered by Eskimo, 133
- Importance of, 179
- Palliser's orders concerning,  
213 *et seq.*, 218-20
- White and mixed population of,  
nucleus of, 284, 420
- White settlers unsuited to, 427
- Wintering on, privilege of, how  
granted, 216
- Woods on (*see also* Forest, Lum-  
ber, & Trees) 321, 325
- Bernard on, 323
- Firing of, prohibited by Palli-  
ser, 196-7
- Labrador, by Dr. Packard, *cited*  
on Porcupine Strand, 9,  
10, and on Scenery of  
Newfoundland, 10, 11
- Labrador and Newfoundland,  
Anglo-Azorean expedi-  
tions to, 29, 37 *et seq.*,  
60, 71
- First Mail-steamer between,  
313, 420
- Fishermen of, effects on character  
of contact with Ameri-  
can fishers (1813), 346-7
- as Nurseries for the navy, 177-83,  
262, 348, 379, 380, 393
- Privateers raiding (1778-81), de-  
predations of, and re-  
prisals, 332, 333
- Three-mile limit desired for, 354

Labrador Company, the, career and end of, 383  
 Labrador Harbour, American misdeeds at, 353  
 Labrador tea, Cartwright's successful use of, 228  
 Labradorville, suggested name, 135, 143  
*Lady Tyrconnel*, one of Cartwright's vessels, 241  
 Lair, or Laire, M., letter from, to Mme. de Courtemanche, 147-8  
     on taming Caribou, 470  
 Lake Atchikou, natives near, 320  
 Lake Atchous, natives near, 320  
 Lake Mistassini, 130  
 Land of Bears (Terre Ursos), 70  
 Land of Labrador (Terre de Labrador), 69  
 Land of João Vaz (Corte Reale), (Terra de Johan Vaz), 70  
 Landfalls, English skill in making, 98  
     of John Cabot, first voyage, 21-2, 71, arguments on, 26 *et seq.*  
     Harris on, 27  
 Lane, Lieut. Michael, Cook's survey successor, 199  
     Charts by, of Northern Labrador coast (1772), 414  
     Map of (1790) Brest (Old Fort Bay), correctly shown on, 78  
 L'ance-au-Loup, L'anse-à-Loup, or Lance-a-Loup:—  
     Civil Court at, 399  
     Eskimos at, infant of dead mother stoned by, 213  
     Fishery at (1804-6), 389  
     Noble & Pinson's post at, 194, 383  
     Sealing post at, 385  
 L'ance-au-Loup to Rigolette, census of all vessels (and their catch) between (1826), 402  
 Laplanders, Reindeer of, 144  
     Brought to Labrador by Grenfell, 466, 470  
 Lark, H. M. S., 221, 259  
 Larkin, John, on man-smuggling (1702), 319

Latitude, fair correctness in early voyagers, 59  
 Lavrador, as meaning labour and derivation of, "Labrador," Bion, 53  
 Lawrence, Sir Thomas, portrait of "Perdita," 202  
 Le Boutillier Brothers, Jersey in Labrador fisheries, 383, 419  
 Leaman, Thomas, wage account with his master, 18  
*Ledum latifolium* or Labrador Cartwright's successful use of, 228  
 Legardeur, Augustin, Sieur de Courtemanche, *see* Courtemanche  
 Leghorn, New England fish with, 335  
 Legislation needed for protection of Eskimos, 313, 4  
 Leif the Lucky, "Africa," covered by, 6  
     Conversion of, to Christianity  
     Voyage of, to Vinland, 7  
 Leigh, Dr., letter to, of Thomas from Spain on northern limit of Spanish dominion in America, 1  
 Lennox Library, New York, Sieur de Combes' in, 79  
 Les Chasses, Island, gold, jet, coral of, Combes of  
 Les Islettes Bay, of Cartier, Bradore, other names, 132, *n. 1*  
 Lester, Messrs B., & Co., Labrador firm, 383, 389  
 Leyden, Puritans from, James I., 317  
 Lisbon, Cantino map drawn at  
 L'Isle de Bouays (Woody Island), passed by Cartier, 75  
 L'Isle des Ouaïseaulx (Grande Island), passed by Cartier, 75  
 Little Castle Street, London, dwelling of Cartwright, his Eskimos, 236

# INDEX

539

correctness in, of  
voyagers, 59  
meaning labourer,  
derivation of name  
Labrador," Biddle  
53  
Thomas, portrait by,  
"Perdita," 202  
Brothers, Jersey firm  
Labrador fisheries,  
419  
as, wage account of,  
his master, 184-6  
or Labrador tea,  
Crawright's successful  
of, 228  
Augustin, Sieur de  
Courtemanche, *see* Cour-  
temanche  
England fish trade  
335  
ded for protection  
Eskimos, 313, 427  
ry, "Africa," dis-  
ered by, 6  
f, to Christianity, 7  
Vinland, 7  
tter to, of Thorne  
Spain on northern  
t of Spanish do-  
ion in America, 64-5  
ry, New York, the  
ur de Combes' letter  
79  
land, gold, jet, and  
l of, Combes on, 86  
ay, of Cartier, now  
dore, other names,  
n. 1  
B., & Co., Labra-  
firm, 383, 389  
titans from, and  
es I., 317  
o map drawn at, 58  
ays (Woody Island),  
sed by Cartier, 75  
Quaiseaulx (Greenly  
nd), passed by Car-  
75  
street, London, dwell-  
e of Cartwright, with  
Eskimos, 236

Little Mecatina, 92  
Sealing posts at, 385  
Little River, Eskimo depredations  
at, 148  
"Litus Incognitum," on Waldsee-  
müller map, 63  
"Liveyeres" of Labrador, ori-  
gin, 420  
Attachment of, to their homes,  
420, 455  
Generosity of, 456  
Lack of medical aid for, before  
Grenfell's day, 456-7  
Precarious existence of, 455  
*et passim*  
Religious neglect of, 428, reme-  
died, first by Feild,  
429-31, later by Gren-  
fell, *q.v.*  
Local Laws, American fishers  
amenable to, 366, 367,  
368-9, 397  
Locke, Captain, on French en-  
croachments on Lab-  
rador (Belle Isle)  
(1848), 409  
Lok, Michael, and "The Company  
of Kathai," 105, 108  
Lolly or Anchor Ice, 226  
London, 317, Eskimos brought to,  
by Cartwright, conse-  
quences, 234 *et seq.*,  
310-1, 416-7  
Moravian Church in, plans of,  
for permanent settle-  
ment in Labrador, 266,  
preliminary expedition,  
266-7, the first settlers  
despatched, 268  
Sale of Moravian fish in, 306  
Ship adventurers from, in Labra-  
dor, 380  
Ships sent from, to Newfoundland,  
by Henry VIII. (1527),  
Hakluyt on, 51  
London Association of Moravians,  
trading by, methods  
pursued, 279-80, use  
made of proceeds, 280,  
286, 289, 302, 305, 314  
London Bridge, Eskimos' idea  
of, 235

London Hospital, Grenfell's studies,  
teachers and friends  
at, 459  
London Merchants, Davis fitted out  
by, 118  
Grant of Labrador sought by  
(1752), 130  
North-West Passage Expedition  
sent by, 122 *et seq.*  
London University, Grenfell's  
matriculation at, 459  
Long Harbour, fishery dispute at,  
(1877), 378  
Longitude, errors in, of early  
voyagers, 59  
Lords of Committee for Trade and  
Plantations, Bounty re-  
commended by on Bri-  
tish fish imports, West  
Indies, 340-1  
Letters to, from Holloway, 342  
Petitioned for grant of Labra-  
dor, 130  
Report of (1786), on Regulation  
for Labrador fisheries,  
error committed by, 384  
"Loss of Sense" disease in Eskimo  
dogs, 304  
Loughborough, Lord, *see* Solicitor-  
General  
Louis XIV. and Courtemanche, 134  
Louisbourg, winters at, 326  
Low Cape (Cabo de Bassis), 70  
Lucas, Lieut., Cartwright's part-  
ner, 201, 203, 223  
Relations with Eskimos, 225  
Knowledge of their language,  
201, 223  
Lumber enterprise, upper reaches of  
Hamilton Inlet, dispute  
over, between govern-  
ments of Quebec and  
Newfoundland, as to  
Boundaries, 432-3  
Prospects of, 447  
Lumber trade of Labrador, possi-  
bilities and drawbacks  
of, 427  
of Newfoundland, Keats on, 355  
Lundberg, Brother, on Ruins of  
Houses, non-Eskimo,  
near Nain, 12, 14

Lymburner, Adam, of Quebec, firm trading and furring in Hamilton Inlet, company formed with (1807), 383

Lymburner and Grant, Quebec firm in Labrador fishery, (1806), 385, 389

Lymington, death of Cartwright's Eskimos at, from Smallpox, 240

MACBRAIR, J., 349

McClintock, Sir Leopold, survey made by, for North Atlantic Telegraph (1860), route of, visit to Labrador, result of work, 415-5

McLure, Arctic expedition of, 157

MacGregor, Colonel John, on American fishers and their catches at Labrador (1829), 374

on Labrador fishery (1830), his statements discussed, 403-6

MacGregor, Sir William, Governor of Newfoundland, on Chateau Bay and its shores, 10

on Grenfell Channel, 125-6

on Tides in Hudson's Straits, 121

McKillop, Lieut., American vessels detained by, reason for, 342

McLean, John, on Alcohol supplied to natives by Hudson Bay Co., 301, *n. 1*

on Hudson Bay Co.'s opening operations in Labrador (1831), 406-7

on ill-effects on Indians of Hudson Bay Co.'s trade and in praise of the Moravians, 305

Macneil, J. L., Judge, Labrador Court, 421

Madison, James, *see* President

Magdalen Islands, American Fishing rights at, under Treaty of Paris, 334

Magdalen Islands (*contd.*):—  
Fishery at, Americans frequenting, question of right of, 336-7

British at, and American competition, Crofton, 336-7

Coffin's grant, 338

Crofton sent to report 192

Grants, improvident, made fishers hampered 363, 364

Regulations for, issued Palliser (1765), *at seq.*

New Englanders at, misconduct of, Byron's action, 363

Sea-cow fishery at, destroyed by Americans, 338 & *seq.*

Protection at, from foreign vessels desired, 362

Shores open to American fishers by Treaty of 1818, 365, British view of meaning, 366, American contention (1818), 367

Under Canada, 440

Under Newfoundland (Treaty of Paris), 434

Maggiolo, or Majiolo, map (1818), on Labrador as English territory, 62, 95-6

Magistrates for Labrador collect Duties, suggested by Finlay, 375

Magnetic Pole, stone ruins of Amundsen on, 154

Maia Islands, 81

Maine, was it Vinland?, 16

Malita, American schooner, sent for breach of navigation laws of Labrador, 343, important this, 344

Mallart, Jehan, on Eskimos of Labrador, 343

Mallie (Evil), name on old map of Labrador, 70

Manuel, name on old Labrador maps, 70



# INDEX

541

## Maps and Charts :—

- Assigning Labrador to the English, 95-7
- Bellini (1741), Bell Bay on, 152
- Bradore on, 132, n.1
- Canerio, 63
- Cantino, date, place, and intention of, 57-8, details on, 58, 63
- "Labrador" named on, 53-4
- Chaviteau (1698), Bell Bay on, 152
- Chimmo's, of Northern Labrador, (1866), 414-5
- Cook & Lane's (1790), Bradore on, 132, n.1
- Curtis's, of coast of Labrador, 209
- Desclier's, 62, 67
- Deslien, 62, 68, 69
- Donnus Nikolaus Germanus, 63
- Du Pont's, 32
- Early, legend on, of discovery of Labrador by English, 29
- Gastaldus Jacobus, *cited* by Eden, on Baccalaos and Labrador, 66
- Gastaldi-Ramusio, origin of demons on, 162
- Harleyan (*circa* 1543), 74
- "King," features of, 59-60, 63, and the name "Labrador," 53-4
- Kunstman II, date and features of, 60-1
- Kunstman III, details given by, other maps based on, 61, 62, 63-4
- Kunstman IV, 62, on the Corte Real's discoveries and fates, 64
- La Cosa's, of J. Cabot's first voyage, 57 & n.1
- Harris on, 28
- on Cape Breton, 30
- Lane's (1790), Brest correctly shown on, 78
- of northern Labrador coast (1772), 414
- Maggiolo or Majiolo (1511), on Labrador as English, 62, 95-6

## Maps and Charts (*contd.*) :—

- Mason's (1625), on Cabot's discovery of Cape Bonavista, 31-2
- Mattioli (1547), on Eskimo of the New Lands, 162
- Maxwell's, of northern Labrador coast (1875), 415
- Molyneux's (Emeric), on Labrador, 26, 96
- Oliveriano, first to use J. Cabot's name for his discoveries, 71
- Padron General, 97
- Portuguese (1553), endorsing English right to Labrador, 96
- Reinel's (Pedro), features of, 62, 67
- Ribero, (1529), 62
- on Labrador as discovered by the English, 11, 96
- Wolfenbuttel map, a copy of, 55
- Riccardina, 62, 67, extent of, on Cape Bonavista, 32
- Ruysch's (1508), first to refer to Hudson's Straits, 121, n.1
- treating New found lands as Asia, 62
- Sebastian Cabot (so-called) of 1544-, 26, 30-1, 43, 47, 62
- 16th century confusion by, of Greenland with Labrador, 67
- early, on English discovery of Labrador, 27
- Thorne's (1527), on Labrador as English, 96
- Verrazano (1524), on English discovery of Labrador, 96
- Viegas (1534), Golf du Batel on, 167, n.1
- on Cape Bonavista, 32
- Waldseemüller, special feature of, 62-4
- Wolfenbuttel, B., 55, 62
- on Labrador discovered by the English, 96
- on the origin of the name Labrador, 55, 96

- March, Mary, a Beothuk, taken to St. John's, 291
- Marguerite de Navarre, tale by, of the Straits of Belle Isle, 90
- Marguerite, niece of Roberval, romantic tale about, 90-2
- Markham, Sir Clements, investigations on Compass variation, *temp.* J. Cabot, 28
- Markland, in 12th century MS. geography, 6  
 Meaning of name, 8  
 Resemblance of, to Newfoundland, 9  
 Visited by Karlsefni, 8
- Maria, an Eskimo exhibited in Europe, 310
- Maria, schooner, seized by crew (1821), American alleged complicity, 371-2
- Marlborough, Grenfell an old scholar of, 458
- Marly, 134
- Marriages, celebration of, by laymen, Labrador (1848 and earlier), 429  
 by laymen in Newfoundland, 229, *n.1*
- Marten, H.M.S., at Sandwich Bay, 246
- Martens at Cape Cod, 325
- Martin, Bishop (Moravian Mission), on ruined houses in Labrador, 14
- Martin, Captain, Naval Surrogate, 315, and the Beard-Jennings case (1820), 391  
 Letter from, on visit to Hamilton Inlet (1821), 442, 448-9, deduction from as to jurisdiction, 442  
 visit of, to Nain, 290-1
- Martyr, Peter, Eden's translation, 66  
 Omission by, of reference to John Cabot, 25  
 Sebastian Cabot, 40, and his Arctic voyage, 43
- Mary Guildford, one of Rut's ships, 50
- Mary Harbour, Salmon-fishery firm at, gains of, 385
- Mason's Map (1625), on Cabot's discovery of Cape Breton, 31-2
- Massachusetts (*see also* England), fisheries (1790-1810), accounts in *Gloucester Telegraph* (1829), 335
- Fishing-vessels from, taken by the Dutch, 319
- People, words of, on fishery
- Matthew, the, John Cabot's ship, voyage from Bristol, 4
- Matthias, Bishop of Gardar, 4
- Mattioli Map (1547), on East coast of Labrador and Newfoundland, 162
- Maxwell, Commander, charts by, of Northern Labrador coast (1876), 4
- Meadow of Plains (Praia), 70
- Mealy Mountains, Coughlin station beyond, 20
- Measles, devastations of, among Eskimos of Labrador, 293, 314
- Mecatina, Eskimo massacres at, Great and Little, 92
- Meirtsching, Brother, on Eskimo language, 157, 158
- Memoirs, by "Perdita" Robinson, cited on her father's character, 200
- Memoirs of Sebastian Cabot, by Henry Biddle, cited on meaning of "Labrador," 53
- Men, contraband trade in, New England fisheries, 318-20, 334, 390
- Mer de France (Sea of France)
- Merchant Adventurers (*see* Ship Adventurers)
- Memorial of the Palliser for his position, &c. (1767), 329-30  
 reply from, to Palliser (1767), Labrador fishery,
- Merchants engaged on Labrador (&c.) fishery, and the Fishery Act, 184, 185

- (1625), on Cabot's  
covery of Cape Bona-  
a, 31-2  
(see also New  
land), fisheries of  
10-1810), account of,  
*Gloucester Telegraph*  
9), 335  
is from, taken by  
Dutch, 319  
s of, on fishery, 347  
ohn Cabot's ship, first  
age from Bristol, 21  
op of Gardar, 4  
(1547), on Eskimo  
Labrador and New-  
foundland, 162  
mander, charts made  
of Northern Labra-  
coast (1876), 415  
ains (Praia), 70  
ntains, Coughlan's  
tion beyond, 203, 382  
astations of, among  
kimos of Labrador,  
3, 14  
imo massacres at, 133  
ittle, 92  
Brother, on Eskimo  
guage, 157, 158  
"Perdita" Robinson,  
d on her father's  
aracter, 200  
Sebastian Cabot, by  
enry Biddle, cited on  
eaning of "Labra-  
r," 53  
band trade in, of  
ew England fishers,  
8-20, 334, 390  
e (Sea of France), 69  
dventurers (see also  
hip Adventurers), Me-  
orial of thanking  
killiser for his protec-  
on, &c. (1767), 436  
329-30  
to Palliser (1767), on  
abrador fishery, 379-80  
ngaged on Labrador  
c.) fishery, and Pal-  
ler's Act, 184, 186 & n.1
- Merchants, position of, in the supply  
system, 468-9  
*Merchants' Maps of Commerce*,  
the (1638), source of  
errors on Brest, Labra-  
dor, 78  
*Mermaid*, one of Davis's ves-  
sels, 119  
Mestay, 147  
Meta Incognita, Queen Elizabeth's  
name for Labrador,  
106, 108  
Methodist missionaries to Labra-  
dor, 293, 428  
*Micah* vi., verses from, beloved  
by Grenfell, 462  
Mice, plague of, in Labrador, 296  
Migrations (See also Eskimo do.)  
of Wild animals, ignor-  
ance on, 302  
Mikak, an Eskimo woman, taken  
to England by Lucas,  
after-doings of, 201  
Dress and tent of, 267 & n.1  
and the Moravian missionaries  
at Nain, 267, 269, her  
falling away, 272-3, and  
end, 273  
Presents sent by, to Royalties  
and to Palliser, 268  
Milan, Duke of, Soncino's letter  
to, on John Cabot, 23  
Millais, J. G., on Caribou antlers  
found by Cartwright,  
242, n.1  
Miller's Tickle, fishery at (1804-6),  
389  
Milne, Captain, on American  
fishing and smuggling  
(1840), 375  
on French encroachments in  
Labrador (1841), 408-9  
Mineral wealth of "Canada" ac-  
cording to Combes, 85,  
86, 88, 89  
Minerals in Labrador, 106, 107,  
136, 138, 143, 326,  
427, 447  
*Minerva*, Grimes' vessel, 192, 244-5  
Mining venture of Cartwright, 248  
Minks at Cape Cod, 325  
Mistaken Harbour, Atkins at, 324  
Molyneux map (1599), on English  
discovery of Labrador,  
26, 96  
Mongolian language, constructive  
affinity to, of Eskimo, 158  
Race, theory of Eskimo connec-  
tion with, 158  
Monkeys, Eskimo horror at, 237  
Monroe, President, on American  
Fishing rights off New-  
foundland and other  
British American do-  
minions, 368-9, deduc-  
tion from, 369  
Monson, Sir William, cited in  
support of the English  
right to the "New  
Lands," 114-6  
Montague, Governor, of Newfound-  
land, 191  
Coughlan's letter to, 203  
on Privateers during the War of  
Independence, 332  
Montagnais, Montaignais, or  
Mountaineer Indians,  
297, 435  
Converted by Recollet Mission-  
aries, 428  
Courtemanche's relations with,  
132, 137, 150  
De Brouague's and others, hunt-  
ing trips of, in New-  
foundland, 152  
Feud of, with Eskimos, 133,  
140, 166-7  
Friendly and trading with the  
French, 132, 322-3, 326  
Those described by Cartier, 161  
Traditional friendship of, with  
Beothuks, 152  
Vaccination of (1874), 445  
Yearly journey to coast for Seal  
fishing, 77  
Montreal (see Hochilaga), site of,  
Cartier's journey up the  
St. Lawrence to, 89  
Moody, D. L., effect of his meet-  
ing on Grenfell, enduring  
nature of, 459-60  
Moravian Brethren, first to visit  
Labrador, 252, fate  
of, 253

Moravian Brethren (*contd.*):—

Establishment of at Herrnhut (1724), 293

in Greenland, success of, 251

Moravian Mission on Labrador, first proposed by Erhardt, 251-2, followed up by Haven, 254, *et seq.*, and started, 169, 268, 428, *see also* Mikak

Agricultural experiment of, 297

Arrival of, effect on Indian-Eskimo feuds, 167-8

Efforts of, to minister to the fishers and traders visiting, 304, 315

Entire though slow success of, 231, 260, 263, 270, 271 *et seq.*, 281 *et seq.*, 296

Endeavour of to hinder taking of Eskimos to Europe and its justification, 309-13

Eskimos taught use of nets by, 29, 284-5, 303

Eskimos saved by, from extinction, 211, 213, 263, 279, 316, 427

Establishments of (*see under* Names), 398

Crofton's enquiries on, 212

Eskimos at, numbers of, *see under* Eskimos of Labrador

favoured by Palliser, 182, 197, 251, 254, 255-6, 259, 260, 264, hesitation over land grant, 262-3

schools, churches, &c., of, 429

Shuldham's support, 207

First occasion of bringing a criminal before a legal tribunal, 313-4

First official visit to, 290-1

First visit of a Judge to, 294

Grants of land to, 262-3, 263-6, 272, 291-2

Lives of the missionaries, their wives, children, and salaries, 290, family succession in the life, instances of, 298, food of, 284

spirit animating, 273, 289-90

Moravian Mission (*contd.*):—

New era dawning for (1816), 314, 316

Praise of, by McLean, 305

Provision and provision by, Reports of their work, account of that in Labrador summarized

280, 281-314

Support of, 280, 299, 302 *n.1*

Trading by, reasons for, 27 credit system abuses, difficulties caused by, 307-8

Hudson Bay Co.'s competition, 305

methods pursued, 279-80 use made of proceeds, 28

Visit of Cozens, 293, 428

Work of, summary, 314-16

on arrival of first American traders at Hopedale (1857), and results

on "dark days" (1821), 1

on the Eskimo language, 1

on Remains of non-Eskimo houses near Nain

Moravian ships, *see Amity*

*Intent, Harmon, to IV., Semima, Packet, Oliver, & Co.*

French and American property granted to, 275-6

History of, 28, no vessel ever built, 266, 305

Hundredth voyage of, never reaching to reach Labrador, 305

Rates of insurance on, 305

Sole failure to reach all Labrador stations (1816), 1

Morgan, Miles, 111

Mostyn House School, built by Dr. Grenfell, 1

Mount Joly, starting-point of Labrador coast

to American coast by Treaty of 1763, 369

Moye's birds, eggs and nests of, 137

# INDEX

545

ion (*contd.*):—  
 awning for (1892),  
 316  
 McLean, 305  
 d provision by, 285  
 their work, 280,  
 ount of that in Lab-  
 or summarized from,  
 281-314  
 280, 299, 302, 480,  
 reasons for, 278-9  
 am abuses, difficulties  
 used by, 307-8  
 Bay Co.'s competi-  
 n, 305  
 ousured, 279-80, 286  
 of proceeds, 280, 300  
 ens, 293, 428  
 mmary, 314-16  
 of first American  
 ders at Hopedale  
 357), and results, 413  
 lays" (1821), 197  
 mo language, 157  
 ns of non-Eskimo  
 uses near Nain, 11  
 ips, *see Amity, Good*  
*alent, Harmony I.*  
*IV., Jemima, Jersey*  
*acket, Oliver, Resolu-*  
*on*  
 d American passport  
 anted to, 275-6  
 28, no vessel ever lost,  
 66, 305  
 voyage of, never fail-  
 ing to reach Labra-  
 dor, 305  
 insurance on, 305-6  
 e to reach all Labrador  
 ations (1816), 288  
 es, 111  
 se School, birthplace  
 f Dr. Grenfell, 458  
 , starting-point on  
 Labrador coast open  
 o American fishers  
 y Treaty of 1818,  
 65, 369  
 is, eggs and down  
 f, 137

Mugford, Captain Francis, of the  
 Moravian *Jersey Packet*,  
 266, in command of  
*Amity*, 268, yearly trips  
 made by, 275, retire-  
 ment of, 276  
 Mullock, Bishop, witness on Lab-  
 rador fishery (1856), 410  
 Munster, Sebastian, Eden's trans-  
 lation of, on S. Cabot's  
 Arctic voyage, 43  
 Muscovy, bee-keeping in, 145  
 Muscovy Company and East Indian  
 Merchants, North-West  
 Passage expedition sent  
 by, under Knight, 123  
 Muscovy and Turkey Companies  
 expeditions sent by to  
 seek the North-West  
 Passage, 122-3  
 Music, Eskimo love of, 164, 165,  
 281, 293, 294  
 Mutiny of English sailors under S.  
 Cabot, 39-40, 43, 45, 47  
 NACHVAK, Nakvak, Nuckbak, or  
 Grand Camp, Eskimos  
 near, 170  
 Indians met at, by Atkins, 324  
 & *n. 1*  
 Heathen Eskimo of, 282  
 Proposed Moravian mission sta-  
 tion at, why not found-  
 ed, 305  
 Nain, 289, chosen for Moravian  
 settlement, 266-7, pro-  
 ceeding of missionaries  
 at, 267; company chosen  
 to live at, 268-9, Curtis's  
 report on (1773), 269,  
 early arrival at, in 1772,  
 of Moravian ship, 28  
 Eskimos at, numbers in:—  
 1801., 275  
 1821., 289  
 1828., 293  
 1835., 295  
 1840., 296  
 1850., 298  
 1860., 302  
 1880., 309  
 1890., 314  
 2 N

Nain (*contd.*):—  
 Famine at (1846), 297  
 Fiftieth anniversary, celebration  
 at, 290-1  
 Ice at (1816), 287  
 Measles fatality at, 293  
 Newfoundland fishers at (1859  
 and 1861), 413  
 Practically a Christian settle-  
 ment (1824), 292  
 Remains of houses on neigh-  
 bouring islands, 11, 12  
 Trade difficulties at, with Es-  
 kimos, 280, 306  
 Typhoid mortality at, 312  
 Names, on 16th century maps, unloc-  
 atable or explainable, 69  
 Nanny, Cartwright's patient, 228  
 Naples, New England fish trade  
 with, 335  
 Narrows, the, Hamilton Inlet, Mar-  
 tin at (1821), 449  
 Nascopee Indians of Labrador, 297,  
 435  
 Courtemanche (probably) on, 132  
 Starved to death, 443-5  
 Natron, 92  
 Naval commanders, judicial power  
 of, on Labrador Station  
 (*see infra* Naval Surro-  
 gates), 204, Palliser on,  
 215, 217  
 Naval Surrogates appointed by Pal-  
 liser, 220-1, 222, later  
 appointments, 390  
 and the Beard-Jennings case, 391  
 Courts held by, and methods,  
 390-1  
 judgment of Forbes (1820), as  
 affecting, 391, 392  
 Reason for abolition (1824), 396  
*Naval Tracts*, by Sir W. Monson,  
 cited by Harris on  
 English occupation of,  
 and claim to, lands dis-  
 covered by Cabot, 114-6  
 Navigation Acts first to mention  
 the New Lands and their  
 fisheries, 99-100, sub-  
 sequent references, 100  
 at *seq.*  
 Richard II's, 98-9

- Navy, British, and the Fisheries, Acts concerning, 100, 101, 102
- Maintenance of, aim of 16th century Shipping Act, 102
- Newfoundland and Labrador as nurseries for, 177-83, 262, 348, 379, 380, 393
- Nechill tribe of Eskimo, Amundsen's tribute to, 168
- Needle, native, for net-making from Cabot's "New Isle," 23
- Nepawtoot tribe of Eskimos, numbers of (1773), Curtis on, 169
- Nepean, Mr., and the convicts, 248
- Neptune*, s.s., 283
- Nets, Gill, used in herring fishery, Newfoundland, other forms forbidden, 378
- Labrador Eskimo ignorant of, 29, 30, till taught by Moravians, 284-5, 303
- Laying of near mouths of rivers or harbours of Newfoundland, forbidden by Hamilton (1820), 371
- Seines, used by Americans, 374, 380
- prohibited for Herring fishery (1862), objections to, basis of, 412-3
- Newburyport centre of American Labrador fishery, 328, 335, 358, 373
- New England, 337
- Fishers at Bay of Bulls (1645), fate of vessels, 318
- date of return fixed by Palliser, 178, 189, 214-5, 319
- at the Magdalen Islands, misconduct of, Byron's consequent Proclamation, 318
- vessels of first recorded visit to Labrador, 175, 176, numbers after 1823, 373-4
- off Labrador, 380, after War of Independence, 334-5

- New England (*contd.*):—
- Fishers (*contd.*):—
- and the Man-smuggling efforts to cope 318-20
- Newfoundland waters by, pursuits and of, 318, numbers
- States, origin of, fish not Sabine on, 317-8
- Fishing industry, present, 317-8 *et passim*
- Whalers in Labrador waters misconduct of and consequences, 175, 209, 217, 279, 327, 329-30
- Palliser proclamation
- Newfoundland (*see also* P 193, 355, 375, 412)
- American Fishing rights at Treaty of Paris, 3 points to note, 3
- Fishing privileges on, Treaty of 1818, 317, fish view of means
- Smuggling off (1840), 3
- Areas of jurisdiction of Surrogates, 221
- Banks, American fishers 347, 352
- Ice borne to, by current Davis and Hudson Straits, 324
- Moravian fishing voyage
- Bays and arms of the sea in, reserved from Canadians by Treaty of 1763, 365-6, 368
- Basque fishers off (1720-4)
- Birds and beasts from, 446
- Boundary line between Canadian territory and Labrador rough 446, 447
- Bulk of present-day trade in Labrador, fish
- Called Bacalaos (*q.v.*), 3
- land of the Corte Real granted them by Portugal, 35
- Cortezati, on Kunstmann map, 64

# INDEX

547

(*contd.*):—

(*contd.*):—

Man-smuggling trade,  
ports to cope with,  
8-20

land waters visited  
pursuits and trade  
318, numbers, 319  
gin of, fish not faith,  
abine on, 317-8

industry, past and  
present, 317-8 *et seq.*

Labrador waters:—

act of and complaints

2, 175, 209, 210, 262,

29, 327, 329-30, 332

proclamation to, 195

and (*see also* *Perdita*),

23, 355, 375, 450, 454

Fishing rights at, under

Treaty of Paris, 333, 339,

points to note, 334

privileges on, under

Treaty of 1818, 365, Bri-

ish view of meaning, 306

ing off (1840), 375

jurisdiction of Naval

Surrogates, 221

American fishers at, 339,

47, 352

ne to, by current from

Davis and Hudson's

Straits, 324

an fishing voyage to, 269

arms of the sea, &c.,

n, reserved from Ameri-

cans by Treaty of 1818,

265-6, 368

fishers off (1720-43), 154

coasts from, 40

line between, and

Canadian territories on

Labrador roughly stated,

446, 447

present-day traders, &c.,

in Labrador, from, 315

acalaos (*q.v.*), 31, 64

of the Corte Reals, and

granted them by King

of Portugal, 35

ati, on Kunstman III

map, 64

## Newfoundland (*contd.*):—

Terre Neuve, 31, 33

on Cantino, King, and other

maps, 53

on Carta Marina of Waldsee-

müller, two names for,

63-4

Cartier at, 75, 77

Coast, 321, American fishers off,

339, 370-1, 372

kept at distance from, Kemp's

evidence on, 360, 361

best early Maps of, 63-4

Compass-variation on, 67

fishery, Hamilton's opinion of

(1823), 373

on Kunstman III map, 61

on Reinell's map, 62

Surveys of, by Cook, 198, 199,

and Lane, 199

in the Waldseemüller map and

its prototypes, 63

Cod fishery, Act of William III.

regulating, 218

bounties for under Palliser's

Act, 186, *n.1*

Colonization schemes of Sir H.

Gilbert, 110, 112, 114

Corte Real at, 34-5, 53, 54, 58,

59, 71

Crew, piratical act of (1821), 373-4

De Brouague's men's hunting

trips to, 152

Deep bays and scattered islands

of, 59

Determination of, to be mistress

in her own waters, 426

Dispute with Quebec over bound-

aries of respective por-

tions of Labrador, 432,

442, the Newfoundland

view stated, 432 *et seq.*

Early exploration of, after dis-

covery, how deduced,

70-1 *et pravi*

problems of, and attempt to

explain, 52 *et pravi*

Early 16th century voyages to,

Rut's, Grube's, and the

King's venture, 50-1

Early voyages to, Harrisse

on, 27

## Newfoundland (*contd.*):—

English claim to, bases of, and

date, 32 *et pravi*, 94-5,

113, 116

English settlements in, continuity

asserted, 93, 94, 95

English sovereignty over, de-

clared by the Treaty of

Paris, 95

Eskimos of, food of, 168, summer

visits to, 160

First Mail steamer sent by, to

Labrador (1880), 313

First mentioned in Navigation

Act (1542), 99-100, sub-

sequent references, 100

*et seq.*

Fishers from, on Labrador, 8,

55, 304, 306, 307, 308,

315, 381, 387, 394, 395,

396, 402, 403-5, 410-1,

413, 415, 416, 446-7

forbidden by Palliser, 216, 381

present extent of and numbers

employed, 304, 315,

efforts of the Moravians

to muster to, 304, 315-6,

difficulties, and attempts

to regulate, 315, arrival

of Dr. Grenfell, his

work amongst, 316, 454

sale by, of Bait to the

French, 421

yearly total cod-catch of,

average, 425

Fisheries (*see also* Banks, &

Coasts), *supra*, 31

Crofton sent to report on, 192

English fishermen in, leading

place of, though small

numbers, Parkhurst and

Haies, 102, 103, 113-4

foreign fishermen at (*circa*,

1578), Parkhurst on, 102

French in, 36, 73, 74, 89, 92

bounty given to, 182

improvement in of late years,

468

naval toll on, forbidden, 100,

Hakluyt on, 100-1

Palliser's *Proposals for Im-*

*proving*, 177-83

Newfoundland (*contd.*):—Fisheries (*contd.*):—

Portuguese at, 35, 36

Possibilities for, in Halibut trade, 425

Provisions of the Treaty of Utrecht on, 93, 94

Rules on cutting up Whales, 219 on returning Crews to home parts, 318-9

French fishing rights at, by Treaty of Paris, 95, 334

French shore of, *see that head*

## Frozen Herring fishery:—

American position as to, and claim, 367

friction over, 378

origin of, 377

use of, as bait, 377

Game on, more abundant than on Labrador coast, 152

Government or Legislature of, 407

Act passed by (1863), enabling Customs collection on Labrador, 417

Aid of, to semi-starving population, Labrador, 420

Attitude to Steamers in fishery, 425

Civil Court for Labrador constituted by (1828), and abolished (1834), 396, 400, petition for re-establishing, 409

Grant from, to St. Anthony Hospital, 465

Hudson Bay Co.'s dues paid to for North-West River (1864), 445

Labrador merchants unrepresented in (1863), 418

Prevention by, of concessions to the French, of fishing rights on Labrador (1856), 410-1

Proposals of, for collection of Duties on Labrador, (1840), 407

Right of, to impose Duties on Labrador confirmed by Imperial Government (1863), 417-8

Newfoundland (*contd.*):—Government (*contd.*):—

Right of, to recognition in questions of territorial or maritime rights of the colony admitted the colony admitted Labouchere's despatch (1856), 411

Governors of, *see* Hamilton Kents, MacGregor

Palliser, &amp;c.

jurisdiction exercised by, Labrador when in

under Quebec, 440 and the Labrador Fishery (1774), Reeves on,

on Labrador coast from Britons, 387

whence selected, 207

Indians of, *see* Beothuks

Inhabitants of, attachment to their homes, 387

Injury to, from growth of fishery, 339

Judicial processes in force adopted for Labrador, 203

Knight at, 123

Labrador Cod brought to estimate of, 425

on La Cosa's map, 57, *n.1*Landfall of J. Cabot?, 21, cussed, 26 *et seq.*

Law in, prohibiting Sale of Liquor to Eskimos

Legislature, *see* Government

Lumber trade, possibilities Kents on, 355

Marriages celebrated in, men, 229, *n.1*

Merchants of, attempts to fight American competition, 340

Petition from, for Compensation on Labrador (1845), 409

Petition from (1866) for of northern Labrador coast, 414-5

Protest of, against restriction of fishing privileges Americans, 362



(*contd.*) :—  
 o recognition in all  
 tions of territorial  
 maritime rights of  
 colony admitted in  
 pouches's despatch  
 36), 411  
 ul, *see* Hamilton,  
 ata, MacGregor,  
 liser, &c.  
 n exercised by, over  
 brador when legally  
 ter Quebec, 440  
 brador Fishery (*circ.*  
 74), Reeves on, 208  
 ador coast free to  
 tions, 387  
 elected, 207  
*see* Beothuks  
 of, attachment to  
 air homes, 387  
 om growth of Ameri-  
 n fishery, 339 *et seq.*  
 cesses in force in,  
 opted for Labra-  
 or, 203  
 123  
 Cod brought to yearly,  
 timate of, 425  
 a's map, 57, *n.* 1  
 J. Cabot?, 21, 25, dis-  
 missed, 26 *et seq.*, 71, 266  
 prohibiting Sale of  
 liquor to Eskimos, 313  
 e, *see* Government, *supra*  
 trade, possibilities of,  
 Kents on, 355  
 celebrated in, by lay-  
 men, 229, *n.* 1  
 e of, attempts of to  
 ight American fishing  
 competition, 340, 341  
 from, for Courts of  
 uatics on Labrador  
 1845), 409  
 s from (1866) for survey  
 of northern Labrador  
 coast, 414-5  
 of, against renewal of  
 fishing privileges to  
 Americans, 362

Newfoundland (*contd.*) :—  
 Methods of dealing at, with  
 Grand Banks fish, 424  
 Names on, marked in Kunst-  
 man III map, 61  
 Natives (1857), 414-5  
 in Rouen, 36  
 Taken for slaves by Corte  
 Real's expedition, 34,  
 35, 53, 54, 59  
 Net-laying near mouths of Rivers  
 or Harbours of, for-  
 bidden by Hamilton  
 (1820), 371  
 Norse visits to, 2, 161  
 Population of (*circ.* 1800), 387  
 (*circ.* 1830), 404-5  
 by census of 1857, 414-5  
 fishing, character of, tribute  
 to of absence of Law  
 Court in, 419, needed  
 improvement in, 469-70  
 Priest going to, 40  
 Proper country to have juris-  
 diction over Labrador,  
 446, why, 447  
 Ports, Labrador fish cured at,  
 trade name of, 413  
 Position of, as to progress, in  
 Monson's day, 116  
 Rabbit disease in (1904-5), 302  
 Re-annexation to, of Labrador,  
 why urged, 343, 399  
 Reference to in Eden's translation  
 of Peter Martyr, 66  
 Regions of Labrador placed  
 under by Treaty of  
 Paris, 434-5  
 Resemblance to, of Markland, 9  
 Return to, of Labrador Eskimos  
 from Chicago Exposit-  
 tion, illness brought  
 with, results, 312  
 Rivers of, 64  
 Rum in, Palliser's day, 18  
 Rut's voyage to (1527), 50, 51  
 Sacrificed to protection of British  
 (home) fishers, 403  
 Schooner from, first mention of,  
 at Hamilton Inlet, 293  
 Settlers in, Palliser's attitude  
 to, 183

Newfoundland (*contd.*) :—  
 Spanish ships off, Raleigh on, 114  
 Strait between it and Labrador,  
 Santa Cruz on, 65  
 Trade of, Committee on, report  
 cited on reasons and  
 remedy for the distress,  
 359. Kemp's evidence  
 on American fishery  
 there, before war of  
 1812, and view then  
 taken of American  
 rights, 352-61  
 decline of, causes of (1825),  
 371 *n.* 1  
 effect on, of Treaty of 1819, 272  
 Jersey Islands in, 2 J  
 Prosperity of, during wars with  
 France and America  
 increase in population,  
 348, subsequent disaster  
 and fire at St. John's,  
 358-9, great in all, 359  
 Traders, position of, as to  
 dues, 418  
 Transference to and from, of  
 jurisdiction over Labra-  
 dor, *see* Labrador juris-  
 diction  
 Trees, fish, animals seen in, by  
 Corte Real's expedition,  
 34, 64  
 Waters, American rights in, re-  
 striction on, understood  
 by Monroe, 368-9  
 depletion of, in Curtis's  
 time, 210  
 fishing rights in, American and  
 French dispute over  
 (*circ.* 1823), 372-3,  
 Hamilton's comments,  
 373  
 New England fishers frequent-  
 ing, pursuits and trade  
 of, 318; number of, 319  
 privateers in, 332, 344-5, cap-  
 tures of, 333  
 Well known in the early 16th  
 century to English navi-  
 gators, 50  
 Winters at, 326  
 Newfoundland dog, a faithful, 227

Newfoundland and Labrador, Anglo-Azorean expedition to, 29, 37 *et seq.*, 60, 71

Banks' visit to, story from, on terror caused by Eskimos, 173-4

British vessels in fisheries of, decrease in (1792-1832), 403

Cartwright's introduction to, 222-3

Coasts, Bathurst's rules enforced on, 357

Limit round, within which Americans were excluded, 360

Fisheries, future properly belonging to those countries, 426

as Nurseries for seamen, 177-83, 262, 348, 379, 380

Trend of Sealboard made clear by the Corte Reals, 37

Voyages to, early 16th century, few records, 33

Newfoundlanders living on Labrador, 420

New France, or Canada, described by the Sieur des Combes, 79 *et seq.*

French colonization in, 92

Governor of, *see* Vaudreuil

Grants made by of Labrador coast, early 18th century, 433

difficulties arising, 436

extinction of, 441

Newgate, Cartwright's selected convicts from, 248

*Newe Interlude*, A . . . poem of early 16th century, reference in, to discovery of America, 44, extracts, 45-6; on English neglect, and French cultivation of the Newfoundland fisheries, 36

"New Isle," the, discovered by John Cabot, 22

Particulars recorded, animals and fish, traces of natives, &c., 22-3

New land, or Newland, the, *also* Labrador and Newfoundland

Drapers Company's attitude further exploration and to S. Cabot, 41

English fishing fleets to, protection and encouraged, 17

Exploration of, probable in Cartier's voyage, 534

Name given to whole N.E. of America, 31, 33

Queen Elizabeth's enquiry as to her rights in, Dr. I statement in reply, 109-10

Voyages to, Ashurst's sea patent and commissions, 39

fresh voyages to, decided by Henry VIII, Wolsey, 48-51

Whale fishery of, continuing prosecution of, 195

New World, growth of knowledge of, evinced in maps

New York, 319

Nicholas, Abbot of Thingyre the Norse voyage to America, in his geography, 5, corrective value of, 6

Nicholas V, Pope, on the rule the Greenland colonies

*Niger*, H.M.S., 174, 190, 204

Haven's passage on, 261

*Nineteenth Century*, 1908, 0 rogation of Treaties, 1818., 426, n.1

Nisbet, Grace, & Bell, Mc trading expedition to Labrador, Mavian brethren sent, 252, 278

Nisbett's Harbour, now F Bight, taken possession of for England by *Hope*, 252, 253

Noble, John, *see* Noble & Pinson

Noble, Pinson, & Sons, Mc grant desired by of ple Bay, &c., 205,

# INDEX

551

- Newland, the, *see* Labrador and Newfoundland
- pany's attitude to exploration of, to S. Cabot, 48-50
- g fleets to, protected encouraged, 177
- of, probable aim of er's voyage (534), 73
- o whole N.E. coast America, 31, 33
- eth's enquiry as to rights in, Dr. Dee's sment in reply, 108, 10
- Ashehurst's second nt and compan- 39
- ges to, decided on Henry VIII, and sey, 48-51
- ry of, continuous ecution of, 195
- rowth of knowledge evinced in maps, 56
- ot of Thingyre, on Norse voyages to erica, in his MS. graphy, 5, corroborate value of, 6
- ope, on the ruin of Greenland colonies, 4, 174, 190, 204, 221
- age on, 261
- ntury, 1908, on aban- tion of Treaty of 18, 426, n. 1
- , & Bell, Messrs., ding expedition of, Labrador, Mora- n brethren sent with, 2, 278
- , now Ford's ight, taken possession for England by the pe, 252, 253
- see* Noble & Pinson
- , & Sons, Messrs., ant desired by of Tem- e Bay, &c., 205, 382-3
- Noble, Pinson, & Sons, Messrs. (contd.):—
- Indian trade of, effect on, of French raid at Temple Bay, 211-2
- Men of, deserting to Grimes, 245
- Petition of, to Wallace for protection, 194
- and the Privateers, 192, 194, 244, 245, 382-3
- Relations with Cartwright, 205, 232, 233, 247, 249, 382-3
- Sealing stations and Salmon fishery, 385, 389
- Trade on Labrador, 382-3
- on Fishery in Straits of Belle Isle (1794), 387
- on Transference of Labrador to Quebec Govern- ment, 206
- Nonyoki tribe of Eskimos, num- bers of (1773), Curtis on, 169
- Noolaktucktoke tribe of Eskimos, numbers of (1773), Cur- tis on, 170
- Normandy, fishermen from in New- foundland and Labrador fisheries, 16th cen- tury, 36, 92, Gossilin, on, 89
- Norsemen, chiefly cattle-raisers, 16
- First encounter with Skraelings described, 8, 17, 161
- in Greenland, extirpated by Skraelings, 4, 161
- Legends of their discovery of Labrador, &c., 2 *et seq.*
- Migration from Greenland to Labrador, reasons dis- cussed, 16
- Opinion of, on Labrador endorsed by Cartier, 76
- Ruins of in Greenland, 2, possible parallel to, in Labra- dor, 18
- Voyages of, to America, writers for and against, 1, 2, 5, 6, 14
- on Stones on Labrador, 209
- North, Lord, and the Quebec Act (1774), 437
- on Treatment proper for colonists, 183
- North American Pilot*, by Cook and Lane, sailing direc- tions in, still repeated, 199
- North Atlantic Telegraph route, McClintock's survey for (1860), 415, bank found by, off Labra- dor, 416
- North Star*, Davis's vessel, 119
- Northumberland*, H.M.S., Cook's survey made on, 198
- Northumberland Inlet, Eskimo of, language of, 157-8
- North-West Company, and others, privileges of, on Lab- rador, a hindrance to British fishers, 363
- North-West Passage, Davis's belief in, 122
- Discovered by Amundsen, 15
- Early seekers of, on experiences with Eskimos, 165
- English search for, 118 *et seq.*
- Sir H. Gilbert's belief in, 110
- Portuguese search for, reasons for, 33
- S. Cabot's search for, Best on, 42
- North-West Passage*, *The*, by Roald Amundsen, cited on Stoneruin at Boothia Felix, 15 & n. 1
- North-West River, 442
- Hudson Bay Co.'s post at, started, 407
- duties paid at, to Newfound- land (1864), 445
- Smith's dwelling at and surround- ings, Elsner's visit to, object of, 300-1
- Montagnais Indians at, vaccin- ated by Newfoundland Government doctor (1874), 445
- Norway, abandonment by, of Greenland, 3
- Salt-cod trade of, 376

Notre Dame Bay or Green Bay,  
Corte Real's landfall,  
34, 59, 71  
Probably Karlsefni's landfall, 9  
Origin of second name, 34  
Nottingham, Cartwright's life at as  
Harrack Master, his  
popularity, 249-50  
Nova Scotia, 30  
American Drying and Curing  
privileges on, under  
Treaty of 1818, 369  
American Fishing rights at, under  
Treaty of Paris, extent  
and limitations of, 334  
Bays, &c., of, desire to protect  
from foreign fishers, 362  
Coast, American fishery on,  
growth of, 339  
Bathurst's rules enforced on,  
seizures made, 357  
Fishers of, aggression of, in Sand-  
wich Bay (1816, 1819,  
1820), (*see also* Jenn-  
ings), 391  
Fishers from, in American vessels,  
on shares (1871), 367  
at Blanc Sablon (1863), objec-  
tion of to Duties, 419  
from at Bras d'Or (1833),  
Audubon on, 376  
Fishers off Labrador, 349, 394-6,  
403-4, 412  
in Straits of Belle Isle, 350  
resistance by, to law prohibiting  
Seines for Herring  
(1862), 4, 412-3  
Legislature of, protest of, against  
renewal of Fishing  
Privileges to Americans,  
361, text, 362-4  
protests of (1815), 390  
Provisions and lumber obtainable  
from, 355  
Relation to of Gut of Canso, 363  
Nuckvak tribe of Eskimos, num-  
bers of (1773), Curtis  
on, 170  
O'BRIEN, Sir Terence, indirect  
cause of Grenfell's work  
in Labrador, 454

Occasional Harbour, set  
at, 394  
Occupied Bays, &c., Ameri-  
trespassing in (18  
and seized, 361 & n.  
Occupation and right, early his-  
relation between, 1  
Octopus, giant (Kraaken), seen  
Labrador, 298  
Offal, American Fishers' pollu-  
by, of Fishing pla  
214, 352, 371  
Ogbucktoke tribe of Eskimos, r-  
bers of (1773), C  
on, 169  
Okak, Moravian settlement, 12  
Bank extending north and so-  
coast near, Ross on  
Eskimos at, numbers on:—  
1801., 275  
1821., 289  
1828., 293  
1835., 295  
1840., 296  
1850., 298  
1860., 302  
1880., 309  
1890., 314  
Famine at (1837), 295  
Founded as mission an-  
heathen, 272, still  
(1824), 292  
Ice at (1816), 287, (1817), 2  
Land north of, granted  
Moravians, 292  
Measles' deaths at, 293  
Newfoundland fishers at (1  
413  
Organ given to (1828), histor-  
delight of Eskimos  
Olaf, King of Norway, Leif  
Lucky sent by,  
Greenland, 7  
Old Fort Bay, formerly c  
Brest, 76, 78  
Cartier's boat-voyage from,  
Old Fort Bridge, Indian-Es-  
fight at, 166  
Oliver, Moravian vessel, 293  
Oliveriano Map, first to  
J. Cabot's name fo  
discoveries, 71

# INDEX

553

harbour, settlers  
94  
, &c., Americans  
passing in (1818),  
seized, 361 & n.1  
right, early hint of  
ion between, 130  
(Kraaken), seen off  
rador, 298  
Fishers' pollution  
of Fishing places,  
352, 371  
of Eskimos, num-  
of (1773), Curtis  
169  
settlement, 12, 295  
ng north and south-  
r near, Ross on, 416  
numbers on :—

837), 295  
mission among  
hen, 272, still so  
(4), 292  
287, (1817), 288  
of, granted to  
ravians, 292  
hs at, 287  
d fishers at (1859),  
to (1828), history of,  
ght of Eskimos, 293  
Norway, Leif the  
ky sent by, to  
enland, 7  
y, formerly called  
st, 76, 78  
t-voyage from, 76  
ge, Indian-Eskimo  
t at, 166  
an vessel, 293  
ap, first to use  
Cabot's name for his  
overies, 71

Olympia, London, Eskimos ex-  
hibited at, deaths of  
three there, 312  
Open Sea (*see also* Atlantic),  
American Fishing rights  
in, by Treaty of Ghent,  
356, by Treaty of Paris,  
333, 334 & n.1  
Oppenheim, on English compared  
with Spanish seamen,  
97-8  
Order in Council granting land to  
Moravians at Esqui-  
maux Bay (1769), 263-6  
Orkney, exempt from Act on Fish-  
buying, 100  
Otter, H.M.S., 209  
Overcrowding on fishing vessels go-  
ing to Labrador, made  
penal (1881), 422-3  
Oxford University, Grenfell's short  
stay at, 459, signal  
honour bestowed by, on  
him, 473  
PACKARD, Dr., description by, of  
Porcupine Strand, 9, 10  
on Captures of York Fort, 192  
on Characteristics of Labrador  
scenery, 10, 11  
Paddles, Skraeling and Indian dif-  
ferentiated, 17  
Padron General, *Le*, importance of, 97  
Santa Cruz's work on, 65  
Painting of Face by Eskimos, 64  
of Person, of Indians seen by  
Cartier, 77  
Palliser, Sir Hugh, Governor  
of Newfoundland, 210,  
222, 233, 256, 308  
Activity in preventing New Eng-  
land Man-smuggling,  
180, 319  
Admiralty instructions to on  
American fishers, 330  
Attitude to Bernard as to authority  
over Labrador, 327  
Complaints of conduct of Ameri-  
can Whalers to Eskimos,  
175, 219, 255, 262, 327  
Consideration shown by, to  
Fishermen, 184, 186

Palliser, Sir Hugh (*contd.*) :—  
Cordiality of, to Haven, procla-  
mation for, and passport  
furnished to, 254-5  
Encouragement of, to Coughlan,  
203, 382  
Encouragement by, of Ship-ad-  
venturers, 436  
Goode's calumination of, re-  
butted, 330, 332  
as Governor of Newfound-  
land, 254  
Judicial procedure introduced into  
Labrador by, 203  
Letters from—  
to Admiralty, 176, 177-83  
to Bernard, on New England-  
ers' treatment of Eskimo  
in Labrador, 175, 327  
Letter to, from Navy Board,  
on Cook's survey ap-  
pointment, 198-9  
Memorial to, from English Ship  
fishers, supporting his  
actions (1767), 187-8,  
his reply, 188-90  
Mikak's gift to, of fox skins, 268  
and the Moravians, his encourage-  
ment, 171, 197, 251,  
254, 255-6, 259, 260,  
264, his hesitation and  
argument over their  
land grant, 262-3, In-  
dian Passport given by  
to aid the Moravians,  
255-6  
and Nicholas Darby, 200  
Orders as to date of return of  
New England vessels,  
178, 189, 214-5, 319  
Order for establishing communi-  
cation with the Eskimo  
(1765), 171, 251, text,  
172-3, strong liquor  
prohibited, 173  
forbidding firing of woods,  
196-7  
to guard against French aggres-  
sion off Labrador, 409  
regulating Whale Fishery  
on coast of Labrador  
(1766), 218-20, 329-32

Palliser, Sir Hugh (*contd.*)—

Peace made by, with Eskimo,  
172, 174, 175, 262, 274

Proclamations by—

in reference to Moravians  
(1765), 260

Showing area of jurisdiction  
claimed by Newfoundland in Labrador (1767),  
435, proof that hinter-  
land went with coast, 445

on the Whale fishery, Gulf of  
St. Lawrence, 195

Proposals of, as to Labrador  
fisheries, aims of, 379,  
380, 381

*Regulations* by, for ye Fishery on  
the Coast of Labradore,  
Anticosti, Madelaines  
and Whale Fishery,  
April 8th, 1765., 213 *et*  
*seq.*, 327, 329, 330, 435,  
438

on treatment of Eskimo  
by fishers, 172-3, 174-5

Nominal observance of, 381,  
387

Supported by Curtis, 210  
Upshot, and aims of, 379,  
380, 381

*Remarks* by on *State of Newfound-*  
*land Fishery* (1765), on  
Labrador fishery, and  
fur trade, 380

Settlers discouraged by, 178, 183,  
186, 189, 262

Support by, of Cook's survey  
work, 197

Surrogate Commission (1765),  
form of, 220-1

Commissions, 204, to whom  
delivered, 221

Tent given by, to Mikak, 267

View of Labrador as nursery for  
the Navy, 177-83, 262,  
379, 380

and York Fort, 159

on the Eskimos, 231

on New England Whalers on  
Labrador, misdeeds of  
(1766) and naval action  
on, 329-30

Palliser, Sir Hugh (*contd.*) :—  
on Reservation of Laba-  
fishery for British  
sels, 187

on the Scope of his vessels  
their inadequacy for  
work, 176

Palliser, Joseph, grandson  
Mikak, 267, n. 1

Palliser's Act, for encouraging  
Fishery, &c., effect  
as to employers and  
employed, 184, 186

Papal delimitation of spheres  
Spain and Portugal  
Treaty of Tordes-  
33, 37, 59

Paris, Eskimos at, in 1881, of  
of, from small-ports

Hydrographical Department  
Portuguese map in  
lines on, of Labrador  
and Greenland, 6

Parkhurst, Anthony, on the  
lish in the New  
land fisheries,  
numbers and area  
of, 102 & n. 1

on Newfoundland, for col-  
tion and mining,

on Numbers of French,  
off Newfoundland  
century, 92

Parkman, tale by, of the ro-  
of the Straits of  
Isle, 90-2

Parliament, Imperial,  
from, to New  
land (1816-7), 3

*Parliamentary Reports* re A-  
Telegraph, on the  
off Hamilton In-

Partridge Bay, settlers at, 3

Partridges (called Willow-  
at Cape God, 3

in Labrador, 119

Moravian references to  
tuations in num-  
285, 302, 306

Season for catching, 30

Pasqualigo, Pietro, on Eski-  
slaved by Corte R

# INDEX

555

- Passenger Accommodation on Board Steamers and Vessels (bound for Labrador fishery), Act regulating (1881), 422-3
- Patterson, Captain William, judge of Labrador Court (1826-32), 396, instructions to, 367-8, 397-8
- Visit of, to Moravians (1830), 294
- Peckham, Sir George, assignee under Gilbert's patent, 112
- Interest of, in colonization, 110
- Pegasus*, H.M.S., convoy, of Labrador ships (1717), 243-4
- Pembroke*, H.M.S., Cook on, as Master, 197
- Penney, Messrs. William, & Sons, of Carbonear, business of, at Red Bay, long life of, 409-10
- Pennsylvania Gazette* and *Argo's* voyage, 253, n.1
- Pepys, the diarist, 129
- Analogy to his *Diary*, 437
- "Perdita," see Robinson, Mrs. (Mary)
- Perkins and Coughlan, partners with Cartwright and Lucas, 223, their neglect and its consequences, 229, the partnership dissolved, 239
- Pert, Sir Thomas, 44, companion of S. Cabot, 72, 96, faint heart of, 43, 47
- Pestilences (see also Distemper), attacking wild animals, ignorance on, 302
- Petit Nord, fishery injured by use of "jiggers" (1716), 151, 416
- Suggested French station at, 138, 142, 143
- Petty Harbour, settlers at, 394
- Peyton, servant of Coughlan, brought to book, 203
- Pheasants, at Cape Cod, 325
- in Labrador, 119
- Philip I, King of Spain, orders of, to Alonso de Hojeda, 37
- Phillips, Sir Thomas (*the late*), Hak-luyt M.S. owned by, 26
- Phippard, William, and the dead Eskimos, 240
- Phipps, Captain, and the Quebec Act (1774), 437, 438
- Pickmore, Admiral, Governor of Newfoundland, Bathurst's instructions to, on American fishers (1816), 357, 358
- Picture-writing, Indian, at Dighton, mistaken for runic inscription, 1
- Pines of "Terre Verde," Portuguese admiration of, 34
- Pinset, Mr., Judge, Labrador Court, 421
- Pinson, Andrew (see also Noble & Pinson), 205
- Abandonment of York Fort due to, 333
- Establishment of, near L'Anse-à-loup, Eskimos at, 213
- Surrogate at Temple Bay (1813), 390
- Pioneers of France in the New World*, by Parkman, cited on the romance of the Straits of Belle Isle, 90-2
- Pioneers, how to encourage, 142
- Piracy, act of, by Newfoundland crew (1821), 371-2
- Pitt (Earl of Chatham) on Spanish claims to Newfoundland
- Fishing rights, 94
- Pitt's Harbour, 218
- Blockhouse in, see York Fort
- Fishery at (1804-6), 389
- Palliser and the Eskimos at, 175
- Placentia Bay, 167, n.1
- Centre of frozen herring trade, 377
- Cod fishery at, 146
- Privateers off, 332
- Planters (and Furriers) of Labrador, oppression of (1792), King on, 386
- of Newfoundland, difficulties in connection with, 389
- Playne, name on Labrador, in old maps, 69

Plovers, at Cape Cod, 325  
*Pluto*, H.M.S., Crofton's ship, 192, 194, 212  
 Privateers taken by, 333  
 Plymouth, 229, desertions at, of Gilbert's men, 111  
 Point of the Deer (Punta de Gama), 70  
 Point Riche, 221  
 Pointe des Monts, Indian-Eskimo fight at, 166  
 Poland, 65, bee-keeping in, 115  
 Police protection desired by Labrador firms (1840), 408  
 Pomiuk, Eskimo boy, exhibited at Chicago, book about, 312  
 Poole, 360, Ship adventurers from, in Labrador, 380  
 Popinjays, from Newfoundland, 40  
 Poquet, mythical city, 86  
 Porcupine, name on old maps (Pracell), 70  
 Porcupine Strand, Labrador, Horsechops in relation to, 11  
 Possibly Wonderstrand of Kurlsefni, 9  
 Port-au-Choix, Basque fishers at, 154  
 Port Burwell, 125, 126  
 Port Manvers, 449  
 Portland, Duke of, on Coffin's grant of the Magdalen Islands fishery, as affecting American rights, 338  
 Porpoises, 136  
 Portsmouth, 199  
 Portugal, cartographical work in, 56, 57  
   Envy in, of Spanish domains discovered by Columbus, consequences in exploration, 33  
 Portuguese Fisheries at Newfoundland, 16th century, 35  
   Map (1553) endorsing English right to Labrador, 59, 96  
   on Labrador and Greenland, 69

Portuguese Fisheries (*contd.*):—  
 Sphere in "New Lands" limited by Treaty Tordesillas, 33, 37  
 Visits to Gulf of St. Lawrence to St. John's Harbour, 36  
 Post, a Moravian, with Erhass Labrador, 252  
 Power-loom, invented by Edmund Cartwright, 222  
 Power, Charles, witness on Labrador fishery (1856),  
 Power, John, St. John's firm in Labrador fishery (1806)  
 Pownal Harbour, winters at, *A cited on*, 326  
 Pracell (Porcupine), 70  
 Praia (Meadow of Plains), 70  
 Prebble, Captain, 327, vessel by, at Fortune Bay  
 Prescott, George, and the Q. Act (1774), 437  
 President of the United States (Madison) negotiations proposed by fishery matters, 35  
 Prickett, Abacuck, with Hudson and with Basque, 124, 125  
 Prince Edward Island, protection of coasts, &c., foreigners desired,  
 Prince Regent, the, grant of by, to Moravian Labrador, 291-2  
 Princess May, launch of R.M.D. in Labrador, 464  
 Princeton University, motor given by to R.M.D. 466  
 Privateers, American, drawn the fisherfolk, 33  
   predations of, 192, 332-3, 344-5, 383  
 Privy Council, 383  
 Proclamation enforcing the of Paris, on Bound of Quebec Province on the precise part of Labrador thereby placed Newfoundland, 43  
   was intended, 43



# INDEX

557

eries (*contd.*):—  
 New Lands" de-  
 ded by Treaty of  
 lesillias, 33, 37, 59  
 of St. Lawrence, 36  
 's Harbour, 36  
 an, with Erhardt on  
 rador, 252  
 invented by Edmund  
 wright, 222  
 , witness on Labra-  
 fishery (1856), 410  
 . John's firm in Lab-  
 or fishery (1806), 389  
 ar, winters at, Atkins  
 / on, 326  
 ine), 70  
 of Plains), 70  
 in, 327, vessel found  
 at Fortune Bay, 326  
 ge, and the Quebec  
 (1774), 437  
 the United States  
 adison) negotia-  
 s proposed by, on  
 very matters, 357  
 uck, with Hudson,  
 with Button,  
 , 125  
 d Island, protection  
 coasts, &c., from  
 eigners desired, 362  
 , the, grant of land  
 to Moravians on  
 brador, 291-2  
 ouch of R. M. D. S. F.  
 Labrador, 464  
 iversity, motor yawl  
 ven by to R. M. D. S. F.,  
 6  
 merican, drawn from  
 e fisherfolk, 332; de-  
 edations of, 192, 244-5,  
 2-3, 344-5, 383  
 , 383  
 enforcing the Treaty  
 Paris, on Boundaries  
 Quebec Province, 434  
 ise part of Labrador  
 hereby placed under  
 ewfoundland, 434, what  
 as intended, 434-5

Proclamations of Governors of  
 Newfoundland  
 Palliser, &c.)  
 Forbes' dictum on, 391-2  
 Hamilton's comments, 393-4  
 Sole method of government in  
 Labrador, 308  
 Proposals for encouraging the  
 Fisheries on the Coast  
 of Labradore and for  
 Improving that at New-  
 foundland, Palliser's, to  
 the Admiralty, 177-83  
 Prowse, endorsing English claim to  
 full use of Cabot's dis-  
 coveries, 93  
 on American privateers, captured  
 at St. John's (1812-3),  
 344-5  
 Prowse, Samuel, Surrogate for Cape  
 Charles (1813), 390  
 Ptolemy's *Cosmography*, famous  
 map drawn for, re-  
 found, 62  
 Punta de Gama (Point of the  
 Deer), 70  
 Purchas, on English ships off New-  
 foundland (1527), 51  
 on S. Cabot's Arctic voyage,  
 with Pert, 43-4  
 Purchase of British fish by  
 Americans, prohibited,  
 342, 344, 353  
 Purse-seining for herring in New-  
 foundland, legally for-  
 bidden, 378  
 QUEBEC Act passed, (1774), on re-  
 annexation of Labra-  
 dor, 436-7, debates in  
 the House of Commons  
 on, 437-9  
 Adverse contemporary comment  
 on, 439  
 George III on, 439  
 Opposed by Chatham, 439  
 Proof that hinterland of Labra-  
 dor went with coast, 445  
 Quebec, Anglican Bishop of, mis-  
 sionary sent by, to  
 Straits of Belle Isle,  
 (1840), 428

Quebec (*contd.*):—  
 Debatable ground claimed by,  
 in Labrador, 442  
 Governor of (*see also* Carleton),  
 Grants made by, affect-  
 ing fisheries, 188  
 Firm from, in Labrador fishery,  
 (1806), 389  
 Labrador placed under jurisdic-  
 tion of, and retrans-  
 ferred, 186, 203, 206-8,  
 210, 233, 270, 327, 343,  
 384, 387, 399, 402, 432,  
 433, 436-9, 440, 451  
*et seq.*  
 Board of Trade discussion on,  
 and Noble & Pinson's  
 letters on, 206  
 Curtis adverse to, 210  
 difficulties due to, 342, 343  
 error of Privy Council con-  
 cerning (1786), 384  
 neglect by, of Labrador, 210  
 Roman Catholic missionaries  
 from, to Labrador In-  
 dians, 428  
 taken by English, 171, Captain  
 Cook present, 197  
 Quebec, Province of:—  
 Boundaries as defined by Treaty  
 of Paris, 434  
 Dispute of, with Newfoundland  
 over boundaries of re-  
 spective portions of  
 Labrador, the New-  
 foundland view stated,  
 432 *et seq.*  
 Fishermen from, recalcitrant to  
 de Brouague, 151  
 Loyalty distrusted (1774), 438  
 Quirpon Islands from Cape Ray,  
 coastal area open to  
 American fishers under  
 Treaty of 1818., 365  
 Quirpont, *see* Carpunt  
 RABBIT-DISEASE, in Newfound-  
 land, 302  
 Rafn, supporter of Norse voyages  
 to America, 1  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 118, *n.1*

Raleigh, Sir Walter (*contd.*):—  
Voyages of, with Gilbert, 111,  
112

on Spanish ships at Newfound-  
land (1594), 114

Ramah, most northern Moravian  
station on Labrador,  
founded, 306

Resimo at, numbers in  
1880., 309  
1890., 314

heathen, visiting, 307

return to, from Exhibitions  
abroad, dreadful con-  
sequences, 312

Newfoundland fishers first re-  
ported at (1901), 308

Ramea Islands, coastal area to,  
from Cape Ray, open  
to American fishers  
under Treaty of 1818.,  
365, 369, their drying  
and curing privileges  
along, Hamilton on, 372

Ramusio on S. Cabot's Arctic  
voyage, 43

Rapont, or Carpont (Quirpon),  
Cartier at, evidence  
from the name, 75

Randall & Company, fish-curing  
station let, by, to  
Americans, on Labra-  
dor, 339

Rauley, *see* Raleigh

Read, Mr., Janvrin's partner, 337

Redonda (Round Island), 69

Red Bay, American misdeeds  
at, 353

Cartier at, 75

Co-operative store started at, 464

Drying station at, let to Ameri-  
cans, 339

Fishery at (1804-6), 389

Messrs. William Penney & Sons  
of, long life of their  
business, 409-10

Red Indian Lake, expedition to, of  
the Cartwrights, 223

Red Island to Battle Harbour,  
population between, and  
catch of fish, estimated  
by Hood (1863), 413-4

Reeves, Chief Justice, Merch-  
antile petition to, for pe-  
tition court at Ha-  
Grace (1792), 389

on Judicial proceedings,  
rator, 204, 208

Reeves, on Labrador notions  
"free fishery," 43

Regulations for the Lab-  
rador fishery, made by

liser, 174-5, 213

327, deductions from

to area included,

difficulties arising

438, Goode on,

New England Wh

complaints of, 329

on treatment of Eskimos,  
174-5

Reindeer (*see also* Caribou)  
mesticated, im-

into Labrador by

sell, 466, 470

Eskimo method of killing,  
Uses of, 144

Reichel, Brother, on state of  
Moravian missi-

Labrador (1861)

on Eskimo mode

303-4; second i

tion and report, 3

Reinel, Pedro, chart of,  
of, 62, 67

Religious history of Labra-  
dor, *also* Grenfell, and

vians), 423-31

Remar's on the State of New-  
foundland Fishery, by

liser (1765), on a

of British from

rador fishery at

trade, 380

Rendell, Elias, appointed to  
lect duties on

dor, opposition

with, 407-8

at Hamilton Inlet, 443

Sheriff, Labrador Civil

396

on Labrador (1840), on Am

smuggling off New

land, 375

Justice, Merchants' petition to, for permanent court at Harbour Grace (1792), 389  
proceedings, Labrador, 204, 208  
Labrador notions as to free fishery, 436  
for the Labrador fishery, made by Palmer, 174-5, 213 *et seq.*,  
deductions from as area included, 435;  
difficulties arising from, 3, Goode on, 329,  
New England Whalers' complaints of, 329, 330  
of Eskimos, 172-3, 4-5  
also Caribou), domesticated, imported to Labrador by Grenfell, 466, 470  
method of killing, 29  
her, on state of affairs, Moravian mission in Labrador (1861), and Eskimo mode of life, 3-4; second inspection and report, 306-7  
o, chart of, features 62, 67  
tory of Labrador (see also Grenfell, and Moravians), 423-31  
he State of Newfoundland Fishery, by Palmer (1765), on absence of British from Labrador fishery and fur trade, 380  
as, appointed to collect duties on Labrador, opposition met with, 407-8  
on Inlet, 443  
Labrador Civil Court, 36  
or (1840), on American smuggling off Newfoundland, 375

- Rendell, Elias (*contd.*):—  
on French encroachments on Labrador fisheries (1840), 408  
on Need of Police protection in Labrador (1840), 408  
Reparo (Gulf of Repairs), 69  
Report on American Fisheries, by G. B. Goode, on American whalers and Palisser's regulations, 329; on reasons for cessation of, off Labrador, 376  
Report on American Fisheries by Sabine cited on origin of New England colonies, 317; on Labrador fisheries, 328; on total export of cod from U.S.A. (1830), 404  
Report of the Fisheries (1789) on destruction of Sea-Cow fishery by Americans, 338, n.1  
Report on the Fisheries, by Crofton (1798), cited on Americans at Labrador, 335-6, and at the Magdalena, 336-8  
Report of Newfoundland by Larkin on man-smuggling (1702), 319  
Report on Newfoundland Fisheries (1798) by Crofton, cited on man-smuggling to America, 319-20  
Report of an Official Visit to the Coast of Labrador, by Sir W. MacGregor (1905), cited on Chateau Bay, 10  
Resolution, brig of Moravians, 284  
Resolution, Button's secondship, 126  
Resolution Island, Fox on, 125  
Revenue officer legally appointed for Labrador (1863), 417  
Reynolds, in Gilbert's expedition (1577), 111, n.1  
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, portrait of "Perdita" by, 202  
Ribero's map (1529), 62, mention of Labrador as discovered by the English, and its worthlessness, 11, 96  
Ribero's Map (*contd.*):—  
the Wolfenbittel map, a copy of, 55  
Ricardina map, 62, 67  
Extent of, 32  
on Cape Bonavista, 32  
Riche, Point, see Point Riche  
Richard II, Navigation Act of, 98-9  
Richery, Admiral, alleged capture by, of York Fort, 191-2, his descent on Labrador, &c., 192, and raid on Temple Bay, 193, 211  
Rights and liberties of American fishers under Treaty of Paris and Treaty of 1818 discussed, 366, 368  
Rigolet, Hudson Bay Co.'s post at, started, 407  
Proposed Moravian mission at, 300, 301  
Smith (Lord Strathcona) met at, by McClintock (1860), 416  
Visits of Labrador Court to, 442  
Rigolet to Lanse-à-Loup, census of all vessels between and their catch (1826), 402  
Rink, Dr., chief authority on the Eskimos, their dialects, and origin, 158-9  
on Eskimo tradition as to an alien nation expelled by them from Labrador, 12, his comments, 13-4  
Rio Dulce (Sweet River), 70  
Rio Grande (Grand River), 69  
Rio Nevado, of Gomara, probably Hudson's Straits, 66, 67  
Rio de Pecje (River of Fishes), 70  
River au Saumon, salmon-fishery firm at, gains of, 385  
River basin, idea of, in partitions of Labrador, 446  
River of Fishes (Rio de Pecje), 70  
River mouths, Labrador, nets set at, by Americans, 353, prohibition of, 371  
Rivers of Labrador, reserved from American fishers, by Treaty of 1818., 368

- Rivers of Newfoundland, 64  
 Robertson, Samuel, error of, as to Brest, Labrador, 78, 79  
 Roberval, voyage of, to the New Lands, 89, 90, efforts to colonize, 90, romance connected with, 90 *et seq.*; silent as to Eskimos, 163  
 Roberval and Cartier, joint voyage of (1541), 89  
 Robie, S. B., 364  
 Robins, at Cape Cod, 325  
 Robinson, Bryan, Sheriff, Labrador Civil Court, 396  
 Robinson, Captain H., return by, of Labrador fisheries (1820), 394, 395, 396  
   on Americans in Labrador fisheries (1820), 369-70, 371  
   on French fishery on Labrador, 370  
 Robinson, Mrs. (Mary), known as "Perdita," parentage, 200, and career, 202, 203; portraits of, 202  
 Rochelle, 81  
 Rock terraces, characteristic of Labrador, 11  
 Roddick, Dr., gift by, of sailing boat to R.M.D.S.F., 461  
 Roebuck, Mr., 444  
 Rogerson, Hon. J. J., and the Act prohibiting overcrowding on fishing vessels bound for Labrador (1881), 422-3  
 Roman Catholic missionaries in Labrador, some converts of, 156, 166, 297, 301, 428, 429, in Straits of Belle Isle (1841), 428  
 Rome, visits to, of Greenland Bishops, 3  
 Romney, George, portrait by, of "Perdita," 202  
 Rorke, John, witness on Labrador fishery (1856), 410  
 Rose Blanche, halibut of, 377  
 Ross, Sir J. C., on the Bank off Hamilton Inlet, 416  
 Rouse, Newfoundland natives (1512), 36  
   Vessels from, for "T Neuve," 36  
 Round (Island), (Redonda), 65  
 Roustier, the, of Jehan Alphonse, Roberval's pilot, silent on Eskimos,  
 Roustier Rind, of Jehan Malin, on Eskimos of Labrador, 162  
 Royal Mission to Deep Sea Fishermen, work and work of, in Labrador, 473-4; some super-  
   <sup>era</sup>, 299, n.1, 454  
   Work of, in the North Sea, fell's training in, 4  
 Royal Geographical Society, *Journal*, and Rouse's journal of fisheries, 369  
 Royal Society, Cartwright and Eskimo, dining with, Cook's relations with, 199  
 Royal Society of Canada, 77  
 Rowe, Thos., witness on Labrador fishery (1856), 410  
 Rum, *see* Alcohol  
 Rupert, Prince, and Hudson's Bay Co., 128, 129  
 Rupert's Land, 129, and Canada Delimitation Commission proposed, 13  
 Russia, feather beds of, 137  
   Navy of, Nicholas Darby Reindeer of, 144  
 Rut, John, voyage of, to Newfoundland, 50-1, 121  
   on French vessels at St. John's Harbour, 36  
 Ruysch's Map (1508), on Hudson Strait, 121, n.1  
   Treating New Lands as America  
 SABINE, Lorenzo, estimate number of Newfoundland (and other) in Labrador fisheries

# INDEX

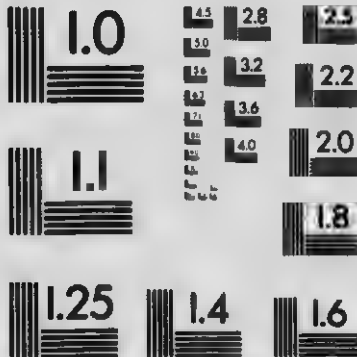
561

- Sabine, Lorenzo (*contd.*):—  
   on the absence of proof of American use of Labrador fishing grounds before Independence, 328  
   on Gridley's fishing lease of the Magdalena, 337  
   on the Labrador fishery, mistakes made by, 328-9  
   on total export of Cod from U.S.A. (1830), 404  
   on the true origin of the New England Colonies, 317-18  
   Sables, at Cape Cod, 325  
   Sagas, Icelandic, on Norse voyages to America, 5, 6, 7, 9  
   Saglek Bay, 292, Fox's name for, 127  
   Moravian mission station proposed near, why not founded, 305  
   Saguenay River, 86  
   Sailors, run-a-ways, from American Whaler, at Okak, cannibalism owned to, by, their other offences, 303  
   St. Anthony, Doctor, hospital, mission, &c., at, 465  
   Orphanage and industrial training place built at, 466  
   Reindeer and Laps landed at, 466  
   Ship-building at, 465, 466  
   St. Armour, as port of defence, 138  
   St. Barbe, 138, 221  
   St. Benoit, Basque Whaling station, 132  
   St. Dié, famous Map published at, 62  
   St. Francis, Sealing post at, 385  
   St. Francis River, Salmon-fishery firm at, gains of, 385  
   St. James' Bay Factory, Eskimo trading at, 320  
   St. John, or St. John's River, 193, 221, 446  
   St. John River to Hudson's Straits, district placed under Newfoundland by the Treaty of Paris, 434, 435  
   St. John's, Newfoundland, or St. John's Harbour, 191, 192, 220, 228, 253, 256, 328, 339, 355, 400, 465  
   St. John's (*contd.*):—  
   Beothuk woman brought to, 291  
   Captured privateers at (1812), 344-5  
   Cartier and Roberval at, 90  
   Chamber of Commerce, *see* Merchants, *infra*  
   Distress and riots at, 359  
   English fishers at (*circa* 1578), leading position assumed by, 102, 103, 113-4  
   Fires at, 359, 454  
   Firms at, in Labrador fishery (1806), 389  
   First Eskimo tried at, 314  
   First named on Reinel's map, 62  
   French vessels at (1527), Rut on, 36  
   Haven's arrival at, 254  
   Hopwood's visit to, and the result, 454  
   Labrador fish brought to, 401, 402  
   Legal affairs at, of Nicholas Darby, 200  
   Made a free port (1822), 372  
   Malita, detained American schooner at, 343, 344  
   Merchants of, efforts to meet, and complaints of, as to, American fishers' competition, 340, 341  
   Memorial of, to Bathurst on the Boundary dispute with Canada (1825), 451-3  
   Memorial of (1822), on effects of Treaty of 1818, and requesting that St. John's be made a free port, 372  
   Memorial on exclusion of French and Americans from British waters (1813), 345 *et seq.*, 390, Keat's support of, 350, 351, 352-5  
   Memorial of (1820), on interruption by Americans of fishery in Rivers and Harbours of Labrador, 371



**MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART**

(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



APPLIED IMAGE Inc

1653 East Main Street  
Rochester, New York 14609 USA  
(716) 482 - 0300 - Phone  
(716) 288 - 5989 - Fax

St. John's (*contd.*):—Merchants (*contd.*):—

- Memorial of, opposing return of any part of Labrador to Canada (1825), 402
- Protests (1899), on numbers of American fishers, 360
- Thanks of, to Chimmo, for the Northern Labrador coast survey (1866), 415
- Portuguese ships in (1527), 36
- Privateers, captured, taken to, 333, 344
- Retaking of, Cook at, 198
- Rut at, his letter to Henry VIII., 51
- Roman Catholic Episcopate of, Labrador coast attached to, 428-9
- Seamen's home at, Grenfell's interest in, 461-2
- Support by, of Hospitals in Labrador, 463
- Supreme Court at, case of Beard and Jennings at, grounds of, and decision in (1820), 391-3, Hamilton on, 393-4
- cases at (1826), on Greenwich Hospital dues, 400
- Taken possession of, by Gilbert for Queen Elizabeth, importance of this event, 112
- Trespassing captured American Whalers sent to, 361
- Vessels from, in the Labrador fishery, 402, 451
- St. Julian's, 257
- St. Katherine (Catalina) Harbour, Cartier in, 75
- St. Lawrence Island, 85
- St. Lawrence ramished by privateers, 333
- St. Lawrence River, 135
  - Cook's knowledge of, 198
  - Discovered by Cartier, second voyage, 77, his ascent, 89, and wintering-place on, 89-90
  - Open to Americans, 326
- St. Lewis Inlet, 61-2

- St. Malo, Cartier's port of parture, 73-4, and return, 77
- People of, fishery of, in Labrador, 36, 73-4, 89; hampered by Eskimos, 133
- opposition to Cartier, basis of, 36, 73-4
- Procureur of, Cartier's declaration before, 73-4
- St. Mary's Bay, American Whalers trespassing at, seized, of, 361 & *n.* 1
- St. Michael's Bay, settlers at, 3
- St. Modeste, fishery at, 154
- Salmon-fishery firm at, 385
- St. Paul's Bay, Eskimos in, by Indians, traded, of, 166
- St. Paul's Cathedral, a Canon on voyage to Newfoundland, 51
- an Eskimo view on, 231
- St. Peter's Bay, Atkins at, 321
- St. Pierre and Miquelon Islands, 8, 348
- Cook's survey of, 198
- French contraband trade at
- St. Salvador, Island discovered by Columbus, 57
- Salmon of Labrador, 131, 242, 321 *et alibi*
- Bears catching, Seba Cabot on, and wright on, 22, 242
- Cartwright's losses by, 2
- Plentiful in rivers of San Bay, 10, 242
- famous take of, 419
- lawsuit on fishery, 391
- in Newfoundland waters, 3
- Salmon Fishery, Labrador: Canadian, in Hamilton Inlet
- Firms engaged in, placed, concerned and returned
- Fishers in, and takes, 381
- Hamilton's regulations for, Importance of, 405
- Palliser on value of, and from, of Englishmen
- Regulations made for, by,



# INDEX

563

- Salmon Fishery (*contd.*):—  
   Nets of Newfoundlanders destroyed by Americans on Labrador, 405  
   Salmon River, Atkins at, salmon, sea-fowl and waterfalls, &c., of, 325  
   San Johan, *see* St. John's  
   Sand birds at Cape Cod, 325  
   Sampson, one of Rut's ships, lost, 50, 51  
   Sandwich Bay, 394, 449  
     American fishers at (1852), 375  
     Beard & Co.'s fishing post at, lawsuit concerning, 391-4  
     Bishop Feild's visit to (1848), 429  
     Caribou antlers, record pair, found at, by Cartwright, 242, *n.1*  
     Cartwright's house at, 241-2, 407, amenities of the situation, 242  
     Church of England Mission in, started by Feild, 430  
     Davis's (probable) harbour, 120  
     Fishery at (1804-6), 389  
     Granted to Cartwright as fishing station, 391, 407  
     Hunt and Henley at, 407  
     salmon take (1863), 419  
     Hudson Bay Co.'s post at, started, 407  
     Possible landfall of J. Cabot, 27, 28  
     Rivers falling into, famous for Salmon, 10, 242  
     white bears fishing in for salmon, Cabot and Cartwright on, 22, 242-3  
   Salmon fishery at, 391  
   firms engaged in, 385, 389, 391, 407, 419  
   Seal-fishery at, 391  
   Shores and shallows of, 10  
   Sandwich Bay from Cape Charles, report of fishery (1820), Robinson on, 394-6  
   Sandwich Bay to Blanc Sablon, resident population between (1856), 411  
   Sandwich Bay to Cape Harrison, American fishers at, (1852), 410  
   Sandwich Cove, salmon fishery firm at, gains of, 385  
   Santa Cruz, Alonzo, on English fishery at Labrador, weight of his evidence, 97  
   on Labrador and neighbouring lands, 65-6  
   Sappho, H.M.S., 375  
   Saunders, Admiral Sir Charles, and the Quebec Act (1774), 437, views of cod fishery as nursery for the Navy, 438, and on inconvenience of resort to Quebec in disputes, 438  
   Saunderson, William, and Davis's expedition, 118 & *n.1*  
   Savine, Leon, printer, 89  
   Sax, W., Figurative Plan by, illustrating area of Labrador re-annexed to Canada (1825), 441  
   Scalle, John Ericson, Bishop of Gardar, visit of, to Rome, 3  
   Scandinavia (*see also* Denmark, Norsemen, and Norway), supposed connection with Labrador, 65  
   Scarborough, fishers from, visiting Iceland, 19, *n.1*  
   Schlozer, Andrew, Moravian, companion of Haven, 260, 261  
   Schmittman, Moravian, letter on his health, spirit shown by, 289, last years of, *ib.*  
   Schneider, John, Moravian, sent to Nain, 268  
   Schools, Moravian, for Eskimos, success of, 276, 281, 282, 429  
   of Navigation in Portugal and Spain, cartographical work of, 56, 57  
   Scotland, exempt from Act on Fish-buying, 100

Scott, Robert and John, in partnership with Cartwright, 241

*Scylla*, H.M.S., soundings by, in Grenfell Channel, 125

Sea of France (Mer de France), 69

Sea-cow fishery, Davis Inlet, report on, desired from Elliott (1786), 384

Magdalen Isles, pursued by Janvrin, destroyed by Americans, 338 & n.1

Seal Island, Church of England Mission at, started by Feild, 430

Sealing post at, 385

Seals ashore in Battle Harbour, (1873), 421

in Eskimo economy, 17, 18, 29, 139, 155, 234, 285, 303-4

Harpooning given up by Eskimos, 304

Southward migrations of, 226 of Labrador, 131, 139, 179, *et alioi*

Dates of fishing for, 303

Driven off by Swordfish (1842), 296

Fishery for:—

Cartwright on his outfit for, 226

Cessation of, 426

Failures (1846), 297, (1855), 300

Firms engaged in, places concerned, and returns, 385

Fluctuations in, 284, 288, 295, 302

Importance of, 452

Nets for, introduced by Moravians, 29, 284-5, 303

Oil from, shipped by Moravians (1811), 286

Palliser on, 380

Points on in debate on Quebec Act (1774), 437-8

Principal post for, 436

Prosecution urged by Curtis, his reason, 210

Returns of (1766-7), 381

Sandwich Bay, 391

Sealing Posts, Labrador, Canadian grantees of, loss of due to Fishery rules, 205

Sealskins, uses made of:—

Bed-robcs, traditional, 13

Boots, made by Eskimos, 29 & n.1

Clothes of Eskimos, 13, 38

139, 145, abandonment of, 307

Moravian cargo of, 286

Sebastian Cabot map, the so-called (1544), 26, 43, 47, 62

Defects in, 30

on Cape Breton as landfill, 30

Segulliak, an Eskimo, 267

Seine, River, 86

Seines, use of for Herrings, forbidden, 378 (1862), 412, objections of Nova Scotia and Americans, 412-3

Purse seines, forbidden, 378

Used by Americans on Labrador, 374, 389

Selby, Mrs., G. Cartwright housekeeper, 223

Settlers discouraged by Palliser, 178, 183, 186, 189, 204

Favourable attitude of Board of Trade to (1773), 204

Shuldham's Proclamation on, 206

Seville, geographers of, fact of, 65

Labrador known about at, 6

School of cosmography and navigation at, 98

Thorne's letter to Henry V. written from, 39, 50, 96

Sexton, Captain, Surrogate, of his jurisdiction, 101

Seymour, Sir Thomas, Lord High Admiral, and the land fishery, 101

Shakespeare, William, controversies of, leading characteristics of, 113

*Cited* on Desire to Savages, 309

Shetland, exempt from Act on buying, 100

# INDEX

565

radior, Canadian  
 of, loss of due  
 ery rules, 205  
 de of:—  
 ditional, 13  
 y Eskimos, 299  
 eskimos, 13, 38,  
 5, abandonment  
 of, 286  
 ap, the so-called,  
 26, 43, 47, 62  
 as landfall. 30  
 imo, 267  
 Herrings, forbid-  
 8 (1862), 412, ob-  
 s of Nova Scotians  
 mericans, 412-3  
 rbidden, 378  
 ans on Labrador,  
 89  
 G. Cartwright's  
 keeper, 223  
 ged by Palliser,  
 183, 186, 189, 262  
 itude of Board of  
 e to (1773), 204-6,  
 ham's Proclama-  
 on, 206  
 phers of, fame  
 5  
 wn about at, 64-5  
 cosmography and  
 ation at, 98  
 er to Henry VIII  
 en from, 39, 40,  
 6  
 n, Surrogate, area  
 is jurisdiction, 221  
 omas, Lord High  
 niral, and the Ice-  
 fishery, 101  
 William, contempo-  
 es of, leading char-  
 ristics of, 113  
 Desire to see  
 ages, 309  
 pt from Act on fish-  
 ing, 100

Shiffner, Captain, on Americans  
 exceeding privilege  
 granted to (1818), 321  
 Ship Adventurers or Ship Fishers  
 (see also Merchant Ad-  
 venturers), 329-30, 379,  
 380, 387  
 Bounties to (1786), 384  
 Labrador Fishery reserved for  
 by Palliser, 216  
 Palliser's Act for encouraging,  
 effects of, 184, 186 & n.1  
 Shipping and Navigation Acts:—  
 Deductions from as to the  
 Navy, 101, 102  
 as to New Lands fisheries, 101-2  
 Pessimistic note in, 99  
 "Ship's Company," the, of the  
 Moravians, trading by,  
 279, 280  
 Shooting exploits of G. Cartwright,  
 224-5  
 Shore-cured Labrador fish defined,  
 importance of, 413  
 Shuldham, Commodore Sir M.,  
 Governor of Newfound-  
 land:—  
 Brown's complaint to, of Ameri-  
 can shipmasters, up-  
 shot of, 328  
 Curtis sent by, to visit Mora-  
 vians, 269  
 Proclamation by, to Settlers on  
 Protection and condi-  
 tions of, 206, 233, 391  
 on his Oversight of the Labrador  
 fisheries after transfer  
 to Quebec Government,  
 &c., 207  
 Sidney, Sir Philip, grant to, of an  
 American principality, un-  
 der Gilberts' patent, 112  
 Simms, George, first clerk, Labra-  
 dor Civil Court, 396  
 Simon du Bois Salmon fishery  
 firm, 385  
 Simpson, Sir George, Governor of  
 Hudson Bay Co.'s terri-  
 tories (1857), evidence by,  
 sustaining Newfoundland  
 claim to debatable  
 area in Labrador, 443-5  
 Sir Donald, R.M.D.S.F. steamer  
 given by Lord Strath-  
 cona, 464, fate of, 465  
 "Sish" ice, nature of, 460  
 16th-century writers, clear as to  
 position of Labrador,  
 map-makers not so, 67  
 Skeans & Kersley, St. John's  
 firm in Labrador fishery  
 (1806), 389  
 Skraeling(s) (see also Eskimos),  
 attacks of, on Karl-  
 sefni, 8  
 Norsemen's first encounter with,  
 described, 17  
 Races included by some in the  
 term, 16  
 Relation of the name, to "Kara-  
 lit," 156, n.1  
 Term limited by author to Es-  
 kimos alone, reasons  
 given, 16-8  
 Slade & Co., Labrador firm, 383,  
 385, 389  
 Small-pox, fatality of, to Eski-  
 mos, 202, 240, 241,  
 310, 416  
 Smith, Captain Harry, of Glouces-  
 ter, U.S.A., originator  
 of the Frozen Herring  
 trade, 177  
 Smith, D. A. (Lord Strathcona),  
 H. Bay Co.'s Dues  
 paid by, to Newfound-  
 land, for North West  
 River (1864), 445  
 McClintock's meeting with  
 (1860), 416  
 Mission proposals of, to Mora-  
 vians, visit of, to Hope-  
 dale, 299 & n.2, visit to,  
 of Elsner, 300-1  
 Smuggling, or Contraband (see also  
 Men, Smuggling of),  
 American, off New-  
 foundland (1840), 375  
 Snares, native, for game, from  
 Cabot's "New Isle,"  
 23, 29, 30  
 Snorri, son of Karlsefni, born in  
 Vinland, 9  
 Snug Harbour, settlers at, 394

- Society for Propagation of the Gospel, grant from, for Missions to White population of Labrador, 430
- Solander, Daniel Charles, 239
- Solicitor-General (Wedderburn), and the Quebec Bill, 437, 439
- Soncino, on John Cabot, in his magnificent days, 23
- Song of farewell, of Eskimos, sung by dying Calihougue, 163-4
- Soranzo, on English sailors for the Atlantic, 102
- Southey, Robert, on G. Cartwright's journal, 224
- South Africa, Moravian mission in, self-supporting, 302
- Spain, *see also* Seville  
 Additions to domains of, by Columbus' discoveries, 33, 83  
 Azores owned by, 82  
 Cartographical work in, 56, 57, and superiority of, 97  
 Colonies of on American continent, 116, Haies on, 113  
 Duties in, on British fish, 359  
 French ships stopped by, from going to Newfoundland, 36  
 Neglect by, of northern American coast, reasons, 36-7  
 Rights of, in Newfoundland Fisheries, under the Treaty of Utrecht, 94  
 S. Cabot in service of, 41, 44, 49  
 Sphere of, in New Lands as delimited by Treaty of Tordesillas, 33, 37, 59  
 Spanish Armada, defeat of, deduction from, 98  
 Map of Labrador, *see* Ribero's  
 Pilots, 16th century, sarcasm on, 98  
 Seamen, English superiority to, 97-8
- Spear Harbour, Church of England mission at, started by Feild, 430  
 Defensive stores sent to, 192  
 Sealing post at, 385
- Spotted Island, 448  
 Spotted Island Harbour, settlers at, 394  
 Square Island Harbour, settlers at, 394  
*Squirrel*, vessel of Gilbert, 113  
 Stags (*see also* Caribou, Deer, and Reindeer), large, in John Cabot's "New Isle," 22  
 in Newfoundland, 34  
 "Stationers" of Labrador, 457  
 Stevens, Prof., facsimile by, of the Wolfenbuttel map, 55  
 Stockfish, *see* Cod  
 Stone, used in Eskimo houses  
 Greenland, &c., 12  
 13, 14  
 Stone implements of Eskimos, 64  
 Weapons of Eskimos, 13  
 Stones on Helluland, 8, 10  
 on Labrador, Curtis on, 209  
 Storer, Gilbert's servant, 112  
 Stout, of the *Good Intent*, marauding by, sentenced on, 319  
 Stowe's *Annals*, cited on the Anglo-Azorean expedition, 38  
 (Straight) Coast (Costa), 69  
 Straits of Bay of Chateaux, Cartier's name for Straits of Belle Isle, 73, 74  
 Straits of Belle Isle (*see also* R. Bay), 35, 121, 193, 348, 433  
 American fishers in, 329, 374, 412, Kemp on, 360  
 offal-throwing by, injury from (1821), 371  
 privileges of, under Treaty 1818, 366, 369  
 Anglican and Roman missionaries in (1840-1), 428  
 Audubon's summer at (1833), 376  
 Canadians on, 382  
 Cartier's name for, 73, 74  
 Cartier's passages of, 18, 75, 8  
 Davis at, 122  
 Eskimeaux shore in, 321

harbour, settlers  
 harbour, settlers  
 Gilbert, 113  
 bou, Deer, and  
 r), large, in  
 Cabot's "New  
 2  
 , 34  
 abrador, 457  
 acsimile by, of  
 lfenbutter map,  
 Eskimo houses,  
 and, &c., 12,  
 of Eskimos, 64  
 imos, 13  
 and, 8, 10  
 rtis on, 209  
 servant, 112  
 od Intent, man-  
 ing by, sentence  
 cited on the  
 Azorean expedi-  
 8  
 Costa), 69  
 atteaux, Cartier's  
 for Straits of  
 ale, 73, 74  
 ale (see also Red  
 35, 121, 196,  
 33  
 rs in, 329, 371,  
 Kemp on, 360  
 g by, injury from  
 , 371  
 under Treaty of  
 366, 369  
 Roman mission-  
 n (1840-1), 428  
 mmer at (1833),  
 382  
 for, 73, 74  
 ges of, 18, 75, 89  
 re in, 321

Straits of Belle Isle (*contd.*):—  
 Eskimo of, early navigators silent  
 on, 18, 160, 162, 165  
 French estimate of total popu-  
 tion based on those  
 seen here, 274  
 numerous and ferocious at,  
 and before date of  
 English occupation, 169,  
 170, 171  
 Palliser on, 176  
 Fishers of different races, fre-  
 quenting, 36, 73-4, 118,  
 176, 315, 329, 348, 350,  
 360, 371, 382, 383, 410  
 Fishery in (*see also* Fishers *supra*,  
 & Labrador fishery,  
 vessels engaged in), esti-  
 mate for (1820), 396  
 fluctuations in, 420, 421  
 Fishery Protection Service in  
 aim of, and success,  
 (1852), 410  
 "Floaters" in, 457, 458  
 Ice in, later than Gulf of St.  
 Lawrence, 352  
 Island in, Parkhurst on, 103  
 Jersey firms in fishery of, 383  
 on Kunstman III map, 61  
 Loss in, of one of Henry VIII's  
 ships, 51  
 Naval Surrogates' visits to (1810),  
 390  
 Newfoundlanders fishing in (1856),  
 their take in, 410-1  
 Nova Scotia fishers in (1813),  
 349, 350, 412  
 Planters at, condition of (1792),  
 King on, 386  
 Privateers in, 244, 332  
 Protection in, from foreigners,  
 desired, 362, 363  
 Richery's ravages in, 192  
 Roberville's attempt to colonize  
 in, 90  
 Romance connected with, 90-2  
 Route *viâ*, from Boston to Eski-  
 meaux coast (*see* Gut of  
 Canso), Bernard on, 326  
 St. Maloins fishing in, 36, 73-4  
 Ship-fishers encouraged to fish  
 in, 379

Straits of Belle Isle (*contd.*):—  
 Suggested French station in, 138  
 Thunder and lightning frequent  
 south of, 321  
 Straits of Belle Isle to Ungava  
 Bay, Eskimo tribes of,  
 numbers in, Curtis  
 on, 169-70  
 Strathcona, steam Hospital-ship  
 given to R.M.D.S.F.,  
 465  
 Grenfell's reverie on, summarizing  
 his work, 472-3  
 Strathcona and Mount Royal, Lord  
 (D. A. Smith, *q.v.*),  
 gift by, of Steamer to  
 R.M.D.S.F., in Labra-  
 dor, 464  
 Past and present positions of,  
 299, *n.2*  
 and the Strathcona Hospital-  
 ship, 465  
 Sunday fishing, forbidden by New-  
 foundland fishery laws,  
 American contraven-  
 tion, eventual compro-  
 mise, 378  
*Sunshine*, Davis's vessel, 119  
 Superintendent of Trade on Labra-  
 dor, Anspach on, 207  
 Surfe, town of, Combes on, 82, 83  
 Surinam, Moravian mission in,  
 self-supporting, 302  
 Surrogate Courts set up on Labra-  
 dor (1811), 390  
 Surrogates, in Labrador, the first  
 appointed, 204  
 Naval, Act appointing, limits  
 of, 206  
 form of commission, 220-1  
 names of, early, 221, later, 390  
 Sven, King of Denmark, his know-  
 ledge of the history of  
 the Norsemen, 5  
 on Vinland and its products, 5  
 Swaine, or Swayne, Captain, north-  
 ward exploration of, 327,  
 remains of Erhardt and  
 his men found by,  
 253 & *n.1*  
 on Fishing Bank off Labrador  
 Coast, 416, *n.1*

Sweden, &c., Labrador compared to, by an unknown, 135, 136, 141-2, 145, 146  
 Sweet River (Rio Dulce), 70  
 Sweetland, Benjamin, Judge of Labrador Court (1863), 418, on its value, 419  
 Swordfish, swarms of, injury from, to Cod fishing (1842), 296

TABLE Harbour, settlers at, 394  
 Tarat, mythical city, 86  
 Teal at Cape Cod, 325  
 Teignmouth, Ship-adventurers from, in Labrador, 380  
 Temple Bay, Cod-curing at, Curtis on, 210  
   Eskimos met at, by Crofton, 211  
   Forts of, Wemyss on, 194-5  
   French squadron at, 191-2, 193, 211  
   Grant of, desired by Noble and Pinson, 205, 382-3  
   Grimes's raid on, 192, 244-5  
   Sealing post at, 385  
   Surrogate at, Pinson appointed as (1813), 390  
 Temple Point, Forts on, destroyed by Richery, 193  
 Terceiras Island, in the Azores, home of the Corte Real family, 33  
 Terra Corte Real, or Corterealis, Newfoundland, once known as, 60  
   Errors on, in *Merchants Mappe of Commerce*, 60, 71, 78  
 Terra de Johan Vaz (Land of Joao Vaz), 70  
 "Terra Laboratoris," first map so naming, 60  
   Greenland (correctly drawn), described as, only on Carta Marina of Waldseemüller, 63  
 Terre de Labrador (Land of Labrador), 69  
 Terre Neuve, French name for Newfoundland, 31, 33  
 Terre Usos (Land of Bears), 70  
 Terre Verde, Corte Real's name for Newfoundland, 9, 34, 59

Terrianiak, Eskimo exhibited in Europe, 310  
 Thevet, tale by, of the Straits of Belle Isle, 90, 92  
 Thibet, grains from, attempt to grow in Labrador, 297  
 Thomas, converted Eskimo, a backslider, with two Christian wives, 283  
 Thomas, Mr., Labrador trader, 38  
 Thomas, John, companion of Ward, 37, 39  
 Thompson, Captain, 257  
 Thompson, Captain, Naval Surgeon, area of his jurisdiction, 221  
 Thorne, Robert, letter from, to Dr. Leigh, on Labrador, the north limit of American Spain, 64-5  
   Letter to Henry VIII on discovery of the Newfoundland, 39-40, 50, 9  
   Map by (1527), on Labrador and English, 96  
   on Mutiny preventing discovery, 39, 47  
 Thorne, William, and partners, 3  
 Thorstein, son of Eric the Red, attempt of, to reach Vinland, 7  
 Thule, *see* Iceland  
 Thunder and Lightning, frequent in Labrador, 321, 324  
 Tides, flow of, in Labrador harbours, 326  
   Rise and fall of, entrance to Hudson's Straits, 126-7  
   Slack, at the "New Isle," founded by John Cabot, 22, 27  
 Tile (Thule), *see* Iceland.  
 Tobias, an Eskimo exhibited in Europe, 310  
 Tooklavina, *see* Tuglavina  
 Topaz, H.M.S., 342  
 Tory, of White Bay, private driven off by the people, 246  
 Tory, Richard, English firm the Labrador fishery (1806), 389

- Toscanelli, supposed inspirer of Columbus, 20
- Tous Saints (All Saints), 70
- Toutes Isles, locality so called by Cartier, 76
- Trade between America and British-American colonies forbidden, 336, *n.1*, 340, 341, 344
- with Eskimo (*see also* Moravian), Cartwright's results, 230
- with Indians, Palliser on, 179-80
- Traders, northward advance of, anxiety caused by to Moravians, 279, 296, 304, 315
- Trading forbidden to officials, by Palliser, 330-2
- Transactions and Events during a Residence of Nearly Sixteen Years on the Labrador*, Cartwright's journal, 224, his life there, summarized from, 224 *et seq.*, value of the book, and tributes to it, 224
- Transit of Venus, Cook's observation of (1767), 199
- Trappers of Labrador, menace to, of Paper-pulp industry, 427
- Trap-caught fish, disadvantages of, 424
- Traps for fish, 424, 458
- Traps, permanent, of stone, for taking Fur Animals, Labrador, 30, *n.1*
- Trawling off-shore, introduction of, and decline of American Labrador trade, 376
- Success with, off Labrador, 424
- Treaties between France and America on the Newfoundland fisheries, 373
- Treaty or Convention of London (1818):—
- American fishing privileges under, 365-6, 369, 397
- meaning of the Treaty discussed, 366, 368
- statement of principal British claims, 357, 363, 366, 368
- Treaty or Convention of London (*contd.*):—
- Abrogation of advisable, 426, *et n.1*
- Effect on trade of Newfoundland, 374, *n.1*
- Expressions used in, describing various localities, precision aimed at by, 366, 368
- United States attitude to, 366-7, 368-9
- extent of original demands, 369
- Treaty of Ghent (1814), no mention in, of Fishery Concessions, 356
- Treaty of Paris, American Drying and Curing rights under, in Nova Scotia, Magdalen Islands, and Labrador, limitations on, 334, 339, forbidden on Newfoundland, 334
- American Fishing rights, &c., under, 333
- compared, in this respect, with Treaty of 1818, 368
- distinctions to be noted, 334
- loose wording, abuses due to, 353
- view of America on non-abrogation of, by Treaty of Ghent, 356-7, British view, 357
- view taken of, before war of 1812, Kemp's evidence on, 359-61
- Americans forbidden by, to purchase fish, 344
- Effect on American fishery, 352
- Provisions of, as to English sovereignty over Newfoundland, Labrador, and Canada, and permissions to the French as to fishing, 95, 434
- Treaty of Reciprocity with the United States (1854), alleged effect on Labrador fishery, 412
- and Use of Seines for Herings, 412-3

Treaty of Ryswick as affecting Labrador, 129-30

Treaty of Tordesillas, and Papal division of spheres of Spain and Portugal, 35, 37, 59

Treaty of Utrecht (1713), as affecting Labrador, 129-30, 135-6

Division of intervening coast of Labrador agreed on by, but not carried out, 433

Provisions of, as to Newfoundland Fisheries, 93, 94

Treaty of Washington (1871), as affecting American fishers, 367

American rights under, at Fortune Bay, 378

Trees, *see* Woods and Trees

Treves, Sir Frederick, friend of Dr. Grenfell, 459

"Trinculo" *cited*, on the desire to see savage people, 309

Trinity, 221, 248

Trinity Bay, Newfoundland, 32 and the privateers, 246, 333

Trounsell, Joseph, 340-1

Trout, on coast and in rivers of Labrador, 321 *et alibi*

Eskimos fishing for, 285

Tucker, Chief Justice, decision of, on liability for Greenwich Hospital dues, 400

Tugluvinia or Tooklavinia, an Eskimo, husband of Mi'ak, and the Moravians, 201, 267, 269, conversion, relapse, and death of, 273

Taken to England by Cartwright, 234

Tunnek, Tunnit, Tornit, Eskimo name for Norsemen, 12, 13, 14

Tunnit, 12, meaning of word discussed by Rink, 13

Tunudlermiut, Eskimo word for dwellers inland, 13

Turquas, mythical city, 86

*Twenty-five Years in the Hudson Bay Company's Service*, by J. McLean, *cit.* on the results of Company's trade with Indians, and on good work of Moravians, 305

Twillingate, American privateers at, 246

Typhoid fever infection, brought back by Eskimos from Chicago Exposition, results in Labrador, 31

ULRIKA, an Eskimo exhibited in Europe, 311

"Umiaks," Eskimo women's boats, 307

Ungava Bay, 12

Eskimos of, friendly to Moravians (1811), 2  
heathen (1824), 3  
visiting Ramah, 3  
withdrawal to, in Hebron district (1826), 296

Grenfell's course to, 68

Moravian tentative in, withdrawn, 287

Outbreak of dog-disease at, simultaneous with that at Hopedale, 301-2

Ungava Bay to Straits of Bellefleur, Eskimo tribes in region, numbers of, Curtis, 169-70

Unitas Fratrum, *see* Moravians

United States of America, *see* America:—

Attitude of, to Treaty of 1763, variations in, 368-9

extent of original demands, Claim to be free of control above local laws to Newfoundland Labrador fisheries, cussed, 327-8

Cod fishery, Sabine's statistics, 335



- United States of America (*contd.*):—  
 Contention as to Fishing Rights under Treaty of Paris, at abrogated by Treaty of Ghent, 356-7  
 Support in, of Grenfell's work, 464-6, 473-4  
 Trade between, and British North American colonies interdicted after the War of 1812, 336, *n. 1*, 340, 341, 344  
 Trading advantages of (1813), 347 (1825), 374, *n. 1*  
 Treaties abrogated by, precedent formed by, 426 *n. 1*  
 War with Great Britain (1812), effect on fishery questions, 344-5, 352  
*Urania McAmmon* sailing boat, given to R.M.D.S.F. by Dr. Roddick, 464  
 Unsettled or vacant places on British colonies, alone free to Americans for Fish Drying and Curing, &c., under Treaty of Paris, 334, 338, 339, 366, 369, 372, closed by the war, reopened temporarily (1817), 358, American right exceeded by them (1818), 361, their privilege under the Treaty of 1818., 366, 369  
 VALLÉE, fishing stages at, 147  
 Van Dyke, Dr Henry, on Grenfell's work in Labrador, 460  
 Van Heere, Jan, portrait of an Eskimo by, at Antwerp, 163  
 Vaudreuil, Sieur de, Governor of New France, grant from, to Courtemanche, on Labrador, 131  
 Venice, belief at, in reaching China across the Atlantic, 2  
 John Cabot a citizen of, 20, 21  
 Venice (*contd.*):—  
 Report to Senate, by Contarini, on S. Cabot's voyage of discovery, 41-2  
 S. Cabot's relations with, 41, 49, 50  
 Venison Island, Civil Court held at, 399  
 Visited by Archdeacon Wix, (1831), 428  
 Verrazano Map (1527), on English discovery of Labrador, 96  
 Vespuccius, Amerigo, and the name America, 46, 62-3  
 Viana, voyages from to Newfoundland, &c., 36  
 Viegas Map, on Cape Bonavista, 32  
 Golf du Batel on, 167, *n. 1*  
 Vinland, Adam of Bremen's the first contemporary and independent account of, 6  
 Ari the Wise on, 6  
 Bishop Eric of Greenland's search for, 2  
 Called the Good in 12th century geography, place assigned to, 6  
 Character of, as seen by Karlsefni, its stones, hills, foxes, and Skraeling inhabitants, 8-9  
 Impossible to be identified with Labrador, 18  
 Locality of, discussed, 6, 16 *et seq.*  
 Products of, according to King Sven (1067), 5  
 Skraelings of, 8, 9, 16, 18, accounts of, not derived from Greenland sources, 161  
 Visited by Leif the Lucky, 7  
 Voyage to and stay in, of Karlsefni and Gudrid, 7, 8, their return to Greenland, 9  
 Well known in days of Ari the Wise, 6  
 Why abandoned by Norsemen, 161

- Voyage of Rosamund*, by Chappell, on Eskimos at L'Anse-à-loup, 213
- WAGES of Fishermen, effect on, of Palliser's Act, 184, 186 & n. 1
- Waldgrave, Admiral, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in Newfoundland, 193  
and Coffin's grant of Magdalen Islands fishery, 338  
Crofton's report to, on taking possession of Temple Bay, 192-4
- Waldseemüller map, special features of, 62-4
- Wales, Dowager Princess of, Mikak's present for, 268
- Wallace, Admiral Sir Richard, Governor of Newfoundland, petition to, of Noble & Pinson, 194  
Wemyss's report to, on forts at Temple Bay, 194-5
- Walruses, Labrador, 136
- Walsh, of Zelott, and Nicholas Darby, 200
- Walsh, John, witness on Labrador fishery (1856), 410
- Walsingham, Sir Francis, Elizabeth's Lord Secretary, death of, 122
- War of 1812, American Fishing privileges and rights cancelled by, 356; their dispute of this, *ib.*, *Hall on Treaties* cited, 356-7
- War of Independence, effect on New England fishers, 332
- Ward, Richard and his companions, voyage of to Newfoundland, 37, 39
- Warren, Matthew H., account of Labrador fishery given by, to Chimmo (1866), 414, 415
- Warren, Sir John B., Governor of Newfoundland, 349
- Washington (city of), 358
- Washington, George, 337
- Waterford, Eskimos at, 235
- Waters, Lieut., at York Fort, 1797, 276
- Watson, William, at Hope, 1797, 276
- Watteville, Johannes de, Moravia Bishop, and Erhardt
- Weapons:—  
Eskimos of Labrador, 12, 156, 211-2, 304  
Eskimos of Newfoundland  
Stone Age, Eskimo tradition of  
Weather conditions in 1816, widespread peculiarities, 287-8
- Wedderburn, Alexander, Loughborough, solicitor-General
- Weir, Benjamin and others, to, of Magdalen lands, 338
- Wells, H. M. S. (cutter), 190
- Wemyss, Captain, on forts at Temple Bay, 194-5
- West Indies, British, 116, British fishery interests in, American competition (1805), 340-1  
Cod for, from Newfoundland, New England in, 318  
in relation to Iceland and Labrador, Gomara on, 66  
in relation to Greenland, Gomara cited on, 66  
Lumber for, from Newfoundland, Keats on, 355  
Robert Thorne, on reach, 39-40
- West Indies, History of*, by Gomara on non-Eskimo inhabitants of Labrador, on latitude of the Indies, 66-7
- West St. Modeste, co-operative store at, 465
- Western Ocean, *see* Atlantic
- Westminster Abbey, a Cabot monument found at, 24
- Westminster Bridge, excitement caused by Cartwright Eskimos, 235

- Westminster Hall, French Labrador settlers' action in, against Palliser (1772), 136
- Weymouth, Captain George, explorations of, in Hudson's Straits and on Labrador coast, 122-3
- Whale*, first American vessel to visit Labrador, 321
- Whale Island, grant of, desired by Noble & Pinson, 205
- Whale-bone, 137, Atkins' purchase of, in Davis Inlet, 322
- Catch* of, found on Eskimo Island, Banks on, 195-6
- Prebble's purchase of, from Fortune Bay Indians, 326
- Whale-fisheries, Basque, once carried on in the Straits c. Belle Isle, 74, 132-3
- Bounty to British ships in, Palliser on, 178-9, 384
- clause on, in Palliser's Act, 186, *n. 1*
- Cutting-up permissions and rules, 214, 219
- New England Whalers forbidden to fish for Cod, by Palliser, 214-5, 218 *et seq.*, 327, 329-30; Keats on, 352
- at Cape Charles, 195, 201, 223, 230, 262
- at Davis Inlet, Report on, desired from Elliott (1786), 384
- of Gulf of St. Lawrence, 329, American Proclamation on, 195, Palliser's Regulations, 195, 214, 216
- of Labrador and adjacent islands, Regulations for, issued by Palliser (1765), 213 *et seq.*, 218-20
- New Englanders mainly engaged in, Curtis's time, 210
- Whales in Straits of Belle Isle, 74
- Bones of, found in piles by Courtemanche, 132-3
- Whales (*contd.*):—
- Course of, into Gulf of St. Lawrence, 196
- in Eskimo economy, 29
- of Labrador, 131, 136, 137, Moravian reports on, 281, 285
- Whaling, by Eskimos, 285
- White, E., Witness on Labrador fishery (1856), 410
- White, Edward, storekeeper, St. John's, 191
- White Bay, American privateer driven off at, 246
- White Bear Islands, 67, to Cape Chidley, banks along, fishing possibilities of, 424
- White races, unsuited to Labrador, 427
- White Sand (Blanc Sablon, *q. v.*), 70
- Whiteley, W. H., fish-trap invented by, 458
- Whiteley, Messrs., fish merchants, Bonne Esperance, 458
- Whobbies or Loos (geese), cry of, mis- for Eskimo yell, 4
- Whooping-cough, devastations of, among Eskimos of Labrador, 306, 314
- Wichererosse St., a notable trio at, 112
- Widdicomb, J., St. John's firm in Labrador fishery (1806), 389
- Wild cats from Newfoundland, 40
- Willes, Richard, account by, of S. Cabot's Arctic voyage, 47, and J. Cabot's map, 26
- Willow-grouse, *see* Partridges
- Windy Tickle, Newfoundland fishers at (1866), 414
- Winship, George Parker, believer in S. Cabot's voyage of 1508, 44, *n. 1*
- Winsor, Justin, disbeliever in Norse voyages to America, 1

Winter, James, first legally appointed revenue officer for Labrador (1863), difficulties met with by, 417-8, reports of, informative, 418

Wix, Archdeacon, visit of, to Labrador (1831), 428

Wives, plurality of, among Eskimos of Labrador, reasons for custom, problem of, to Moravians, 282, 283, 294

Wolfegg Castle, Bavaria, Maps discovered at, by Fischer, 62, 63

Wolfenbittel, B. map, 62  
on English discovery of Labrador, 96  
on Origin of the name, 96

Wolsey, Cardinal, and voyages to the "New Lands," 48

Why certainly aware of John Cabot's discoveries, 49

Wolves of Labrador, disease attacking, 301

Wonderstrands, the, sailed past by Karlsefni, 8  
possibly Chateau Bay, 10, or Porcupine Strand, 9

Wood Island, injury to fishing at, by American offal-throwing (1821), 371

Woods and Trees of Labrador :—  
Bernard on, 321, 323, 325  
Corte Real on, 9, 34, 59, 64  
Davis on, 119, 120  
Keats on, 355  
Fired by Americans, 353  
Firing of, prohibited by Palliser, 196-7

Woody Island, Cartier's passage of, 75

*World's Hydrographical Description*, by Davis, cited his last voyage, 122

Y DE BARRES (Island Shoals), 70

Y-dos Aves or Bird Isles, on Reine map, 62

York Factory, Hudson's Bay, supplied at to natives by the Company, 1  
Lean on, 301, n.1

York Fort, and its garrison neighbours of G. C. Wright, 227

History of, 190-2, 194, 195, 207, 333

Orders to officers commanding, 191, 207

York Harbour, 221, Eskimos (1764), 256-7

Ys de Loupes Marins (Island Seals), 70

Ys de Maio, 69

ZECHARIAS, Eskimo, exhibited Chicago, on his sensations there, 312

Zeigler, cited on Labrador, 65

Zelott, Newfoundland, 200

*Zephyr*, H.M.S., 204, 221

Zinzendorf, Count, and the Labrador mission, 252, 278

Zoar, Moravian mission station founded (1865), 304,

Eskimos at, numbers in 1880., 309  
1890., 314

Cartier's passing  
5  
*raphicalle Descrip-*  
by Davis, *cited* on  
st voyage, 122

gs (Island of  
ls), 70  
rd Isles, on Reinel's  
62  
Judson's Bay, rum  
died at to natives  
the Company, Mc-  
on, 301, *n. l*  
its garrison neigh-  
a of G. Cart-  
nt, 227  
o-2, 194, 195, 201,  
333  
ncers commanding,  
207  
221, Eskimos at  
, 256-7  
Marins (Island of  
, 70

kimo, exhibited at  
ago, on his sensa-  
there, 312  
Labrador, 65  
dland, 200  
, 204, 221  
nt, and the Labra-  
, 252, 278  
n mission station  
ded (1865), 304, 305  
umbers in